

The London School of Economics and Political Science

***The evolution of the shareholder:
legal change, deflection, and constancy***

Joanne F. Sonin

**A thesis submitted to the Department of Law of the
London School of Economics and Political Science for the
degree of Doctor of Philosophy, London, September 2021**

Declaration

I certify that the thesis I have presented for examination for the PhD degree of the London School of Economics and Political Science is solely my own work other than where I have clearly indicated that it is the work of others (in which case the extent of any work carried out jointly by me and any other person is clearly identified in it).

The copyright of this thesis rests with the author. Quotation from it is permitted, provided that full acknowledgement is made. This thesis may not be reproduced without my prior written consent.

I warrant that this authorisation does not, to the best of my belief, infringe the rights of any third party.

I declare that my thesis consists of 99,846 words.

Abstract

The equity shareholder occupies a central place in the development of the financial markets and its primacy is a core principle of UK company law. Changes in the shareholder body influence corporate behaviour and the relationships amongst stakeholders, impacting the legal and political efforts to govern industry and financial markets. This thesis examines the evolution of the shareholder body through the lens of British history, focusing on the period from 1945 and the post-war consensus through to the election of Margaret Thatcher in 1979.

Within this framework, several interconnected themes are considered. First, how the broader movements for democratisation influenced the treatment of shareholder interests and calls for stakeholder representation. Second, how the rhetoric of change created a narrative that deflected from the lack of systemic legal reforms and protected the *status quo*. Third, how, under the conditions of post-war reconstruction and consensus, attitudes towards equity ownership by the governing political parties deradicalised, which proved unsustainable with increasing industrial unrest and polarisation. Fourth, how during the post-war period the shareholder body was institutionalised, replacing direct investing by individual shareholders with indirect investing through institutions, with profound effects on industry, the financial markets, and the economy.

With these themes as a foundation, this thesis follows the evolutionary arch of the post-war shareholder body and focuses on several key developments that influenced the treatment and perception of shareholder and stakeholder interests, including: i) post-war nationalisations; ii) shareholder democracy; iii) corporate purpose and shareholder primacy; and iv) industrial democracy, including worker shareholders and worker directors, and, the promise, and disappointment, that culminated in the Bullock Report. This study concludes with an examination of how the historical analysis of the post-war period provides tools for considering contemporary questions on shareholder primacy and stakeholderism, as well as the most recent demands for systemic legal reforms.

Acknowledgement

It is with sincere gratitude that I would like to acknowledge those whose help and support allowed me to pursue this research project. This work was undertaken at an unconventional stage in my career and I am very grateful to my supervisors, Prof. David Kershaw and Mr Edmund Schuster, for giving me the opportunity to take a ‘deep dive’ into the research topics that are at the core of my professional interests. The support that I have received from David and Edmund has been invaluable and I am profoundly thankful for their encouragement, guidance, critique, and patience throughout this process. I would also like to thank the many other colleagues and peers at the LSE for their input and encouragement, and in particular Prof. Jo Braithwaite and Prof. Sarah Paterson for their help. Of course, any errors in my work are wholly my own.

The LSE has provided me with a rigorous academic environment and an unparalleled platform from which to undertake this research. I am grateful for the financial support provided by the LSE PhD Studentship. I would like to thank the LSE library, and in particular the Special Archives Collection, for their critical help accessing archival documents during the many disrupted and difficult months of the pandemic. Despite the exceptional circumstances that profoundly impacted academic life, their willingness to help with crucial documents allowed me to progress with my research.

I would also like to thank Prof. Paul Cartledge of the University of Cambridge to whom I owe the debt of planting the seed for the idea of pursuing a PhD in Law, as well as for his encouragement throughout. Paul supervised my first PhD, and just as his guidance was pivotal then, so it remains today. His enduring friendship is greatly cherished.

To the many friends and family who have supported me, I am thankful, and especially my parents, who never seem to lose their enthusiasm for yet another university degree. I am also grateful for my exceptional grandmother, her sound advice, and her boundless encouragement. I am fortunate to have the ideal home on Exmoor that allows me the quiet, tranquillity, and solitude to think and write, and where this transplanted Canadian has been warmly welcomed. Finally, I am grateful for Bella and Hattie, in whose company I have done much of my best work and who are my much-loved companions.

September 2021, London

Contents

| | |
|--|-----------|
| Declaration..... | 1 |
| Abstract..... | 2 |
| Acknowledgement | 3 |
| 1 Introduction..... | 8 |
| 2 Nationalisations and the post-war shareholder..... | 17 |
| 2.1 The post-war consensus..... | 17 |
| 2.2 Support for radical reform or cyclical change? | 19 |
| 2.3 Nationalisations and the four levers of the British economy | 22 |
| 2.4 Clement Attlee's Labour majority | 22 |
| 2.4.1 National service and efficiency..... | 23 |
| 2.4.2 Support of the trade unions..... | 26 |
| 2.4.3 Nationalisations as industrial democracy | 27 |
| 2.5 Nationalisations and equity shareholders..... | 29 |
| 2.5.1 Compensating shareholders | 29 |
| 2.5.1.1 Compensation stock | 31 |
| 2.5.1.2 Bank of England..... | 34 |
| 2.5.1.3 Other industries | 35 |
| 2.6 Reactions to post-war nationalisations | 36 |
| 2.6.1 Conservatives in opposition | 36 |
| 2.6.2 Shifting public opinion | 38 |
| 2.6.3 The deradicalisation of Labour's nationalisation policies..... | 40 |
| 2.6.4 Nationalisations in the stabilising post-war economy..... | 42 |
| 2.6.5 The Industrial Reorganisation Corporation | 44 |
| 2.7 Financial and economic implications of nationalisations | 45 |
| 2.7.1 The ongoing threat-of-nationalisation overhang | 45 |
| 2.7.1.1 Iron & steel | 46 |
| 2.8 Nationalisation's impact on the relationship between shareholders and directors | 48 |
| 2.9 Institutional investors and nationalisations..... | 51 |
| 2.9.1 Nationalisations' threat to financial institutions..... | 51 |
| 2.10 The faltering post-war consensus and state interventions..... | 52 |
| 2.11 The financial crash, equity shareholders, and nationalisations | 53 |
| 2.11.1 The National Enterprise Board..... | 55 |
| 2.11.1.1 NEB and institutional investors | 57 |
| 2.11.2 Nationalisations and stakeholderism | 58 |
| 2.12 Britain's pivot to Thatcherism | 58 |
| 3 The post-war shareholder body and shareholder democracy | 61 |
| 3.1 Post-war perceptions of the shareholder..... | 62 |
| 3.1.1 The shareholder as greedy capitalist..... | 62 |
| 3.1.2 The shareholder as a symbol of inequality | 65 |
| 3.1.3 The shareholder as 'everyman' | 66 |

| | | |
|------------|--|-------------------|
| 3.1.4 | The apathetic shareholder..... | 68 |
| 3.1.5 | The uninformed shareholder | 72 |
| 3.2 | Types of shareholders..... | 76 |
| 3.2.1 | The individual shareholder..... | 76 |
| 3.2.1.1 | By the numbers..... | 77 |
| 3.2.1.2 | Identity of the individual shareholder..... | 80 |
| 3.2.2 | Institutional investors | 82 |
| 3.2.2.1 | Dominance of the pension funds and insurance companies..... | 84 |
| 3.3 | The evolution of the forms of shareholding | 87 |
| 3.3.1 | Democratisation and indirect investing | 87 |
| 3.3.2 | The investment managers | 88 |
| 3.3.3 | Active shareholders and shareholder activism..... | 90 |
| 3.3.3.1 | The reluctant institutional activist..... | 91 |
| 3.3.3.2 | 'Behind closed doors' activism..... | 94 |
| 3.3.3.3 | The emboldened institutions..... | 95 |
| 3.3.3.4 | The 1970s: An activism inflexion point | 96 |
| 3.4 | The development of shareholder democracy | 98 |
| 3.4.1 | The shareholder and the post-war democratisation movement..... | 98 |
| 3.4.1.1 | The Cohen Committee | 99 |
| 3.4.2 | Calls to increase individual savings..... | 101 |
| 3.4.3 | Property-owning democracy | 103 |
| 3.4.4 | The City and shareholder democracy..... | 105 |
| 4 | <i>Corporate purpose and the shareholder</i> | <i>107</i> |
| 4.1 | Shareholder primacy and shareholder democracy | 107 |
| 4.2 | Enlightened shareholder value..... | 108 |
| 4.2.1 | Political positions | 111 |
| 4.3 | Conflicting interests and the call for reform | 113 |
| 4.4 | The UK courts..... | 115 |
| 4.5 | Pressures on the principle of shareholder primacy..... | 116 |
| 4.5.1.1 | Distillers Thalidomide | 119 |
| 4.6 | Corporate communication | 121 |
| 4.7 | 1970s and the Friedman Doctrine | 123 |
| 4.8 | Missed opportunities: The 1973 Companies Bill..... | 126 |
| 5 | <i>Industrial democracy and the worker shareholder.....</i> | <i>129</i> |
| 5.1 | Post-war reconstruction and the movement for industrial democracy | 129 |
| 5.1.1 | Industrial democracy within democratic frameworks | 131 |
| 5.2 | Motivations for support of industrial democracy | 133 |
| 5.2.1 | Worker share ownership and societal inequalities..... | 135 |
| 5.3 | British industry and a changing workforce..... | 136 |
| 5.3.1 | Post-war changes in behaviour and expectations..... | 136 |
| 5.3.1.1 | Misalignment of interests..... | 140 |
| 5.3.2 | Bridging capital and labour..... | 143 |
| 5.3.3 | Worker shareholding as a solution to industrial unrest | 146 |
| 5.3.4 | The City and the worker shareholder..... | 149 |

| | | |
|------------|--|------------|
| 5.4 | Impediments to widespread worker shareholding..... | 150 |
| 5.4.1 | The Labour Party's ambiguous position on worker shareholding..... | 150 |
| 5.5 | Trade union resistance to worker share ownership..... | 152 |
| 5.6 | Workers' attitudes to savings and equity ownership | 154 |
| 5.6.1 | Workers as a subset of ordinary shareholders..... | 156 |
| 5.7 | Worker uptake | 160 |
| 5.7.1 | Investment incentives | 163 |
| 5.7.2 | The risks of investing..... | 166 |
| 5.7.3 | Surpassed by indirect worker share ownership..... | 168 |
| 6 | <i>Industrial democracy and the worker director.....</i> | 170 |
| 6.1 | The trade unions and worker representation..... | 172 |
| 6.1.1 | Worker participation and nationalisations..... | 172 |
| 6.1.2 | The Labour Party and the trade unions..... | 174 |
| 6.1.3 | Industrial change and the expansion of union membership..... | 176 |
| 6.1.4 | Perceived managerial capabilities of workers..... | 178 |
| 6.1.5 | Trade unions as gatekeeper..... | 179 |
| 6.2 | Capital and labour: conflict or convergence?..... | 181 |
| 6.2.1 | Promoting industrial democracy from outside the system | 181 |
| 6.2.2 | The trade unions' pivot to embrace worker directors..... | 184 |
| 6.2.3 | Moderate Labour under fire | 186 |
| 6.2.4 | The Social Contract..... | 188 |
| 6.2.5 | An evolving narrative | 189 |
| 6.3 | Industrial democracy and legislative change | 191 |
| 6.3.1 | Compromise and discretionary requirements | 193 |
| 6.3.2 | Industrial relations legislation | 194 |
| 6.3.3 | Labour's redoubled commitment to industrial democracy | 196 |
| 6.3.4 | Worker directors and shareholder interests..... | 199 |
| 6.3.5 | Workers' rights to information | 200 |
| 6.4 | The unrealised potential of post-war industrial democracy..... | 202 |
| 6.4.1 | Political polarisation | 204 |
| 6.4.2 | British industrial democracy in the face of political and economic headwinds | 205 |
| 6.4.3 | European Economic Community | 206 |
| 7 | <i>The Bullock Committee: A paper-tiger attack on the system.....</i> | 210 |
| 7.1 | Establishing the Committee of Enquiry..... | 210 |
| 7.1.1 | The Bullock Report's challenging inception | 213 |
| 7.2 | The TUC, the Majority Report, and the Minority Report | 214 |
| 7.2.1 | The TUC's position | 214 |
| 7.2.2 | The Majority Report..... | 217 |
| 7.2.2.1 | 2x+y formula..... | 218 |
| 7.2.2.2 | Note of dissent | 218 |
| 7.2.3 | The position of the Minority Report..... | 219 |
| 7.3 | Bullock Report and shareholder primacy..... | 222 |
| 7.3.1 | Legal rights of shareholder | 222 |
| 7.3.2 | In defence of shareholders | 225 |
| 7.3.3 | Confirming the <i>status quo</i> | 227 |
| 7.3.4 | Interests of the company..... | 229 |
| 7.4 | (Re)defining directors' duties | 231 |

| | | |
|------------|---|------------|
| 7.5 | Political resistance to the TUC proposals and the Bullock Report | 233 |
| 7.5.1 | The political left | 233 |
| 7.5.2 | Union opposition and the TUC..... | 235 |
| 7.5.3 | Objections to the TUC ‘power grab’ | 236 |
| 7.6 | The City and industry | 239 |
| 7.6.1 | The feared economic consequences of the Bullock recommendations | 241 |
| 7.6.2 | Industry’s reaction to worker participation and statutory changes..... | 243 |
| 7.6.3 | The 1978 White Paper | 245 |
| 7.6.4 | The Post Office experiment..... | 247 |
| 7.7 | The end of the post-war consensus and the passing moment for industrial democracy..... | 249 |
| 7.7.1 | A weakened Labour Government..... | 249 |
| 7.7.2 | Core company law remains unchanged..... | 250 |
| 7.7.3 | Abandoning Bullock..... | 252 |
| 7.7.4 | A cautionary tale..... | 254 |
| 8 | <i>Contemporary corollaries and concluding considerations.....</i> | 257 |
| 8.1 | Contemporary relevance | 257 |
| 8.1.1 | Rhetoric or reform? | 259 |
| 8.2 | Corporate purpose: A note on contemporary parallels..... | 261 |
| 8.2.1 | The Business Roundtable..... | 262 |
| 8.2.2 | Beyond the BRT..... | 265 |
| 8.3 | Concluding thoughts..... | 267 |
| 9 | <i>Bibliography</i> | 269 |

1 Introduction

The equity shareholder holds a central position amongst the varied participants in the financial markets and its primacy amongst stakeholders is a core concept in company law.¹ The composition and evolution of the shareholder body are key elements in evaluating corporate behaviour, stakeholder interactions, industrial development, and legal frameworks and the changes in political, economic, and social conditions are reflected in how shareholders are perceived and treated, including on questions of law and legal reform.² The rights and interests of shareholders are considered within the context of Britain's post-war era, examining how, in conditions of increasing volatility and societal change, established systems are put under pressure and the *status quo* questioned.³ The consideration of the evolution of the shareholder body sheds light on the relationships amongst the various constituents and insights into how the financial markets and industry shaped, and were shaped by, the changing historical circumstances. The post-war treatment of shareholder interests and the demands for the reform of company law provide context for understanding how the principles of shareholder primacy are central to the movements for change, *e.g.*, corporate social responsibility, stakeholder capitalism, corporate purpose, as well as the various manifestations of environmental, social, and governance ("ESG").

This study of the shareholder body follows the historical arch of the post-war period from 1945 to 1979, from reconstruction and the post-war consensus through to the advent of Thatcherism. During this historical period, the identity of the shareholder underwent a transformation that reflects the ebbs and flows of political platforms and policies, which influenced how they were perceived, characterised, and treated by various influential constituents, such as the main political parties, the trade unions, and industry representatives. In particular, the post-war nationalisation policies, which were central to reconstruction, were of fundamental importance to equity shareholders and contributed to the trajectory of the development of shareholder democracy and industrial democracy as means to address the tensions between capital and labour and capitalism and socialism;

¹ See, for example, Hansmann; Kraakman (2001), p. 440; Deakin (2005), p. 11; Moore (2018), p. 145ff.; see Section 4.1.

² Cheffins (2008), p. 86.

³ Fox (1985), p. 375ff.

these political conflicts informed the debates on such questions as shareholder primacy, the purpose of the company, and the reform of company law.⁴ During these three-and-a-half decades, the composition of the shareholder body fundamentally changed, with political, economic, and social reverberations for the next stage in Britain's economic and regulatory cycle that began in the 1980s, which was then followed by the global financial crisis of 2007-2008 that gave rise to contemporary considerations of corporate behaviour, governance, and the need for systemic changes that have a strikingly familiar resonance.⁵

This study of the shareholder body is underpinned by several key interconnecting themes that weave through the historical narrative and analysis. The first of these themes is the utilisation of the framework of democracy to consider shareholder and stakeholder interests. Democratisation was a key factor to the development of post-war Britain and the language of democracy was increasingly used by industrialists, unionists, and politicians that sought to engage with the public to position themselves favourably within the changing political landscape.⁶ Within the historical context of the clash between the political left and right, the equity shareholder was a useful avatar for those attacking and those defending the existing system.⁷ The different manifestations of 'democracy', be it shareholder, corporate, or industrial, were used to fortify claims of legitimacy and strengthen political positioning across the spectrum, ranging from socialism to capitalism, nationalisations to privatisations, and shareholder-primacy to stakeholderism.

The second theme considers how rhetoric and communications devices were used as a means of deflection to protect and preserve the *status quo*, creating a narrative of reform that masked the lack of meaningful systemic change.⁸ Through public statements and gestures, the entrenched parties, as well as the outsiders who were drawn into working within the established system, went through the motions of change, seeming to respond to the calls for the recalibration of shareholder and stakeholder interests and for addressing the existing inequalities, while failing to implement core reforms.⁹ The post-war period exemplifies this deflection behaviour, demonstrating how, despite what

⁴ Kavanagh, (1992), p. 121.

⁵ Poole (1982), p. 193.

⁶ Hennessy (2007), p. 360; Jefferys (2007), p.89; Moss; Clarke; Jennings; Stoker (2016), pp. 443.

⁷ Morgan (1992), p. 29.

⁸ Bainbridge (2021), 317.

⁹ Fairfax (2006), p. 706.

appeared to be irreversible momentum, backed by widespread public support, to restructure company law and create a system that empowers key stakeholders, *i.e.*, workers, change was not forthcoming.¹⁰

The third main theme is how the political deradicalization of the post-war consensus influenced the treatment of shareholder and stakeholder interests, a trend that faded by the end of the period.¹¹ Although the political rhetoric remained mostly consistent with the traditional positions of the main parties, *e.g.*, the anti-capitalists Labour and the free-market Conservatives, the bipartisan cooperation of the post-war consensus required a pragmatism that had implications for the treatment of shareholders.¹² As part of the consensus, both Labour and Conservatives accepted the policies of a mixed economy and compromised on issues such as the terms and scope of nationalisations, the handling of shareholder rights and the expansion of shareholder democracy, and addressing industrial relations and the implementation of industrial democracy.¹³ The examination of the trajectory of the post-war period shows how, on one hand, the outsiders and reformers, when faced with the task of governing and administering, metamorphosised into insiders functioning within the entrenched system, and on the other hand, how the establishment, to preserve its entrenched position, adapted while resisting systemic changes.¹⁴

The final key theme that connects all sections of this study is the institutionalisation of the post-war shareholder body that reached a critical inflection point in the post-war period, during which it went from dispersed, often apathetic, individual investors to more concentrated, occasionally more active, and almost always more sophisticated, institutional investors.¹⁵ This change in shareholder identity impacted the relationships amongst the various constituents and had transformational implications for the distribution of power amongst them.¹⁶ The increasing dominance of the institutions influenced how the democratisation of investing was understood, *i.e.*, a refocusing from

¹⁰ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 80; Moore (2018), p. 159; Pollak (2013), p. 105.

¹¹ Middlemas (1991), p. 178; Davies (2017), p. 13.

¹² Kavanagh (1992), p. 177; Dutton (1997), p. 30ff.

¹³ Dutton (1997), p. 51.

¹⁴ Dutton (1997), pp. 31, 35; Kavanagh (1992), p. 183.

¹⁵ Cheffins (2008), p. 345.

¹⁶ Cheffins (2008), p. 87.

direct to indirect equity ownership, and underpinned the phenomena of deflection and deradicalisation as the capital markets were fortified by the financial institutions.¹⁷ With this fundamental shift in the shareholder base, the role of the equity owner altered, impacting how the interests of the company, and its shareholders, were interpreted; the forces seeking to upset the shareholder-primacy-based system faced a significantly different target from the small shareholders that had dominated equity ownership at the beginning of the post-war era.¹⁸

With these central themes as guideposts, this thesis considers how the shareholder fits into the political and social discourse and trends of the post-war period, how the concept of the shareholder and the idea of share ownership were used by political actors, and how the centrality and importance of shareholders, in their different forms, fluctuated depending on the mood of the nation, the state of the financial markets, the stage of the economic cycle, and the attitudes towards equity share ownership. The first chapter focuses on post-war nationalisations, which provide the historical bedrock on which the understanding of the period's treatment of shareholders should be built. The implementation of Labour's programme to place British industry in the hands of the state was a shock, although one that was quickly mitigated by operational realities.¹⁹ The post-war equity shareholder faced profound challenges, although fared better than initially feared in light of Labour's ambitious nationalisation programme and, in some cases, they even benefitted from the state's intervention in failing companies.²⁰ By the 1950s, the public's support for nationalisations was wilting and the ways in which state expropriations were implemented and managed became progressively less radical, shaping the ongoing debate on the roles and responsibilities of companies and their equity owners, as well as their relationships to the state and the British people.²¹

The next chapter addresses the consequences of the post-war nationalisation policies, which created the conditions for shareholder democracy, seen as an alternative way to address inequalities and as a less radical means of including average British

¹⁷ Davies (2017), p. 215; Cheffins (2008), p. 350

¹⁸ Littlewood (1998), p. 257.

¹⁹ Morgan (1992), p. 34.

²⁰ Kavanagh; Morris (1989), pp. 20.

²¹ Barry (1965), p. 379; Shonfield (1958), p. 170.

working men and women in the burgeoning property-owning democracy.²² Shareholder democracy was partly a reaction to the socialist and nationalisation policies of the immediate post-war years, by attempting to make more individuals direct owners of shares in British industry and resisting the growing dominance of the institutional investors.²³ To understand the movements for shareholder democracy, this chapter provides an overview of the types of post-war shareholders and how the shareholder body changes during the period, examining how the perception of the shareholder is part of the debate on shareholder rights and interests. It also considers how the changes in the make-up of the shareholder body impacted behaviour and governance expectations. Despite its efforts, however, the post-war shareholder democracy movement failed in gaining widespread acceptance, outpaced by the growing momentum of industrial democracy, which also faced challenges in achieving systemic reforms.²⁴

The following chapter examines the interplay between the changes in the shareholder body and corporate purpose, including the principles of shareholder primacy and how they determine both conduct and expectations. The disconnect between company law and corporate behaviour is considered in relation to the development of post-war attitudes to shareholder and stakeholder interests and how they were addressed by various constituents in the public discourse.²⁵ There were tensions between the accepted shareholder-primacy norm and ‘enlightened’ approaches to what it meant for directors to act in the best interests of the company, contributing to the calls for company-law reform.²⁶ The impetus for broadening corporate purpose beyond shareholder interests was increasingly evident in how directors communicated with their equity owners, and other stakeholders, demonstrating expectations of increased inclusivity that did not reflect company law.²⁷ The shareholder-primacy debates of the 1970s, set against the backdrop of Britain’s economic and political challenges, help lay the foundations for

²² Davenport (1961b), p. 376; Edwards (2016), p.108; Francis (2012), p. 280.

²³ Davenport (1961a), p. 341; Edwards (2016), p.109; Francis (2012), p. 288.

²⁴ Rutterford; Sotiropoulos (2017), p. 34.

²⁵ Ireland (1996), p. 300.

²⁶ Shenfield (1971), p. 162; Smith (1998), p. 280.

²⁷ Fairfax (2006), p. 697.

the financialisation of the 1980s, which continue to define the terms of the discussion today.²⁸

The next three chapters all address the topic of industrial democracy. With the sputtering of shareholder democracy, and building on the achievements of the nationalisation policies, industrial democracy became the focus of those seeking to reform British industry, as well as to consolidate their power in the struggle between labour and capital.²⁹ The first of these chapters considers the worker shareholder, *i.e.*, workers as equity owners of the companies for which they worked. Worker share ownership affects the debate on industrial democracy from two main perspectives: first, that of worker becoming an equity owner and not just the provider of labour, and second, how the interests of the existing equity shareholders are impacted. The post-war movement for worker shareholders was promoted as a means of addressing the inequalities of British society, while also using equity ownership to integrate labour into the capitalist system.³⁰ Worker share ownership was part of the more general push for increased saving and investing by average men and women, occurring at a time when the entrenched British class structure was under pressure from the political empowerment of the working class and the trade unions, as well as growing industrial unrest.³¹ Whereas there was muted enthusiasm by workers for direct share ownership, a result of practical considerations and a lack of interest, it was in the post-war period that growing numbers of workers became indirect owners through pensions and other retirement and investment schemes offered by the institutions.³² This indirect equity ownership by workers might not be the industrial democracy envisioned, but the ambition for widespread direct ownership of British industry by workers was unattainable.³³

In the next chapter on industrial democracy examines the post-war movement for worker representation on company boards, which became to main focus of the industrial democracy movement in the late 1960s and early 1970s, with the promise of legislative

²⁸ Oren; Blyth (2019), p. 606.

²⁹ Cottrell (1978), p. 58; Gumbrell-McCormick; Hyman (2019), p. 92.

³⁰ Goss (1973), p. 19.

³¹ Grout (1987b), p. 13.

³² Copeman; Rumble (1972), p. 33; Plender (1982), p. 14.

³³ Whiting (2004), p.105.

reforms that would elevate the interests of employees.³⁴ Initially worker directors were associated primarily with the nationalised industries, and separated from the concept of worker control through ownership, but the more general demands for worker representation on company boards became the central focus of the post-war industrial-democracy movement, pushing calls for worker shareholders further to the margins.³⁵ This chapter looks at the role played by trade unions, and the Trade Union Congress (“TUC”), as the organised representation of the workers, and how their expanding power influenced industrial-democracy policies. In the mid-1970s the TUC, as the representative of many, but not all, trade unions, amended its position and put its support behind the statutory requirement for worker directors, with itself in the role as the gatekeeper to labour, thereby accepting the framework of the existing system for its industrial-democracy platform.³⁶ The potential introduction of worker directors had implications for the rights and interests of existing equity shareholders, as well as the responsibilities of board members, raising issues that challenged the legal *status quo*.³⁷ An emboldened political left believed that statutory reforms were forthcoming; what seemed like unstoppable momentum to codify the principles of industrial democracy was not, however, nearly as certain as its supporters assumed.³⁸

The penultimate chapter is an examination of the Bullock Committee and its Report, and considers how, despite conditions that seemed primed for reform, the core company laws that underpinned the principles of shareholder primacy remained mostly unchanged.³⁹ By the time of the Committee and the Report, the post-war consensus was unravelling and the political cooperation of the prior decades was no longer in evidence, with the major political parties reverting to their traditional moorings and the industrial-democracy movement delineating the battleground for the struggle between capital and labour; this dynamic is clear in the evidence given to the Committee and the partisan positions taken by its members.⁴⁰ This chapter looks at the intentions of the Bullock

³⁴ Elliot (1984), p. 139ff.

³⁵ Trades Union Congress. (1944), p. 19

³⁶ Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 37.

³⁷ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 10.

³⁸ Elliot (1984), p. 294.

³⁹ Gamble; Kelly (2001), p. 112.

⁴⁰ Middlemas (1991), p. 180.

Committee and how its recommendations, and subsequent failed attempts at industrial-democracy legislation, exposed the movement's vulnerability to the fluctuating fortunes of and changes in leadership in, its political patron, the Labour Party.⁴¹ The weakened Labour Party governing during these years of political, economic, and social instability delivered diluted goals and inadequate results; the Conservatives' return to power in 1979 on the back of the industrial unrest and public dissatisfaction exemplified during the 'winter of discontent' exposed the Bullock Report as a paper tiger.⁴² The Report, for all its initial ambition and the excitement it created amongst its supporters, and alarm for its opponents, was first diluted by compromises and then discarded, relegated to a footnote in history as a failed attempt to introduce industrial-democracy reforms that would transform the capitalist system of post-war Britain.⁴³

The concluding chapter considers how this analysis of the events from the British post-war period is relevant to the contemporary debate on shareholder primacy and the continued evolution of the shareholder body. This chapter emphasises the parallels between the issues examined in the thesis and what has occurred since the global financial collapse of 2007-2008 that followed the free-market capitalism and de-regulation policies of the 1980s.⁴⁴ Events that pre-date the Thatcher era do not seem to attract a lot of attention from corporate leaders and the lessons that could, and should, be learnt from the post-war period are mostly lost despite some remarkable similarities in tone and tenor.⁴⁵ The post-war shareholder existed in a fundamentally different political and economic environment than today's equity investor yet much of the debate on shareholder and stakeholder interests remains notably similar, as does the company law on which they depend.⁴⁶ The groundswells of enthusiasm for an array of movements for corporate purpose and stakeholder capitalism recycle much of the same rhetorical promises,

⁴¹ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 13.

⁴² Elliot (1984), p. 294.

⁴³ Morgan (1992), p. 430. At the same time in the US, the Corporate Democracy Act of 1980 was introduced to congress by Representative B. S. Rosenthal, with eight cosponsors and the support of an alliance consisting of labour, consumer, religious, and environmental groups, as well as the national figure and presidential candidate, Ralph Nader. The bill did not succeed, and no further action was taken after it was referred to committee. For a summary, see Kolb (2008), p. 465; for a contemporaneous discussion, see Keim; Baysinger; Meiners (1981).

⁴⁴ Oren; Blyth (2019), p. 618.

⁴⁵ On Labour's lessons from Bullock, see Pollak (2013).

⁴⁶ Kershaw; Schuster (2019), p. 31.

seeming to achieve the same results of deflection and distraction away from core legal reform.⁴⁷ The close analysis of the post-war period sheds light on both the systemic entrenchment of shareholder primacy in company law and the cyclical nature of how various constituents react to those laws; for all the clamouring for reforms, both now and in the post-war period, core legal changes prove elusive.⁴⁸ This final chapter offers some concluding insights on the intersection between the modern debate and the (often underestimated) lessons of history.

⁴⁷ Bainbridge (2021), p. 312; Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a), p. 4.

⁴⁸ Coulter (2020), p. 3.

2 Nationalisations and the post-war shareholder

2.1 The post-war consensus

Modern UK financial markets did not begin in 1986 with the ‘Big Bang’, despite the creationist implications of the name, and the decades of the post-war period that preceded it provide rich historical context for understanding how the UK evolved from being an embattled post-war economy to becoming one of the main financial centres in the world.⁴⁹ The post-war period, which spans from the end of the Second World War to the late 1970s, often described as the ‘post-war consensus’ or ‘post-war settlement’, was a period of Keynesian managed capitalism, which led to the liberalisation and deregulation of the 1980s that brought about fundamental changes in UK financial institutions and markets.⁵⁰ It is within this context that the post-war evolution of the shareholder body, and how it was perceived and treated, is considered, with the period’s nationalisations instrumental in understanding the relationship amongst the participants and the attempts to rebalance the relationship between shareholders and stakeholders. Post-war nationalisations were instrumental in creating the setting for the development of the treatment of shareholder and stakeholder interests.

The recalibration of British industry to a peacetime economy, which included nationalisations, was a central aspect of this repositioning, with consequences for existing equity shareholders. At the end of the war, the British public was demanding increased inclusivity and opportunity within industry, holding politicians to their wartime promises of greater prosperity and equality.⁵¹ World War II (“WWII”), which was said to be fought for the common man, had ruthlessly disrupted civilian society and rocked the established class structure, “... adding further to the egalitarian thrust which it carried forward.”⁵² The war demonstrated how the state can mobilise for the benefit of the nation as a whole, an idea that was at the ideological foundations of the post-war consensus, propagating “... a belief in the state’s capacity to reduce social injustice and, by expanding the economy, to create a better life for the whole population. The war was giving people a glimpse of a better and fairer way of doing things – and one which they

⁴⁹ Littlewood (1998), p. 428.

⁵⁰ Konzelmann; Chic; Fovargue-Davies (2021), p. 610.

⁵¹ Dutton (1997), p. 12.

⁵² Dutton (1997), p. 12.

had no wish to abandon when the war came to an end.”⁵³ In the volatile and demanding economic conditions of the immediate post-war era, bold policies were required to rebuild Britain’s economy and to support the societal changes that the country was undergoing, which encouraged popular calls for systemic reforms that evoked responses from some politicians and leaders that threatened, or promised, depending on one’s view, to disrupt the established system.⁵⁴

During the war, and as part of the wartime coalition government led by Prime Minister Winston Churchill, all major parties committed to a bold reconstruction programme that included plans for social insurance, education, the national health service, state housing, and full employment.⁵⁵ Many of the national programmes that were at the foundation of Britain’s post-war reconstruction were derived from these wartime policies, bolstering the political consensus and contributing to the muted tones of the opposition to the new Labour Government’s policies, even though the post-war settlement deviated from the Conservative Party’s historical and inter-war platforms and aspects were rejected by many party members.⁵⁶ In contrast to its Conservative rival, Attlee’s Labour Party not only campaigned on the interventionist merits of the reconstruction programmes, but promised to go further than the post-war agreement, including nationalising key industries, including coal, transportation, and steel, as well as giving more power to organised labour, policies that were already part of the Labour’s platform before the war.⁵⁷

Labour’s emphatic victory in 1945 with 47.8% of the vote (to the Conservatives’ 39.6%), and the surprising defeat of Winston Churchill, were accepted as an endorsement of the Labour Party’s socialist mandate and of the plan to continue implementing, and augmenting, the gains of war-time cooperation, a testament to the British electorate’s readiness for change and willingness to express its political will and expectations for social progress.⁵⁸ Labour’s surprise victory was a transformational historical event,

⁵³ Dutton (1997), p. 14.

⁵⁴ Dorey (1995), p. 5.

⁵⁵ Addison (1985), p. 18; Barry (1965), p. 370.

⁵⁶ Eatwell (1979), p. 158.

⁵⁷ Addison (1985), p. 19; Dutton (1997), p. 35.

⁵⁸ Dutton (1997), pp. 11, 28; Middlemas (1986), p. 112.

“[t]he capitalist country with the largest organized working class in the world (now well unionized) had put a workers’ party into office with a majority for the first time.”⁵⁹

2.2 Support for radical reform or cyclical change?

The election results in 1945 were a watershed event, with the British electorate giving a majority, for the first time, to the Labour politicians whose policies promised to raise the standard of living for all citizens, creating a new post-war Britain of increased equality and greater opportunities based on socialist principles, although “...the expectations of these constituencies [suburban and commuter, cathedral cities, and other unlikely strongholds of socialism] and their voters showed a rich variety as the very vagueness of Labour’s proclaimed ‘socialism’ implied. The election was fought in a mood of ‘never again’ amongst electors who sought guarantees that the unemployment, stagnation and defeatism of the thirties would not return.”⁶⁰ As the Labour Party made explicit when delineating its industrial programme in its 1945 election manifesto, “[t]he Labour Party is a Socialist Party, and proud of it. Its ultimate purpose at home is the establishment of the Socialist Commonwealth of Great Britain – free, democratic, efficient, progressive, public-spirited, its material resources organised in the service of the British people.”⁶¹

Within this context, the welfare of British workers and the prioritisation of full employment, as well the willingness to oppose the business community, were key elements of Labour’s political platform and important priorities for many of its supporters, including the trade unions, “... [f]ull employment in any case, and if we need to keep a firm hand on industry in order to get jobs for all, very well. No more dole queues, in order to let the Czars of Big Business remain kings in their castles. The price of so-called ‘economic freedom’ for the few is too high if it is bought at the cost of idleness and misery for millions.”⁶² The support of working-class voter was instrumental to the Labour Party’s victory, “... a culmination of the growth of class consciousness, a class consciousness reflecting a variety of factors, including the growth of socialism, but more generally a negative rejection of, in Mass Observation’s [a social research firm]

⁵⁹ Edgerton (2018), p. 217.

⁶⁰ Morgan (1992), p. 27; Labour Party (1945); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 52ff.

⁶¹ Labour Party (1945); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 55.

⁶² Labour Party (1945); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 54.

words, the ‘ “Them” who make vast profits’, and belief that ‘we’ could have a better life.”⁶³ The Labour victory should not be interpreted as a popular embrace of radical reform, even if it was a move to the ideological left and an electoral upset; “[t]he Secretary of the Labour Party in his report on the election saw the result in part in negative terms, noting that ‘There was a tidal wave of popular discontent which submerged the Tories.’”⁶⁴ The election results were as much a vote against the Conservatives as they were for Labour, and although this meant an acceptance of more socialist policies, “...overall this was hardly a reforming consensus; a rejecting consensus might be more apposite.”⁶⁵

Class identity was an important aspect of how an individual voted in the elections following the end of the war.⁶⁶ The voting public’s support of Labour in 1945 was partly a result of the party’s new appeal to the middle-class, with Labour gaining 21% of the middle-class vote (compared to 54% for the Conservatives), but, more significantly, Labour captured the votes of those who identified as working-class; of those polled by Mass Observation, 43% gave working-class identity as their specified reason for voting Labour, with the next reason given, behind by a large margin at 6%, was the support of nationalisations.⁶⁷ By the 1950 election, “... class consciousness remained strong, and the identification with Labour stronger than ever. Mass Observation found that 47 per cent of Labour voters gave class reasons for their preference, compared to 43 per cent in 1945; no other specific factor was mentioned to any significant extent.”⁶⁸

A survey conducted by the polling company Gallup after the 1945 election asked respondents whether they thought that the victory reflected the electorate’s desire for Labour to govern along existing lines or to implement more radical changes, such as nationalisations, with 56% saw it as a choice for radical change, compared to 30% for staying on the existing course, and both Gallup and Mass Observation found general support for changes, rather than for specific legislation.⁶⁹ At the same time, there were

⁶³ Eatwell (1979), p. 43.

⁶⁴ Eatwell (1979), p. 43.

⁶⁵ Eatwell (1979), p. 44; Kynaston (2007), p. 80.

⁶⁶ Eatwell (1979), p. 129.

⁶⁷ Edgerton (2018), p. 42; Eatwell (1979), p. 42.

⁶⁸ Eatwell (1979), p. 130.

⁶⁹ Eatwell (1979), p. 43.

some voters that hoped that “[s]ocial change would result in the old order and stability being retained. The presence of Clement Attlee in Downing Street, a far more conventional figure in social philosophy and personal tastes than the romantic, swashbuckling Tory who had preceded him, testified to the sense of national contradiction or perhaps self-deception.”⁷⁰ The election of Attlee’s Labour Party was not a cry for revolution, with the Labour leaders themselves “...lacking faith in a ‘socialist alternative’...” as they embarked on implementing the Party’s ambitious programme within the established structures.⁷¹

With the Labour Party in government, the Conservatives were jarred into reconsidering their positions, creating conditions that allowed for the compromises required by the post-war consensus and for the deradicalisation of both parties.⁷² The geopolitical framework of 1945 Britain was one that had not yet seen the decline of communism and the hegemony of capitalism was by no means assured in the struggle between the two major ideological camps, with the promoters of socialism in Britain making earnest promises of a better future; the Labour Party’s 1945 manifesto, *Let Us Face the Future*, proclaimed ambitiously that “[t]he nation needs a tremendous overhaul, a great programme of modernisation and re-equipment of its homes, its factories and machinery, its schools, its social services... the Labour Party is prepared to achieve it by drastic policies and keeping a firm constructive hand on our whole productive machinery; the Labour Party will put the community first and the sectional interests of business after.”⁷³ In the manifesto, Labour presented nationalisations as a step on the way towards the eventual Socialist Commonwealth of Great Britain.⁷⁴ Against the post-war political landscape, ideological dogma gave way to the practicalities and pragmatism of rebuilding the nation and the Attlee Government, building on policies of the war-time coalition, undertook the task of reconstruction within the framework of a mixed economy; although socialist ideology informed Attlee’s policies and governing decisions, it did not lead to profound systemic transformation.⁷⁵

⁷⁰ Morgan (1992), p. 28.

⁷¹ Middlemas (1986), p. 109.

⁷² Dutton (1997), p. 48.

⁷³ Labour Party (1945); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 53; Eatwell (1979), p. 34.

⁷⁴ Labour Party (1945); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 55; Dutton (1997), p. 36.

⁷⁵ Dutton (1997), p. 32; Middlemas (1986), p. 164.

2.3 Nationalisations and the four levers of the British economy

The post-war nationalisations are central to understanding the shifts in assumptions about shareholders and industry that jolted the established market players. Clement Attlee's post-war Labour Government introduced programmes that were part of the Party's domestic platform that pre-dates WWII but had hitherto been relegated to theory, including the sweeping nationalisation of British industry that sought to take control of the four levers – finance, land, transport, and coal and power – of the British economy.⁷⁶ The new Labour Government had an unprecedented numbers of MPs that came from the working and middle classes, not from the ruling or cultural elite, which further contributed to the advancement of policies that led to the recalibration of the relationships amongst the leaders of industry, the financial sector, the providers of capital, and various other stakeholders, including organised labour and workers.⁷⁷ Once introduced, nationalisations cast a long shadow over British industry, viewed by some as welcomed shade and by others as darkened obscurity, and, despite later changes in governments, proved to be persistently sticky until finally dislodged by the upheavals of Thatcher's privatisations in the 1980s.⁷⁸

2.4 Clement Attlee's Labour majority

The newly elected Attlee Government was committed to implementing the Party's policy of nationalising British industry, a central political objective alongside establishing the modern welfare state.⁷⁹ Labour was clear in its intentions regarding state interventions and expropriations and the post-war nationalisation policies, based on the party's pre-war plans, were ambitiously carried out.⁸⁰ As part of the post-war consensus, the plan for reconstruction included state control of certain industries, with Labour embracing these policies fully, leading to the most comprehensive nationalisation programme in British history.⁸¹ The political left had advocated for nationalisations and promoted the principles of industrial democracy since the nineteenth century and the Labour Party, now in government, was finally in a position to implement these economic

⁷⁶ Harris (1995), p. 137.

⁷⁷ Edgerton (2018), p. 41.

⁷⁸ Kavanagh (1992), p. 188.

⁷⁹ Harris (1995), p. 317.

⁸⁰ Barry (1965), p. 372.

⁸¹ Addison (1985), p. 177; Chester (1975), p. 38; Eatwell (1979), p. 159.

policies.⁸² In 1918, the Labour Party adopted as part of its constitution what was to become known as Clause IV, "...to secure for the producers, by hand or by brain, the full fruits of their industry and the most equitable distribution thereof that may be possible upon the basis of common ownership of the means of production, and the best obtainable system of popular administration and control of each industry or service."⁸³

Although the Labour Party had long advocated for the nationalisation of private industry, its victory in 1945 meant that, for the first time, it needed to devise mechanisms for implementation, with the Attlee Government establishing a Ministerial Committee on the Socialisation of Industries tasked with examining the logistics of nationalisations, including issues of shareholder compensation, finance, and organisation.⁸⁴ The gap between political ideals and administrative enforcement needed to be bridged by the new Government, which had a mandate to lead a nation in need of extensive rebuilding but had limited hands-on experience.⁸⁵ There was no detailed blueprint or draft legislation for many elements of Labour's expansive programmes, including nationalisations, despite the war-time coalition's significant planning for post-war reconstruction.⁸⁶ The business of passing legislation to implement Labour's platform needed to be addressed and bills, which were the responsibilities of different ministries depending on the industry, had to be drafted and then presented to parliament for approval, a process that subjected political dogma to the arduously practical demands of implementation.⁸⁷ Despite its ideological commitment, the new government was unprepared for the upheaval that nationalisations would have on the British economy; the original programme was to nationalise "... the lot...", even though private industry was responsible for 80% of national output.⁸⁸

2.4.1 National service and efficiency

The Attlee Government maintained that its nationalisation programme was for the good of the nation and that "... each industry must have applied to it the test of national

⁸² Chester (1975), p. 2. Sir Norman Chester is recognised as the official historian of the post-war British nationalisations.

⁸³ Webb (1918), p. 3; Barry (1965), p. 200; Coates (1995) on Clause IV and the Labour Party.

⁸⁴ Chester (1975), p. 41.

⁸⁵ Chester (1975), p. 22; Edgerton (2018), p. 217.

⁸⁶ Eatwell (1979), p. 49; Edgerton (2018), p. 218.

⁸⁷ For a detailed study of the parliamentary procedures and the processes, see Chester (1975).

⁸⁸ Shonfield (1958), p. 160.

service. If it serves the nation, well and good; if it is inefficient and falls down on its job, the nation must see that things are put right...”⁸⁹ Invoking managerial and operational efficiencies, as well as the fair distribution of national assets and wealth, the Government proceeded to transfer the ownership of companies and industries from private to public hands.⁹⁰ In the five years following the end of WWII, the Bank of England (1946), coal (1946), telecommunication (1946), civil aviation (1946), electricity (1947), railways (1947), canals (1947), long-distance road haulage (1947), gas (1948), and iron and steel (1949), were all nationalised by the Labour Government, adding more than two million employees to the public sector and accounting for roughly one-fifth of total economic activity.⁹¹

The Labour Party promoted nationalisations as “...as means of organizing industry more efficiently (cutting out ‘wasteful’ competition, controlling basic industries and making private monopolies public); more justly (profit for private assets would not take precedence over the interests of workers); and more democratically (workers would have more direct and indirect representation in the enterprises in which they are employed).”⁹² Companies and industries that were flailing or failing were the targets of plans to save them in the name of national interests, with the supporters of nationalisations arguing that the state could manage and operate companies, and even whole industries, more effectively, and more fairly, than the private sector, as was evidenced by the management failures and public controversies that led to the state expropriation of industries in need of intervention.⁹³ With the expropriations, the nationalised companies became the time-consuming responsibilities of Whitehall, with politicians and civil servants tasked with managing industries.⁹⁴

Although it was hoped that by taking ownership from shareholders, and control from directors, the nationalised companies would become examples of scientific management and good industrial relations, in most cases, these ambitions were not

⁸⁹ Labour Party (1945); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 55.

⁹⁰ Dutton (1997), p. 36.

⁹¹ Addison (1985), p. 177; Chester (1975), p. 39; Barry (1965), p. 372.

⁹² Shenfield (1971), p. 12.

⁹³ Chester (1975), p. 9.

⁹⁴ Kynaston (2007), p. 444.

realised and the state-run companies failed to become profitable.⁹⁵ Writing in 1965, the historian and journalist Anthony Sampson observed that, “[i]n retrospect, perhaps the most surprising fact about the nationalisations was how, in spite of all the theorising and discussion that preceded it, hardly any of the nationalisers had any idea of how large corporations could, or should, be run; this was part of the price of the divorce between parliament and the world of management.”⁹⁶ The 1950 Labour Party manifesto, *Let Us Win Through Together*, reflecting the tone of a party seeking re-election, set a more accommodating tone for industry, addressing the concerns of those decrying the inefficiencies and inadequacies of state-run companies, stating that “...Labour will not be content until each public enterprise is a model of efficiency and of social responsibility. The Government must be free to take all necessary steps to that end. The initiative and public spirit of the individual manager must be fostered. New leadership should be given its chance to emerge.”⁹⁷ These are not the words of socialist revolutionaries but of a Labour Party faced with the practicalities of governing and needing to promote economic growth that required compromises with industry.

The threat of nationalisation presented a dilemma for existing shareholders, often with stakes in underperforming companies; in the immediate post-war period, the shareholder body was still made up mostly of small individual direct investors whose position was typically weak relative to directors and management, although the threat of nationalisation introduced a new dynamic to this relationship as the basis of equity ownership was challenged.⁹⁸ When faced with the Government’s nationalisation policies, many managers and directors sought to secure their own position, often at the expense of their shareholders; “[i]nsofar as industrialists had a single mind, it appears to have been directed... towards establishing, or re-establishing, the position of the managerial elite and its right to manage, rather than the rights of owners or shareholders over their enterprises.”⁹⁹ Nationalisations were a protracted process during which the companies in question often remained under the control of the existing owners and managers,

⁹⁵ Middlemas (1979), p. 412.

⁹⁶ Sampson (1965), p. 572, Sampson (1971), p. 616.

⁹⁷ Labour Party (1950); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 66; Chester (1975), p. 39.

⁹⁸ See Section 3.2.1 for a more detailed discussion of individual shareholders

⁹⁹ Middlemas (1986), p. 142.

impacting how these companies were run, and for whose benefit.¹⁰⁰ Under these circumstances, *i.e.*, state intervention in the running of companies and industries, the disconnect between ownership and control were amplified.

2.4.2 Support of the trade unions

As part of its nationalisation platform, the Labour Party promoted increased worker participation through the instruments of industrial democracy, working with their natural partners, organised labour.¹⁰¹ By 1945, the requirement for workers' control of public companies was relaxed, and "[t]he responsibility of actual management was, however, to rest with full-time professional administrators personally accountable to their superiors and selected solely on the basis of technical and administrative competence."¹⁰² Instead of becoming examples of state-controlled excellence, the nationalised companies were increasingly independent from the state, with many being managed by individuals from industry, although performance and operational gaps remained; as Sampson observed, "[t]he running of the nationalised industries still presents an unsolved problem to both political parties. They have not reached the comfortable confidence of private industry – self-perpetuating, self-financing, self-admiring. The relations between Whitehall and the state industries – the largest of all parental problems – is still unhappy."¹⁰³

Alongside the nationalisations, the commitment to full-employment and a competitive labour market contributed to the strengthening of the trade unions, which represented a more organised, demanding, and confident working class.¹⁰⁴ The unions supported Labour in its plans for the widespread nationalisations of British industry, with the TUC stating in its 1944 Interim Report on post-war reconstruction, which details its recommendations for public ownership, that "...[i]t is not only the Trade Union Movement, however, which recognises the importance of establishing some measure of public control over industry and trade. Full employment; price stability; the protection of the people, either as workers or consumers, against exploitation; the equitable distribution

¹⁰⁰ Chester (1975), p. 333.

¹⁰¹ See Chapters 5 and 6 on Industrial Democracy.

¹⁰² Coates; Topham (1975c), p. 54.

¹⁰³ Sampson (1965), p. 593.

¹⁰⁴ Fox (2017), p. 211. (

of income and economic opportunity, and the promotion of national development and national security are all aims widely acknowledged to be a responsibility of government which demand some measure of planning, regulation and control if they are to be fulfilled...” and that “...[a] controlled economic system is a modern necessity in advanced industrial communities. The choice before us is not between control or no control, but, in principle, between control by public authority responsible to the community, or control by private groups and persons owing a final responsibility to themselves alone and, in detail, between degrees of control and types of control.”¹⁰⁵ The TUC, whose Interim Report was endorsed by the Labour Party, was instrumental in the development of the nationalisation policies and an important player in the post-war movement for industrial democracy, supported the expropriation of British industry as a way of creating a more equitable system for the benefit of British workers and the wider community.¹⁰⁶

The promotion of nationalisations as benefitting the working class and workers did not, however, address the possibility that these same individuals might also be shareholders in the targeted companies, either directly or through pension plans or other investment schemes that were part of the burgeoning post-war industrial-democracy movement; in the post-war period the number of workers enrolled rose substantially, 1.5 mm in 1936, to 6.3 mm in 1953, and 11.8 mm in 1979 (51% of the total workforce).¹⁰⁷ For the worker, there was not necessarily a direct awareness of how the government’s nationalisation policies impacted the schemes in which they might be invested, a new experience for much of the working class that was now more likely to be (indirect) equity shareholders.¹⁰⁸ As the lines between the providers of capital and of labour blurred, so the effects of nationalisations became more complex.

2.4.3 Nationalisations as industrial democracy

The political upheaval that brought Clement Attlee to power was the setting within which post-war industrial democracy developed, *i.e.*, a ground-breaking majority Labour Government committed to social and economic changes, including the growth of

¹⁰⁵ Trades Union Congress (1944), p. 7.

¹⁰⁶ Barry (1965), p. 372.

¹⁰⁷ Davies (2019), p. 83; see Chapter 5 for a more detailed discussion of the worker shareholder.

¹⁰⁸ Davies (2019), p. 100.

the welfare state and the recalibration of British industry through nationalisations and worker empowerment.¹⁰⁹ The movements for industrial democracy represented not only the recognition of the increase in the power of workers, and their representatives in the trade unions, but also became the means by which elements of the establishment sought to incorporate workers into the existing system that, in many cases, labour claimed to oppose. The Labour Party's nationalisation programme is an example of how radical industrial policies – in the 18 months following the election over 20% of the economy was either taken into public ownership or was in the process towards that end – created opportunities to increase the power of workers and to implement a sweeping industrial-democracy programme, although, with the exception of the nationalisations, many of these reforms remained largely unrealised.¹¹⁰

Although nationalisations were promoted as the means to create a fairer and more equal Britain, the policy of expropriation that was pursued vigorously by the new Labour Government was not demanded by the workers themselves and was seen to be "... in a large measure a middle-class idea anyway, a Utilitarian or Fabian notion rather than one emanating from the work-force..."¹¹¹ Furthermore, the nationalisation programme was viewed as a missed opportunity for the industrial-democracy movement because of the government's failure to link workers' control with public ownership of industry, the result of a mitigated ideological commitment that pre-empted Labour's defeat in 1951.¹¹² Labour's post-war nationalisations did not go give workers control of industry and were considered incomplete measures that did not address the inequalities in British society, "...[n]ationalisation measures have been converted into forms of 'business men's syndicalism'. These reverses are not accidental. They are the necessary consequences of the power structure in a state and a society based on private property and market relationships between people."¹¹³ Attlee's nationalisation programme functioned within the boundaries of the existing capitalist system, with critics accusing Labour of

¹⁰⁹ Morgan (1992), p. 29.

¹¹⁰ Morgan (1992), p. 29. See Chapter 5 on industrial democracy and the worker shareholder.

¹¹¹ Morgan (1992), p. 36; Kynaston (2007), p. 140.

¹¹² Eatwell (1979), p. 162; Kynaston (2007), p. 140.

¹¹³ Coates; Topham (1968a), p. 227; Runciman (1966), p. 133.

cooperating with the established industrial powerbase rather than delivering the promised socialist reforms, let alone revolution.¹¹⁴

2.5 Nationalisations and equity shareholders

Post-war nationalisations were embraced by supporters, and repudiated by opponents, as a systemic restructuring of British industry, with implications for the company, shareholders, and stakeholders; the newly nationalised companies took the form of independent public corporations, a structure derived from pre-industrial semi-public corporations and trusts rather than from the private joint stock company.¹¹⁵ The nationalisation policies highlighted basic legal questions about how the rights of existing shareholders, as described in the companies' memorandum and articles of association, were impacted, and, importantly, how to compensate shareholders fairly for the loss of their equity.¹¹⁶ The government was taking ownership of companies from their shareholders using legislation, the Acts of Nationalisation, to bring British industry under state control, although "... there was nothing new or startling here, and nothing that could be called a challenge to capitalism".¹¹⁷

2.5.1 Compensating shareholders

The interests of the shareholders in the companies targeted for nationalisations were not the priority for those authoring the political manifestos and devising governmental policies and it was only when the logistical questions of how state expropriations would work in practice were addressed that shareholders entered the discussions in a more meaningful way, and even then, as a hurdle to overcome and constituent to pacify.¹¹⁸ The questions of how to value the expropriated companies and how to compensate the equity owners were of paramount importance to the implementation of the nationalisation programme.¹¹⁹ Compensation was a central issue and there was an acceptance by Labour that nationalisations without fair treatment of

¹¹⁴ Eatwell (1979), p. 162.

¹¹⁵ Cornish; Banks; Mitchell; Mitchell; Probert (2019), p. 264; Fox (1985), p. 364; Eatwell (1979), p. 57; Barry (1965), p. 372.

¹¹⁶ Chester (1975), p. 371.

¹¹⁷ Barry (1965), pp. 369, 372.

¹¹⁸ See Chester (1975) for a detailed account of the process of nationalisations.

¹¹⁹ Chester (1975), p. 217.

existing equity owners was untenable.¹²⁰ The way that the Labour Government approached how (and whether) compensation should be paid for nationalised industries illuminates how the existing owners of private industry, *i.e.*, shareholders, were seen as separate from the British people on whose behalf the state was nationalising companies; that equity shareholders, in most cases, *were* the British people was not addressed. Sir Norman Chester, in his 1975 definitive work *The Nationalisation of British Industry 1945-1951*, refers to Mr. Herbert Morrison, the Labour Minister of Transport at the time of the London Passenger Transport Bill in 1931 and the principal designer of the post-war nationalisations, on the need for fair treatment, “... the Labour Party and public opinion generally favoured the policy of compensation for dispossession; that both the owners of the undertaking which were to be taken over and the public which was going to take them over were entitled to a fair deal.”¹²¹ Of course, what was considered to be ‘fair’ was not uncontested.

Along these lines, the Attlee Government accepted the principle of fair and equitable treatment and, in most cases, the existing owners of nationalised industries were considered well compensated for their losses.¹²² As a result, the early post-war nationalisations were relatively straightforward, partly due to “... the remarkably generous terms adopted in compensating private stockholders, even in such controversial cases as the coal industry.”¹²³ For certain industries, like coal and railways, many shareholders recognised that exiting investments in companies that were in need of vast capital expenditures and that faced new competitive challenges in a post-war economy by accepting fair values through nationalisations was not a bad strategy, and in other industries, like gas, electricity, telecommunications, and civil aviation, where there was already an acknowledgment of the need for state responsibility, there was also little resistance as shareholders were bought out of their positions.¹²⁴

¹²⁰ Eatwell (1979), p. 58.

¹²¹ Chester (1975), p. 218; Kynaston (2007), p. 139. Of note, the term ‘fair compensation’ was dropped from the nationalisation sections in the Labour Party manifestos after 1950; Labour Party (1945); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 57; Labour Party (1950); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 67.

¹²² Edgerton (2018), p. 124.

¹²³ Morgan (1992), p. 34.

¹²⁴ Barry (1965), p. 375.

State expropriations not only offered generous compensation to equity owners but also benefitted other stakeholders, like workers whose jobs were saved.¹²⁵ The trade unions approved of the use of fair compensation in the transfer of companies from private to public ownership, which also had the additional benefit of creating taxable income for the private shareholders, generating an effective clawback for the government.¹²⁶ Shareholders were not the powerless victims of a socialist revolution stripping them of their valuable assets but were, in most cases, constituents who were considered to be fairly compensated by a Labour Government that recognised the importance of stability in British industry and the need to preserve trust in British markets.

2.5.1.1 Compensation stock

For each industry, the government needed to decide what sort of compensation structure would be used, dealing with the issues that arose from the different options depending on the type of shareholder that was being compensated, *i.e.*, individuals or institutions, as well as the type of shares, *e.g.*, ordinary or preference, and the market performance of the companies being nationalised.¹²⁷ Cash, equity stock, and some form of fixed income securities were all considered possible forms of compensation, with each nationalised industry given a bespoke solution depending on its characteristics and circumstances, although cash and equity were mostly ruled out as viable options.¹²⁸ The distribution of cash to existing investors was considered disruptive because it required the state to raise large amounts to distribute to shareholders, as well as from the impact of its reinvestment or, possibly, its use for immediate consumption; the government did not want to be seen as encouraging small investors to take out investment savings to spend immediately.¹²⁹ Equity as compensation was also considered inconsistent with the *ethos* of nationalisations and the structures of the new public entities; it would leave shareholders with neither control nor influence while they continued to bear the risks, as well as creating misaligned incentives from those of the greater community that the

¹²⁵ Kavanagh; Morris (1989), pp. 20, 26.

¹²⁶ Trades Union Congress (1944), p.11; a discussion of valuation methodologies is included in the report, which concludes that Reasonable Net Maintainable Revenue be applied.

¹²⁷ Chester (1975), p. 373.

¹²⁸ Chester (1975), p. 234.

¹²⁹ Chester (1975), p. 243.

nationalised industries were designed to serve.¹³⁰ Because of these factors, compensation stock was typically used.¹³¹

Whereas compensation eased the losses to shareholders, there was a need to balance the fair treatment of shareholders with the amount of debt that the government was willing to endure to pay for British industries.¹³² Furthermore, even with shareholders receiving what the government valued as full compensation, this did not mean that equity owners were not penalised by nationalisation; when equity shares were replaced by fixed interest compensation stock, it deprived the original shareholder of future capital appreciation, giving the benefits of any post-nationalisation growth to the state.¹³³ Furthermore, during a period of inflation and rising interest rates, many holders sold to reinvest in equities, resulting in a discount to value that typically increased; because of the terms of the compensation stock, dispossessed equity shareholders often found themselves with less income than before.¹³⁴ The shareholder who took the risk of the initial investment in a pre-nationalisation company was being forced out of his / her position, with no regards to investment basis, timeline, or hurdle, and forfeiting any further gains from share appreciation that might have been part of an original investment thesis. The inverse was equally applicable to nationalised companies, with the risk, but not the income, being removed from shareholders and reallocated to the state, resulting in companies with deteriorating performance and in unprofitable industries becoming its burdens.¹³⁵

For the industries that were facing operational and financial challenges, with some facing liquidation and collapse, the reward for being relieved of the risk would have outweighed the potential lost upside, although for more stable industries, for example, iron and steel, the most contested nationalisations, existing shareholders did not necessarily benefit from this trade-off. The iron and steel industry, which was growing and profitable, was nationalised by the Labour Government in 1949 with the Iron and

¹³⁰ Chester (1975), p. 235.

¹³¹ Kelf-Cohen (1958), p. 179.

¹³² Chester (1975), p. 221.

¹³³ Labour Party (1956), p. 28.

¹³⁴ Kelf-Cohen (1958), p. 180.

¹³⁵ Edgerton (2018), p. 124.

Steel Act.¹³⁶ Whereas for certain industries there was only muted opposition to nationalisations, even by the companies themselves, with some industrialists endorsing the reorganisations of struggling industries, although not necessarily going as far as full nationalisations, for performing industries like iron and steel there was strong resistance.¹³⁷ For the Labour Government, however, the nationalisation programme was not driven only by performance metrics but was underpinned by socialist ideology, which sought wider political, economic, and social gains.¹³⁸

In 1967, the chairman of the United Steel Companies Limited warned that the compensation offered by the government for the assets in no way reflected their real value and that they, alongside the British Iron and Steel Federation, were taking every step to mitigate the harm being done to individual companies, to the industry, and, by extension, to their shareholders.¹³⁹ That the government would nationalise functioning companies that were not in need of rescuing caused grave concerns for British industry, which was already critical of the Government's policies.¹⁴⁰ Nationalisations that were not factored into original investment theses upended the fundamental assumption that equity investment risks have a counterbalancing return for the shareholder who provided the risk capital that financed the opportunities for the company to succeed, grow, and create employment and other economic benefits.¹⁴¹ Regardless of the strength of the arguments for or against nationalisations, they resulted in equity shareholders being deprived of their investments in companies, even if fairly compensated, drawing criticism of the state for disregarding shareholder ownership rights and removing their economic power.¹⁴²

2.5.1.1.1 Net Maintainable Revenue formula

For the early nationalisations, shareholders were mostly compensated in government stock based on the Net Maintainable Revenue ("NMR") formula, which was developed by Labour politicians in the 1930s, a valuation methodology for compensation

¹³⁶ Addison (1985), p. 193.

¹³⁷ Addison (1985), p. 178; Barry (1965), p. 377.

¹³⁸ Kynaston (2007), p. 140.

¹³⁹ The United Steel Companies Limited (1967), p. 359.

¹⁴⁰ Addison (1985), p. 193.

¹⁴¹ Kellett (1962), p. 37.

¹⁴² Pint (1990), p. 272; Edgerton (2018), p. 124.

stock that was based on share prices and not on asset value.¹⁴³ The nationalisation of the Bank of England used a variation of NMR, as did the Coal Industry Nationalisation Bill, although reaching a resolution for the latter was much more complicated than the former.¹⁴⁴ Later nationalisations, *e.g.*, railways and road haulage, dropped this formula because of the difficulties in determining ‘true’ value, with shareholders arguing that the share value on the chosen vesting date did not reflect full value and that the market was undervaluing the shares as companies under the threat of nationalisation would inevitably be trading at discounts to their book values.¹⁴⁵ The challenges of putting a value on a whole industry and not just a single firm, and where a nationalised industry had multiple firms of varying sizes and structures, requiring the valuers to make judgements on competitive dynamics, future performance, and profitability trends, and then to distribute that sum to the different individual shareholders, were virtually insurmountable, and “...[i]n the final analysis, compensation is paid not for an industry nor even for a particular firm but for the capital and income which each and every shareholder is losing.”¹⁴⁶

2.5.1.2 *Bank of England*

The Bank of England, because of its charter and special status, was uniquely placed amongst nationalised companies, as its value depended heavily on its global role and reputation as a financial institution, which the government wished to preserve with as little disruption as possible; for the Bank of England, the goal of nationalisation was to replace existing equity shareholders with public owners but to otherwise leave the workings of the bank undisturbed.¹⁴⁷ With this decision, the Labour Government left intact the beating heart of the British capitalist system, offering very favourable terms to the existing owners by not paying market value for the shares but instead preserving the revenue that they generated, which was virtually unchanged at 12% for the prior 23 years – a mechanism was devised for the Bank of England to be bought for new government 3% stock, terms that the Chancellor deemed “... fair to the shareholders... and

¹⁴³ Chester (1975), p. 217 on the origins of this valuation methodology; Eatwell (1979), p. 58; for a detailed discussion on compensation for all nationalised industries, see Chester (1975), chapter 3.

¹⁴⁴ Chester (1975), p. 225.

¹⁴⁵ Eatwell (1979), p. 95

¹⁴⁶ Chester (1975), p. 1015.

¹⁴⁷ Chester (1975), p. 237; Kynaston (2001), p. 12.

undoubtedly a good bargain for the State...”, and to which the market responded favourably, giving a small bonus to existing shareholders.¹⁴⁸ This first example of the post-war Labour Government’s nationalisation programme was, upon implementation, not hostile to shareholders, with terms that kept the share price high, the markets relatively calm, and opponents subdued.¹⁴⁹

2.5.1.3 Other industries

Unlike the Bank of England, other industries could not rely on such a clear and relatively unproblematic solution to the questions of valuation and compensation for the shareholders of nationalised companies. There was no set compensation framework and in some industries there were hundreds of different companies each with their own capital structures, financial arrangements, and diverse stakeholders, including shareholders, trade unions, customers, local authorities, and other connected companies elsewhere in the supply chain, that were all impacted by nationalisations and had stakes in the outcomes.¹⁵⁰ In addition, the compensation in one industry influenced those of the others, be it coal, transport, civil aviation, gas, electricity, iron and steel, or cable and wireless, informing the participants’ negotiating strategies and providing precedents, with circumstances needing to adapt to the uniqueness of each case.¹⁵¹ As a result, each nationalised industry was dealt with separately and existing equity shareholders were subjected to different waiting periods and processes while the Government and its committees determined the fate of their investments.¹⁵² The Attlee Government was in uncharted territory with its implementations of widespread nationalisations and the valuations were highly subjective and often left all sides feeling unjustly treated, be it the shareholders who felt cheated of the true value of their investments or the state representatives who took on the responsibility of often unprofitable, poorly managed, and unviable, yet essential, companies and industries, each with its own attributes and history.¹⁵³

¹⁴⁸ Chester (1975), p. 239.

¹⁴⁹ The Wall Street Journal London Bureau (1946), p. 4.

¹⁵⁰ Pollard (1992), p. 215.

¹⁵¹ Chester (1975), p. 237.

¹⁵² Chester (1975), p. 366ff.

¹⁵³ Sampson (1971), p. 615.

2.6 Reactions to post-war nationalisations

2.6.1 Conservatives in opposition

During WWII, there was cross-party support for increases in state control of industry for war-time purposes, but in the 1945 election campaign the Conservatives opposed the policies of nationalisations endorsed by Labour, promising in their manifesto that "...[w]e will not allow drastic changes of ownership to be forced upon industries on no evidence except a political theory, and with no practical regard to the results they may bring. To us the tests will always be – what will conduce most to efficiency, and what will render the greatest service to the community. This is the policy we shall apply, whether it be coal, cotton or the heavy industries. As against the advocates of State ownership and control, we stand for the fullest opportunity for go and push in all ranks throughout the whole nation. This quality is part of the genius of the British people, who mean to be free to use their own judgment and never intend to be State serfs, nor always to wait for official orders before they can act."¹⁵⁴ Stressing the need for efficiency and to serve the community, arguments that mirror those used by Labour in support of state control, the Conservative Party was committed to free-market policies, opposing the sweeping state expropriations promised by Labour, which they considered beyond the compromises of the wartime coalition.¹⁵⁵

After the Conservatives' 1945 defeat, and despite their campaign rhetoric, when the first post-war nationalisations were undertaken by the new Labour majority, no serious objections were raised and no anti-nationalisation campaigns were organised, and it was only in 1949, with the Labour Government weakening and the expansion of nationalisations to include the iron and steel industry, that the Conservatives became decidedly less cooperative.¹⁵⁶ Already by the late 1940s, and leading into Labour's electoral defeat in 1951, nationalisations were falling out of favour with the British public and there was little enthusiasm for the government's plans to expand state expropriation of companies to additional industries, which included industrial assurance, cement, sugar refining, and the wholesale meat trade; the ideologies that underpinned the government's nationalisation programme were increasingly unpopular and the business community and

¹⁵⁴ Churchill (1945), p. 12.

¹⁵⁵ Lowe (1990), p. 168.

¹⁵⁶ Barry (1965), p. 375.

the Federation of British Industries (“FBI”), the organisation representing employers and businesses and the forerunner to the Confederation of British Industry (“CBI”), openly campaigned against it.¹⁵⁷ The positions taken on nationalisations were reflected in the reaction to post-war industrial democracy and in attitudes to shareholder interests, and whereas the FBI’s was critical of Labour’s fiscal and industrial policies, it was unwilling to risk an outright breach with the government, leaving the targeted industries to defend themselves, although with the support of free-enterprise organisations, such as the Economic League and the Aims of Industry.¹⁵⁸

The Conservative’s 1950 election policy paper, *This is the Road*, states unequivocally, “...[w]e shall bring Nationalisation to a full stop here and now. Thereby we shall save all those industries, such as cement, sugar, meat distribution, chemicals, water and insurance which are now under threat by the Socialists.”¹⁵⁹ With public confidence in the post-war economy increasing, and the tolerance for state control declining, there was a shift in popular thinking that aligned with Conservative orthodoxy.¹⁶⁰ In contrast to Labour’s platform of expanding nationalisations to more companies and new industries, the Conservatives promised that for certain industries, *e.g.*, transportation, expropriation would not only be halted but that those companies already nationalised would be offered back to their former owners, including to the private sector.¹⁶¹ Labour won the 1950 election with a greatly reduced majority and by October 1951 British voters removed them from government, hobbling the expansion of their nationalisation programme.¹⁶²

In opposing the Labour Government and its policies, the language of the Conservative campaigns was emphatic in its criticism of the incumbents, “...Britain already knows to her cost that the state monopolies created by nationalisation are rigid, awkward, wasteful and inefficient. Large losses have been made. Monopoly powers are being used to force higher prices on the consumers, who have no effective redress. Responsible initiative is crushed by centralised authority. Frustration and cynicism

¹⁵⁷ Kynaston (2007), p. 536; Beer (1982), p. 190; Addison (1985), p. 205.

¹⁵⁸ Middlemas (1986), p. 163.

¹⁵⁹ Conservative Central Office (1950), p. 10.

¹⁶⁰ Barry (1965), p. 379; Seldon (1994a), p. 511.

¹⁶¹ Conservative Central Office (1950), p. 10.

¹⁶² Morgan (1992), p. 113.

prevail among the staffs. The power of trade unions to protect their members is being undermined and the freedom of choice of consumer and worker alike is being narrowed. If nationalisation is extended, the creeping paralysis of state monopoly will spread over ever wider sections of industry until the Socialists have carried out their declared aim to nationalise all the means of production, distribution and exchange.”¹⁶³ The Conservatives presented their opposition to Labour’s nationalisations in broad terms, and not just as a defence of free-market economics under socialist threat, calling for the protection of multiple stakeholders, including customers, trade unions, and workers, which were important constituents with whom voters identified.

2.6.2 Shifting public opinion

In the 1950 election campaign, Labour’s promotion of nationalisations was less urgent than it had been in 1945, possibly due to a mistaken assumption that state ownership was accepted as inescapable.¹⁶⁴ Labour’s nationalisation programme was increasingly unpopular and became a central issue of the campaign, with 22% of voters stating that they considered nationalisation as the most important issue in the 1950 election, up from just 6% in 1945, with many of these voters hostile to further nationalisations, in contrast to 1945 when the policy had been generally supported, if not particularly influential.¹⁶⁵ The tripod of goals on which the mixed economy of the political settlement was balanced, *i.e.*, full employment, rising living standards, and stable prices, was under growing pressure by the shifting values of post-war Britain, with full employment being the most vulnerable of the three.¹⁶⁶

The voting public, having spent the previous five years witnessed the challenges of implementing nationalisation policies, was turning against state expropriation of British companies.¹⁶⁷ Heading into the 1951 election, whereas many working-class voters continued to support Labour in fear that a Conservative victory would mean a return to the conditions from before the war, the middle classes rejected Labour’s socialist platform and nationalisation policies.¹⁶⁸ In an attempt to address this shift, in the 1951

¹⁶³ Conservative Central Office (1950), p. 9

¹⁶⁴ Barry (1965), p. 379.

¹⁶⁵ Eatwell (1979), p. 128.

¹⁶⁶ Middlemas (1979), p. 463.

¹⁶⁷ Beer (1982), p. 217.

¹⁶⁸ Pinto-Duschinsky (1970), p. 71.

election Labour put less emphasis on nationalisations as a policy issue in its (unsuccessful) campaign.¹⁶⁹ Reflecting this change in voter attitudes, an October 1951 poll found that only 24% of those surveyed approved of the nationalisation of the iron and steel industry, with 54% disapproving.¹⁷⁰ With Labour's defeat in 1951, and the return of the Conservatives to power for the next 13 years, the momentum that powered the post-war nationalisations of British industry from 1945-1950 was lost.

The Conservatives' policy position was to oppose nationalisations, although their actions were less clear, which contributed to an uncertain environment for business leaders and market participants: the Conservative platform included generalised condemnations of state expropriation as well as a pledge to repeal the Iron and Steel Act, although when they returned to power in 1951 there were no blanket reversals of Labour's nationalisations.¹⁷¹ The post-war Conservative Party was experiencing a period of transformation, with an intake of new, young MPs, many of whom supported changes to the party's approach to economics and governance, putting full employment and controlling inflation at its centre and supporting government intervention in the economy, which included nationalising certain industries, *e.g.*, mines, railways, as well as the Bank of England.¹⁷² These reforming forces within the Party, although by no means representative of all its members, embraced increased regulations and continued state involvement in the management of certain key industries.¹⁷³

When the Conservatives returned to government in 1951, the programmes implemented by Attlee's Government were not easily reversed.¹⁷⁴ For the leaders of industry, their investors, and the City of London ("the City"), there remained a persistent overhang from the economic and financial consequences of nationalisations, as well as the ever-present threat of additional expropriations by the state. To the disappointment of industry and the City, only the iron and steel industry, and parts of the road transport industry, were eventually privatised in 1953.¹⁷⁵ Most nationalised industries remained

¹⁶⁹ Eatwell (1979), p. 149.

¹⁷⁰ Eatwell (1979), p. 152.

¹⁷¹ Conservative Central Office (1950), p. 10; Churchill (1951); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), p. 98.

¹⁷² Dutton (1997), p. 50.

¹⁷³ Dutton (1997), p. 21.

¹⁷⁴ Hennessy (2007), p. 8; Pint (1990), p. 277.

¹⁷⁵ Dutton (1997), p. 58; Seldon (1994b), p. 47.

under state control, with the Conservatives, under the leadership of relative moderates Anthony Eden and Harold Macmillan, limiting its efforts to halting the expansion of the policy and to making promises of increased efficiencies, improved commercial standards of operations, and less centralisation of state-controlled industries.¹⁷⁶ In most cases, the nationalisations were preserved.

2.6.3 The deradicalisation of Labour's nationalisation policies

After the bitterly contested 1951 snap election, the Labour Party, back in opposition, continued to endorse nationalisations, embedded as Clause IV in its political programme, and to advocate for the expansion of state expropriations to additional industries beyond those already affected.¹⁷⁷ In its 1953 annual statement, Labour declared that "...[t]he Labour Government was right to insist that the major basic industries – coal, electricity, gas, steel and transport – should become the property of the nation. Our standard of living, the jobs we do, the expansion of our industry, agriculture, and trade, all depend on the output and efficiency of our basic industries. In every industry output has gone up and services have been expanded and improved since nationalisation. Now, further expansion is called for."¹⁷⁸ At the same time, Labour was encouraging the broadening of participation in the financial markets as it sought to attract voters whose support for state expropriations was waning; in this same 1953 annual statement, the Party encouraged individual savers and called for increased investments in the "... big sector of the economy that will remain in private hands...", with incentives given to private industry "... to venture capital in risky projects."¹⁷⁹

Despite the less radical direction of the Party, the 1955 Labour manifesto still promoted a platform that promised an expansion of nationalisations to additional sectors, specifically parts of the chemical and machine tool industries.¹⁸⁰ The selection of Hugh

¹⁷⁶ Conservative Party (1955); Conservative Party (1959); Conservative Party (1964); Conservative Unionist Party (1970); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), pp. 115, 133, 148, 185; Seldon (1994b), p. 50.

¹⁷⁷ Dutton (1997), p. 66. Webb (1918), p. 3; after the 1959 election, which returned the fourth consecutive Conservative Government, and signalled, amongst other things, the rejection by British voters of the Labour's platform supporting nationalisations, certain factions of the party, under the leadership of Hugh Gaitskell, tried, unsuccessfully, to amend Clause IV that called for the common ownership of industry; Jobson (2013). It was only in 1995, under the leadership of Tony Blair, that Clause IV was (contentiously) reformed by the Party; see Riddell (1997); Coates (1995).

¹⁷⁸ Labour Party National Executive Committee (1953), p. 9.

¹⁷⁹ Labour Party National Executive Committee (1953), p. 19.

¹⁸⁰ Labour Party (1955); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 85.

Gaitskell as Labour Party leader in 1955 was, however, a step away from the legacy ‘cloth-cap’ image of British socialism and towards creating a more moderate modern national party.¹⁸¹ The gradual softening of Labour’s commitment to the socialist principles underpinning post-war nationalisations led to new ideas on how British industry could be more equitable, including selectively buying equity in companies, which was addressed in the 1957 policy paper, *Industry and Society*, “[w]e would emphasise, however, that it is not our intention that the Government should indulge in a wildly inflationary scramble for shares: both the timing and occasion for acquiring shares will need careful consideration.”¹⁸² The Labour Party of the mid-1950s adapted its approach to public ownership, moving away from outright expropriations to working within the existing market frameworks, including equity share ownership.¹⁸³ Reflecting the mood of the British public, the policy of nationalising large parts of British industry was dropped from Labour’s programme in 1957, which adopted a more measured approach of cooperating with private industry.¹⁸⁴

Under Gaitskell’s more moderate leadership of the Party, the left-wing faction, still influential, continued to support expanding nationalisations across industries and was able to prevent the removal of Clause IV from the party’s constitution.¹⁸⁵ Even when it was clear that further nationalisations were neither politically popular nor economically effective, the Labour Party, honouring Clause IV, remained committed to the policy, although by the late 1950s it was an increasingly marginalised part of the party’s platform.¹⁸⁶ Labour continued on its path of deradicalisation, and following another Conservative victory in 1955, it responded with a definitive position on state expropriations, stating explicitly in its 1959 manifesto that they had no plans for further nationalisations, although reserving the right to take public control of industries that were

¹⁸¹ Foote (1986), p. 189; Morgan (1992), p. 183.

¹⁸² Dutton (1997), p. 67; Labour Party (1957), pp. 40, 57.

¹⁸³ Kelf-Cohen (1958), p. 269.

¹⁸⁴ Shonfield (1958), p. 170.

¹⁸⁵ Foote (1986), p. 225; Middlemas (1986), p. 331. “When Gaitskell tried to root out the famous ‘Clause Four’ of the party’s constitution prescribing wholesale nationalisation, [Harold] Wilson complained ‘it was like telling the Salvation Army there was no salvation’.” (Sampson (1971), p. 44); Coates (1995).

¹⁸⁶ Edgerton (2018), p. 371; Bogdanor (1970), p. 81.

failing the nation, as well as seeking to benefit from the profits of private industry by investing in shares through public investment agencies.¹⁸⁷

2.6.4 Nationalisations in the stabilising post-war economy

As the post-war British economy strengthened and stabilised, the market forces that existed in normal peacetime conditions, most notably competition, returned.¹⁸⁸ By the end of the 1950s, the economic and social conditions in Britain were materially different from those of the immediate post-war period, influencing the attitudes of politicians, and the voting public, towards the nationalisations of British companies and industries.¹⁸⁹ Labour took a more flexible approach, acknowledging the need to work within the system that had private industry at its core, reaffirming in its 1960 annual party statement the principles of industrial democracy, “... [i]t [the Labour Party] stands for democracy in industry, and for the right of workers both in the public and private sectors to full consultation in all the vital decisions of management, especially those affecting conditions of work.... It is convinced that these social and economic objectives can be achieved only through an expansion of common power over the commanding heights of the economy. Common ownership takes varying forms, including state-owned industries and firms, producer and consumer co-operation, municipal ownership and public participation in private concerns. Recognising that both public and private enterprise have a place in the economy it believes that further extension of common ownership should be decided from time to time in the light of these objectives and according to circumstances, with the due regard for the views of the workers and consumers concerned.”¹⁹⁰ This position accepted that nationalisations were not the only means by which the societal benefits of ownership could be realised, conceding an acceptance of the capitalist system and private enterprise, although the interests of shareholders, unlike those of the other stakeholders identified, *i.e.*, workers and consumers, were not addressed directly.

The Labour Party’s 1964 platform, on which the Party returned to government, took a more market-friendly stance on public ownership, “...[m]ajor expansion

¹⁸⁷ Labour Party (1959); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 96.

¹⁸⁸ Sampson (1965), p. 576.

¹⁸⁹ Kynaston (2007), p. 536.

¹⁹⁰ Coates (1995), p. 43. See Section 2.4.3 on industrial democracy and nationalisations.

programmes will be needed in the existing nationalised industries, and they will be encouraged, with the removal of the present restrictions placed upon them, to diversify and move into new fields: for example, the railways' workshops will be free to seek export markets, and the National Coal Board to manufacture the machinery and equipment it needs. Private monopoly in steel will be replaced by public ownership and control. The water supply industry, most of which is already owned by the community, will be reorganised under full public ownership.”¹⁹¹ The new Wilson Government, following 13 years of the Conservative in power during which the nationalisations of British industry remained mostly static, took a more moderate approach to the state's role in private industry than that of the last Labour Government.¹⁹² Labour's political platform in the 1960s was still committed to state ownership of British industries, although it was no longer pushing policies for widespread nationalisations and refrained from taking a dogmatic approach that could upset its hard-won political gains, which were held with a small and delicate majority.¹⁹³ Labour's approach to expanding state control was based less on a radical ideological imperative and more on the need for an economic transformation of a country that was under threat of falling behind other developed nations in terms of productivity and industrial output.¹⁹⁴ Although Labour's nationalisation policy had evolved and deradicalised, it had not been abandoned, and the treatment of shareholder interests remained vulnerable.

¹⁹¹ Labour Party (1964); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 110. The British water industry is an example of nationalisations penalising the constituents that they were meant to benefit, as the largest existing equity shareholders were the local authority superannuation funds, whose beneficiaries were local workers, as well as small individual investors in the form of residents investing in local companies that they knew, putting their savings in the companies supplying them with water. The water companies faced years of downward pressure on their shares that negatively impacted individual savings and left existing shareholders languishing in uncertainty. The predicament of these investors exemplifies the complexity of characterising shareholders, in this case public entities and small savers. After years of enduring a nationalisation overhang on share prices, in 1973 the Conservatives' Water Act nationalised the local authority water supply companies in England and Wales. Prior to the Water Bill's implementation on April 1, 1974, when water management became the responsibility of ten multi-purpose Regional Water Authorities, the water supply had been controlled and managed by 198 separate statutory water supply undertakings, including 33 private companies (as well as 64 local authorities and 101 joint water boards of groups of local authorities); the Conservatives were not adverse to state intervention when there were clear efficiencies and rationalisations, particularly in an industry already mostly owned by state institutions. (Takeover Without Tears? (1965), p. 1426; Jordan; Richardson; Kimber (1977), p. 317.).

¹⁹² Hague; Wilkinson (1983), p. 4.

¹⁹³ Seldon (1994b), p. 50.

¹⁹⁴ Hague; Wilkinson (1983), p. 4.

2.6.5 The Industrial Reorganisation Corporation

In the 1960s, despite Westminster's lack of industrial expertise, the Wilson Government sought to make British industries more efficient and effective through state control.¹⁹⁵ In 1966, following the publication of a White Paper (Cmnd 2889), a Bill was presented to parliament that led to an Act that established the Industrial Reorganisation Corporation ("IRC"); "... the object of the Bill is to set up a statutory body, to be called the Industrial Reorganisation Corporation, with the function of stimulating and assisting industrial concentration, rationalisation and development ..."¹⁹⁶ The IRC was active between 1966-1970 (formally abolished in 1971) and was partially developed in response to the increase in merger activity in the UK, which escalated materially in the early 1960s.¹⁹⁷ This vehicle of state intervention was far from the socialist policies of the earlier post-war Labour Government, acting as a pragmatic organisation that worked "... to promote industrial aims rather than to further political objectives."¹⁹⁸

The IRC was structured to work within the existing system and to "... 'beat the capitalists' at their own game...", and despite initial protests from the City, it was soon run by it.¹⁹⁹ As described in the White Paper, "...[t]he corporation will seek the fullest co-operation from industry and existing financial institutions, and schemes which it initiates will, whenever possible, be put into effect either through the normal machinery of the market or in close collaboration with the market. It will be able to acquire a stake in the ownership of new groupings or enterprises it helps to create or expand. It will not, however, act as a general holding company and will be able to dispose of its investments when the profits of rationalisation have been assured and it can do so to advantage. The faster it turns over capital, the greater will be its capacity to promote the objects for which it is being set up."²⁰⁰ This approach to state involvement relied on the cooperation of existing shareholders in the companies involved, who needed to be convinced of the fairness of the terms of a transaction to gain their support, which the IRC actively pursued, including through public statements and comments in the press to try to

¹⁹⁵ Sampson (1971), p. 616.

¹⁹⁶ UK Parliament (1967), p. 1.

¹⁹⁷ Hague; Wilkinson (1983), p. 7.

¹⁹⁸ Hague; Wilkinson (1983), p. 16.

¹⁹⁹ Hague; Wilkinson (1983), p. 16; Kynaston (2001), p. 315.

²⁰⁰ Hague; Wilkinson (1983), p. 16; see also for full text of the White Paper on the Industrial Reorganisation Corporation.

influence a proposed transaction.²⁰¹ The result was that shareholders were not stripped of their assets in return for compensation determined by the state, as they were in earlier nationalisations, but retained their power as equity owners to determine the fate of their companies.

The IRC was intended as a form of ‘state merchant bank’, promoting mergers, lending capital, and taking equity in companies, although ultimately it was responsible for only ~4% of total mergers during the four years that it was active before being abolished by Edward Heath’s Conservatives.²⁰² Of the 61 situations in which it became involved, many were deemed to have benefitted from its intervention, although they also included some of the most notorious industrial failures of the period, including British Leyland, Nuclear Enterprises, Rolls-Royce, Hadfields, and Cambridge Instruments.²⁰³ With the establishment of the IRC, the government passed legislation that gave a mandate to the state to support and assist British companies, however, it was unable to establish itself as an effective vehicle before becoming a casualty of the change in governments, with the Conservatives repealing the Industrial Reorganisation Corporation Act of 1966 and dissolving the IRC, as well as terminating the power to make industrial investment schemes under the Industrial Expansion Act 1968.²⁰⁴ The demise of the IRC was not, however, the end of state intervention in industry as the Conservatives continued to use public funds to help companies in need of support, lending more money to the private sector under the 1972 Industry Act than the IRC had under Labour, with the Act giving ministers four times the discretionary spending power than the Labour had made available.²⁰⁵

2.7 Financial and economic implications of nationalisations

2.7.1 The ongoing threat-of-nationalisation overhang

The knowledge that a government is willing and capable of nationalisations was a damper on investing, introducing additional uncertainty and volatility to markets already dealing with meaningful post-war challenges, and impacted share prices, disruptions that

²⁰¹ Hague; Wilkinson (1983), p. 43.

²⁰² The State as Shareholder (1978), p. 93.

²⁰³ Middlemas (1990), p. 168.

²⁰⁴ UK Parliament (1971), p. 1; Kavanagh; Morris (1989), p. 26.

²⁰⁵ Dutton (1997), p. 97.

continued well into the 1960s and reasserted themselves whenever governments (or shadow governments) proclaimed or suggested that state expropriations are a viable option to solve industrial and / or corporate challenges.²⁰⁶ As S. P. Chambers, Deputy Chairman of ICI (Imperial Chemical Industries), argued in *The Climate for Capitalism*, presented in 1958 as a Conservative Political Centre lecture, "...threats of nationalisation in one form or another discourage the proper investment of savings. The most obvious example is the steel industry which has become almost a shuttlecock between political Parties in this country. Nothing can be worse for capitalism than the feeling of uncertainty which must exist in the minds of those trying to form capital in an important industry such as the steel industry when they do not know whether the industry will be renationalised if there is a Labour Government, or whether if renationalised, the next Conservative Government will again denationalise."²⁰⁷

Share prices of impacted companies were depressed, in some cases at less than half of book value, trading at large discounts relative to unthreatened industries, thereby lessening value for shareholders, making it more difficult for companies to invest in development, and impacting the valuations given when nationalisations did occur; as an example, at the end of January 1958, ordinary shares in United Steel Companies, which was under threat of re-nationalisation, were trading at 20s or less compared to 43s book value.²⁰⁸ Nationalisations did not only impact the companies taken into state control; with complete sectors removed from the market investment options narrowed, putting more pressure on the remaining private sectors as capital was funnelled there.²⁰⁹ The impact of nationalisations was directly felt by shareholders who, after the expropriations of the immediate post-war period, would be vulnerable to the increased risks associated with equity investing.

2.7.1.1 Iron & steel

The uncertainty caused by nationalisations was particularly prevalent for the managers of the iron and steel industry, which was subjected to the worst of the policy changes and reversals. At its AGM in 1960, the chairman of Stewarts and Lloyds Ltd,

²⁰⁶ Chester (1975), p. 270.

²⁰⁷ Hailsham of St. Marylebone (1958), p. 22.

²⁰⁸ Shareholders Oppose State Steel (1958), p. 8.

²⁰⁹ Kynaston (2001), p. 9.

one of the iron and steel companies struggling against expropriation, expressed the view that the British electorate, with its repeated support of Conservative governments, had rejected nationalisations as an “unjustified and ruinous doctrine.”²¹⁰ Although in the 1960s nationalisations had become less of a threat than they had been in the immediate post-war period, it remained highly topical for directors, managers, and their financial advisors, particularly for the industries that were targeted for nationalisation, or like for iron and steel, for re-nationalisation; as the more recent debates on state intervention and ownership demonstrate, nationalisations remain a tool that governments, both Conservative and Labour, wield when seeking to address industrial and economic challenges, often with seemingly little concern for the impact on shareholders.²¹¹

The threat of the government expanding the scale and scope of nationalisations subsided during the Conservative Governments of the 1950s and early 1960s, although at the time of the 1964 election most nationalised industries were still in the hands of the state.²¹² Despite the changing economic conditions and shifting political climate that were more favourable to the interests of industry and commerce, when in government the Conservatives did not change the underlying legal framework of the nationalised industries, stating in 1961 that “[t]he Government takes the view that there would be no advantage in altering the basic financial and economic principles which the statutes require the nationalized industries to observe.”²¹³ With Wilson’s return to power in 1964 on a ‘national-productivist’ platform, however, there were renewed worries of state expropriation for the iron and steel industry, as well as more broadly.²¹⁴

Labour was elected in 1964 on the economic platform of its ambitious National Plan, adding to British industry’s distrust of the new socialist government, about which they continued to appeal to their shareholders.²¹⁵ At the United Steel Companies meeting

²¹⁰ Stewarts and Lloyds Ltd. (1960), p. 660.

²¹¹ Examples include the nationalisation of parts of the banking industry following the global financial crisis of 2007-2008, the proposed nationalisations of the utilities industry by Labour, sitting in opposition, in 2019, and the Conservative government’s re-nationalisation of Northern rail in 2020. More recently, in July 2021, Boris Johnson’s government announced plans to nationalise the steel company Sheffield Forgemasters in a £2.6 mm deal with the Ministry of Defence. See <https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/uk-england-south-yorkshire-57997858>.

²¹² Kelf-Cohen (1958), p. 280.

²¹³ HM Treasury (1961), p. 267.

²¹⁴ Edgerton (2018), p. 371.

²¹⁵ On Labour’s National Plan, see Morgan (1992), p. 245.

in 1966, on the eve of its re-nationalisation, the chairman, offering a broad-based rebuttal to the government's claim that nationalisations were for the benefit of the British nation, listed all the reasons why the threat of nationalisation was a handicap to companies, *i.e.*, it diverted the attention of management from running the company, upset employees, made recruitment difficult, and raising capital much more challenging, with an overriding message that nationalisations were against not only the interests of the shareholders but other stakeholders, *i.e.*, employees, customers, and the country itself.²¹⁶ In 1967, the year that the British Steel Corporation was re-nationalised, the chairman of the United Steel Companies again addressed the threat of nationalisation at the company's AGM, conceding his willingness to accept rationalisation but strongly opposing nationalisation on the grounds that it will reduce the effectiveness of the industry.²¹⁷ These arguments against state expropriations, which were made against the backdrop of the broader post-war industrial-democracy debate, were not focused on the legal rights of shareholders but on the business and commercial needs of British industry.

With the return of Labour to government in the mid-1960s, there was unease amongst the business and financial communities, and not without justification. Although it took until 1967, the Labour Government fulfilled its promise to re-nationalise the iron and steel industry, beginning the next chapter of the British Steel Corporation, whose plight was described by Anthony Sampson in 1971, "... [f]or the last forty years steel has been a political shuttlecock, nationalised, denationalised, renationalised and now threatened with redenationalisation at its edges."²¹⁸ The years of back-and-forth nationalisation policies created conditions that made it more challenging for companies to raise permanent capital and more expensive to borrow, contributing to the challenges faced by post-war industrial leaders, as well as a lack of clarity for all equity investors.

2.8 Nationalisation's impact on the relationship between shareholders and directors

When faced with the threat of state expropriation, the leaders of British industry turned to their shareholders for support; company boards, regularly accused of not consulting shareholders on issues that affect their interests and of withholding relevant

²¹⁶ The United Steel Companies Limited, (1966), p. 133.

²¹⁷ The United Steel Companies Limited (1967), p. 359.

²¹⁸ Sampson (1971), p. 622. For a similar badminton metaphor, see n. 207.

company information, appealed to them for their help.²¹⁹ During the Attlee period, the mining company Henry Briggs Son & Co., for example, distributed a circular to shareholders asking for their views on the future operations of the company once the nationalisation of the coal industry was complete, as “... the directors feel that they must be fortified by representative views of the shareholders ...”²²⁰ When confronted with nationalisations, directors looked to their shareholders, in whose interests they were managing the company, for affirmation.

The appeals to shareholders occurred across British industry and continued into the 1950s and 1960s as companies tried to avoid state expropriation, although not all nationalisations were unwelcomed to equity owners who saw the state as a buyer of last resort of failing companies.²²¹ The leaders of the iron and steel industry, impacted for decades by the volatility and uncertainty introduced by the conflicting promises of nationalisations and privatisations, made similar requests, asking shareholders for support to protect their interests and fight nationalisations by all means possible.²²² Directors often felt that they needed the backing of shareholders; for example, the board of Stewarts and Lloyds, the steel company, presented a resolution to its shareholders at the 1958 AGM seeking their support to take any steps “necessary and desirable” to fight nationalisation, which it presented as a dangerous advance towards “Totalitarian Government” and communism in Britain.²²³ At the 1960 AGM, the chairman of Stewarts and Lloyds Ltd thanked the company’s shareholders and other supporters, which in many cases were also voters, for keeping the issue of nationalisations a priority and for fighting against it.²²⁴ Labour’s post-war nationalisation policies created an existential crisis for

²¹⁹ Barry (1965), p. 379. The complaint that publicly traded companies do not provide enough disclosure has existed since the creation of the joint stock company. On the post-war discussion on disclosure, see the 1945 Cohen Committee Report on the protection of shareholders and the need for more information, “... we have included a number of proposals to ensure that as much information as is reasonably required shall be made available both to the shareholders and creditors of the companies concerned and the general public.” UK Parliament Board of Trade (1945), p. 8; Naylor (1960), pp. 20, 37. The Companies Act 1948 added the basic requirements of a Consolidated Profit & Loss Account and a Balance Sheet. See Jervis (1966), pp. 47, 56; Kellett (1962), p. 47.

²²⁰ Future of Henry Briggs Son & Co (1946), p. 1. See also, for example, C. & W. Ltd. 1946 Div. (1946), p.1; Tate & Lyle, Limited (1949), p. 6.

²²¹ See Section 2.5.1 on the compensation for nationalising failing companies.

²²² For example, see Shareholders Oppose State Steel (1958), p. 8.

²²³ Stewarts and Lloyds, Limited (1958), p. 10.

²²⁴ Stewarts and Lloyds Ltd. (1960), p. 660.

many of the leaders of British industry, which was evident in how they addressed their shareholders, who they called upon as allies in the fight against state expropriations.

This strategy used by embattled directors of appealing to shareholders as voters in their fight against nationalisations often used targeted political pleas against the pro-nationalisation Labour Party and in support of the Conservatives.²²⁵ The AGMs in the period leading up to the 1964 general election are examples of how this platform was used by directors and chairmen to call upon their shareholders to try to save their companies from nationalisations.²²⁶ In 1964, *The Economist* reported that remarks made by chairmen and directors criticising Labour's nationalisation policies often had the most time devoted to them of any agenda item; Stewarts and Lloyds, for example, was reported to have spent 17 minutes of the AGM attacking nationalisations, in comparison to only five minutes for all formal business and only one minute outlining trading projects.²²⁷ Dorman Long, another iron and steel company, went further than just making speeches with shareholders unanimously passing a resolution condemning the proposed renationalisation of the iron and steel industry and empowering directors to take all practicable steps to oppose re-nationalisation.²²⁸

By introducing a resolution, the directors were signalling the importance of a formal expression of shareholder support, as well as the desire to engage their shareholders as directly as possible in their strategies and actions, thereby making management's struggle also that of its equity owners.²²⁹ Other companies held shareholder votes to approve actions in the fight against nationalisations and related policies; in 1968, for example, Associated Engineering, the automotive parts manufacturer, asked shareholders for permission to donate £5,000 to the Conservative Party, with the stated aim of protecting the private sector from damaging governmental interference, excess taxation, the removal of incentives, the lack of the encouragement to

²²⁵ Meeting the Shareholders (1964), p. 646; Financial Times Reporter (1968), p. 2. Despite these efforts, in the UK there was not the same level of shareholder organisation for political purposes as in the US (Rutterford (2012), p. 134.)

²²⁶ Meeting the Shareholders (1964), p. 646.

²²⁷ Meeting the Shareholders (1964), p. 646.

²²⁸ Meeting the Shareholders (1964), p. 646.

²²⁹ This approach is in stark contrast to the signatories of the 2019 Business Roundtable ("BRT") statement on the purpose of the corporation (see Section 8.2.1), whose commitments were, in most cases, not brought to shareholders votes (Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020b), p. A15; Bebchuk; Tallarita (2021), p. A17.)

save, and attacks on the principles of free enterprise.²³⁰ These initiatives to engage shareholders are in contrast to the common assumptions about shareholder apathy, suggesting a more nuanced perception of the shareholder body, as well as its rhetorical usage.²³¹

2.9 Institutional investors and nationalisations

2.9.1 Nationalisations' threat to financial institutions

The post-war nationalisations occurred at the same time as the shareholder base was undergoing systemic change with the shift from individual to institutional investors.²³² Like the individual shareholders, the institutional investors were concerned with the nationalisations of their investee companies, but they had the additional worry that their institutions would also be the targets of expropriation as additional industries came into the crosshairs of the politicians looking to expand state ownership, fuelling concerns for self-preservation that provided incentives for investment managers to keep a low profile.²³³ The financial institutions felt the effects of the threats of nationalisations and government scrutiny, and there was a particular focus on the banks, which were targeted for governmental intervention not, like with some industries, because they were failing but because of Labour's objections to how they operated, with implications for stakeholders beyond equity shareholders.²³⁴ The first nationalisation by the post-war Labour Governments was of the Bank of England in 1946 and the expropriation of other financial institutions remained a possibility into the 1970s, in particular when the City was accused of not acting in the best interests of British industry and stakeholders.²³⁵ In 1973, Ron Hayward, the General Secretary of the Labour Party, announced that the nationalisations of the banks and insurance companies "... was no longer 'whether' but 'how'."²³⁶ This statement was followed by the promise in Labour's October 1974

²³⁰ Financial Times Reporter (1968), p. 2.

²³¹ See Section 3.1.4 on shareholder apathy.

²³² See Chapter 3 for a more detailed discussion of the changing shareholder base.

²³³ Sampson (1971), p. 526.

²³⁴ Kynaston (2001), p. 472.

²³⁵ Kynaston (2001), pp. 467; 478.

²³⁶ Kynaston (2001), p. 466. During the financial crisis of 2007-2008, the nationalisation of certain financial institutions became necessary for stabilising the global economy (not the implementation of a socialist political programme), *e.g.*, Royal Bank of Scotland, Lloyds Banking Group, and Northern Rock; see Mor (2018).

manifesto that “[w]e shall bring forward early proposals to ensure that banking and insurance make a better contribution to the national economy.”²³⁷

As part of its broader interventionist programme, the Labour Party supported expanding public ownership of banks and insurance companies, criticising financial institutions for not lending enough capital to industry for it to grow.²³⁸ In 1976, the Labour Party conference voted in favour of motions supporting nationalising the four main clearing banks and the seven largest insurance companies.²³⁹ The chairman of Clydesdale Bank responded at his company’s AGM, blaming the lack of demand for bank financing on high interest rates and the poor returns resulting from high inflation, and warned his shareholders of the damage that nationalisations and political interference would do to British banks both at home and abroad.²⁴⁰ The nationalisations of British companies had important consequences for all shareholders, direct and indirect, and the individuals who invested their savings with financial institutions were called upon to view the expropriations with suspicion and not to trust any government, but especially a Labour Government, from keeping non-economic considerations from dominating their decisions.²⁴¹

2.10 The faltering post-war consensus and state interventions

By the time Edward Heath became Prime Minister and the Conservatives returned to power in 1970, Britain was a full generation after the end of WWII and the ideological urgency of the post-war consensus was giving way to the pragmatism and individualism of the 1970s.²⁴² As stated in the 1970 Conservative Party manifesto, “...[t]his election is about Britain’s tomorrow. The choice of a Government for the next five years will go far to determine the future of our country right through the seventies and beyond.”²⁴³ The political compromises and moderation of both major parties were breaking down, and “[t]he polarisation in public debate which appeals of a radical left and right began to

²³⁷ Labour Party (1974b); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 202.

²³⁸ Labour Party (1976), p. 20. A similar refrain was heard from critics of the financial system in the recessionary period following the global financial crisis of 2007-2008; see De Haas; Van Horen (2013).

²³⁹ Labour Party (1976), pp. 21-36; Dutton (1997), p. 106.

²⁴⁰ Report & Accounts (1977), p. 130.

²⁴¹ Role of the Shareholder (1967), p. 14.

²⁴² Dutton (1997), p. 90; Kavanagh, (1992), p. 185; Middlemas (1990), p. 290.

²⁴³ Conservative Unionist Party (1970); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), p. 178.

induce weakened the liberal, pluralistic and élitist conventions which had facilitated intermediate levels of activity within the state for thirty-five years.”²⁴⁴

Nationalisations were associated with Labour policies and governments, but they were not alone in supporting state involvement in British industry, and during the 1970s the state increased its control over large sectors of the economy before witnessed the final breakdown of what remained of the post-war consensus and the advent of a decidedly new era under Thatcher that oversaw “... a massive and sustained programme of privatization of major public corporations and companies.”²⁴⁵ During the Heath Government from 1970-1974, state interventions, when necessary, were accepted as part of the Conservative platform.²⁴⁶ After the Conservatives’ defeat in 1974, and signalling the decline of the ideological compromises that upheld the political cooperation that sustained the post-war consensus, the party re-committed itself to its core principles, including free-market capitalism, a reduction in state control, and limiting the power of the trade unions.²⁴⁷ The move away from the compromises of the post-war consensus reflected a Britain that was poised for the political changes that led to the ‘Big Bang’ and the re-emergence of a more classical form of capitalism.

2.11 The financial crash, equity shareholders, and nationalisations

The concerns by investors and existing shareholders caused by the uncertainty of nationalisations, which varied depending on the political climate and the changing policies of the sitting government, continued into the 1970s. This was at a time when shareholders faced confidence-shaking economic challenges, with 1974 experiencing the steepest financial crash yet recorded in Britain, fuelled by the oil crisis and spiking inflation.²⁴⁸ Against this backdrop of economic volatility, and with the breakdown of the post-war consensus, the Labour Party moved more to the left under the leadership of Harold Wilson, with Tony Benn as party chairman, making a renewed commitment to public ownership and nationalisations that targeted different industries and sectors.²⁴⁹ Like with the economic difficulties faced immediately after WWII, the crises of the

²⁴⁴ Middlemas (1991), p. 178.

²⁴⁵ Kavanagh (1992), p. 188.

²⁴⁶ Middlemas (1990), p. 314.

²⁴⁷ Kavanagh, (1992), p. 188.

²⁴⁸ Kavanagh, (1992), p. 188; Gleeson (1981), p. 116.

²⁴⁹ Dutton (1997), p. 98.

1970s were an opportunity for the more ideologically radical wing of the Labour Party to assert itself.²⁵⁰

The October 1974 election, which closely followed the February 1974 election that resulted in a hung parliament and the resignation of Heath, returned Labour to power, albeit with a slim majority of only three seats; the party ran, and won, on a platform that promised to address inequalities and to grow the welfare state, as well as a renewed pledge to increase state ownership of British industry.²⁵¹ In its manifesto, the Labour Party declared that “... [w]e do not accept the negative policies adopted by the previous Tory Government towards the nationalised industries. We shall restore to our public enterprises the assets and licences which the Tory Government took away from them and will encourage and help them diversify into new industries.”²⁵² Facing the possibility of a Labour Government, company directors, destabilised by the acute economic challenges and political volatility, spoke out publicly against nationalisations; Sir Val Duncan, the chairman and CEO of Rio Tinto-Zinc, the metals and mining company, pleaded in May 1974, “I implore the country to be very careful of further nationalisation. This is highly dangerous for Britain’s future economic prosperity....”²⁵³

The Conservatives, for their part, increased their opposition to nationalisations in their campaign against Labour, stating in the February 1974 manifesto, *Firm Action for a Fair Britain*, that “...Labour's policy for industry is one of massive nationalisation on an unprecedented scale. In addition to taking over a number of named industries, Labour is pledged to nationalise key firms in other industries and threatens to take over any profitable firm throughout manufacturing industry. In what would remain of private industry, it is explicitly committed to taking power to issue arbitrary State 'directives' to any company and, if it sees fit, to put in a Government 'trustee' to run the firm. It has also talked glibly of nationalising banks, building societies and insurance companies – which would mean taking over the savings of the people.”²⁵⁴ By the mid-1970s, shareholders featured explicitly in the Conservatives’ political programme and in the October 1974

²⁵⁰ Edgerton (2018), p. 404.

²⁵¹ Dutton (1997), p. 100.

²⁵² Labour Party (1974b); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 202.

²⁵³ RTZ (1974), p. 42.

²⁵⁴ Conservative Unionist Party; Conservative Central Office (1974a); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), p. 226.

election manifesto, which built on the platform from the February campaign, it claimed that "... [t]here is no majority for a massive extension of nationalisation. There is no majority for the continued harrying of private enterprise. There is no majority for penalising those who save, own property or make profits..."²⁵⁵ The Conservatives lost the election, suggesting that the electorate still had an appetite for the nationalisations and interventions promised by Labour, although by the end of the decade these were abandoned in favour of Thatcherite capitalism.

2.11.1 The National Enterprise Board

1974, with the stock market in steep decline and repeatedly hitting new lows, the new Labour Government, again under the leadership of Harold Wilson, was primed to "...initiate its programme of radical socialist policies..."²⁵⁶ In the White Paper, *The Regeneration of British Industry*, the Secretary of State for Industry, Tony Benn, embraced planning agreements with British companies and the establishment of the National Enterprise Board ("NEB").²⁵⁷ According to Benn, the NEB was "... the instrument by which the Government ensures the nation's resources..." and was a "... substantial expansion of public ownership into profitable manufacturing industry...", putting not just the shareholders of struggling industries in the crosshairs of state expropriation but also those owning equities in sectors that were performing well under private ownership.²⁵⁸ The NEB was introduced in 1975 to increase public ownership of industry with what was essentially a state-owned merchant bank, whose mandate was "... to provide new jobs and new investment; and to give a major boost to exports and to import substitution... the NEB would need to control a successful, leading company in each of the main sectors in industry and commerce."²⁵⁹ Unlike the earlier, short-lived IRC, the NEB was a more active vehicle and by 1978 it had acquired ownership of over 15 companies, including British Leyland and Rolls-Royce.²⁶⁰

²⁵⁵ Conservative Unionist Party; Conservative Central Office (1974b); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), p. 233.

²⁵⁶ Benn (1989), p. 113.

²⁵⁷ Kynaston (2001), p. 505.

²⁵⁸ Benn (1989), p. 213.

²⁵⁹ Labour Party National Executive Committee (1975), p. 6.

²⁶⁰ *The State as Shareholder* (1978), p. 93; Kynaston (2001), p. 493. Under the auspices of the NEB, in 1975 the Wilson Government intervened to save a collapsing industrial icon of British manufacturing, British Leyland, taking an initial £50 mm stake (a sum that would reach £580 mm by 1979). This was an investment by the state in a company that had ~165,000 employees and ~£500 mm a year in exports, which

The Labour Government, attempting to deal with the urgent economic challenges of high unemployment and inflation, "... seemed to be adopting postures simultaneously of both increasing and relaxing state involvement in industry, of both curtailing and extending public investment at one and the same time."²⁶¹ Like with some earlier nationalisations, equity shareholders in distressed companies could benefit from state intervention; for the bail-out of British Leyland, for example, existing legislation did not allow the government to issue new shares, straight or convertible, at less than the nominal value without shareholder approval and any bid for the shares on the open market needed to be done at a premium, giving existing shareholders a windfall profit.²⁶² In this iteration of Labour's nationalisation policy, the shareholder was involved, protected, and even rewarded.

Although many British long-term shareholders were impacted by post-war nationalisations and the loss of their equity positions, there were also investors that opportunistically bought shares in failing companies on the hopes of a rescue, thereby profiting from state intervention, which in turn aroused the ire of those who opposed the NEB's cooperation with the City and industry.²⁶³ Those that hoped that the post-war consensus and the application of the socialist principles underpinning the nationalisation of British industry "... would usher in a regime of better industrial relations, a motivation of unselfishness and a social purpose in industry, were soon disappointed. Instead, there was an amalgam of social and commercial objectives."²⁶⁴ The government's decision to salvage failing industries with an infusion of public capital benefited both long- and short-term shareholders, to the dismay of those who saw state intervention as a way to reform the entrenched capitalist system, not to reward risk-taking and speculation.

was designed to preserve jobs and help stabilise the British economy (Middlemas (1991), p. 84; McDonald (1978), p. 108; Kynaston (2001), p. 510; £50 mm in 1975 is worth approximately £430 mm in 2021 and £580 mm in 1979 is worth approximately £3 bn in 2021; <https://www.officialdata.org/UK-inflation>.) See Ryder (1975) for a detail account of the House of Common committee's assessment of British Leyland. Under Thatcher the NEB began to lose its power, eventually morphing into the British Technology Group, which was sold to the private sector in 1992 and listed on the London Stock Exchange in 1995.

²⁶¹ Morgan (1992), p. 381.

²⁶² Should British Leyland Have More Worker-Shareholders? (1974), p. 91.

²⁶³ Middlemas (1991), p. 61.

²⁶⁴ Pollard (1992), p. 261.

2.11.1.1 NEB and institutional investors

In addition to the NEB's mandate to invest in British companies, the Chancellor also sought to compel pension funds, investment funds, and insurance companies to channel a designated percentage of new funds to the NEB and other public enterprises, as well as for the NEB to become more involved in banking activities more generally.²⁶⁵ The intention of the Labour Government was not only to nationalise British companies and industries but to dictate, at least to a degree, where certain institutional investors were allocating their capital, policies that were strongly resisted.²⁶⁶ This idea, embraced by the Labour Government and by the trade unions, that the state would have a say in how and where these institutions invested their assets under management was rebuffed by the financial institutions, which dismissed the notion that they had additional obligations beyond those of any equity owner.²⁶⁷ The institutions insisted that capital-allocation decisions should be made solely on investment criteria and that if British industry required more financing from private-sector institutional investors, it needed to make its shares attractive by improving productivity and increasing distributions.²⁶⁸

With each act in the drama of nationalisations, directors of British companies came to realise that institutional shareholders were their allies in resisting the interventionist plans of governments.²⁶⁹ For their part, institutional shareholders, reluctant to be told where to invest their funds, needed to work with the government, and the NEB where it had a stake in a company, to preserve and create shareholder value and to forge a path to independence from state control.²⁷⁰ Furthermore, it was in the interests of the institutional shareholders to limit the extent to which NEB penetrated industries, *i.e.*, keeping the state from investing in a company in the first place was preferable to having to work alongside it afterwards. The delicacy needed to balance their duties to their beneficial investors with the requirements to cooperate with the government was further complicated because of the nationalisation threats that these financial institutions were facing themselves.²⁷¹

²⁶⁵ Kynaston (2001), p. 533; Labour Party National Executive Committee (1975), p. 7.

²⁶⁶ Davies (2019), p. 91; Sampson (1971), p. 528.

²⁶⁷ Kynaston (2001), p. 534.

²⁶⁸ Davies (2019), p. 91.

²⁶⁹ Fleming (1975), p. 16.

²⁷⁰ Kynaston (2001), p. 534.

²⁷¹ Labour Party (1974b), p. 11. See Section 2.9.1.

2.11.2 Nationalisations and stakeholderism

As the decade progressed, and the two main political parties reverted to their ideological homes, the Labour Party, back in government with a renewed sense of confidence, remained committed to nationalisation policies and the ideological foundations of socialism and state control.²⁷² The National Executive Committee published *Labour's Programme for 1976*, which called for the implementation of the party's economic plan, including sweeping nationalisations of the leading companies in all British industries.²⁷³ The Labour Party's renewed calls for the expansion of nationalisations left company boards, as well as their equity shareholders and other participants in the financial markets, apprehensive.²⁷⁴

Labour's assertion that industry was failing the British public was supported by the recurring argument that equity shareholders were not stewarding companies adequately and that state interventions and nationalisations were a means by which to transform the existing system to meet the needs of all stakeholders, including workers and the community.²⁷⁵ British shareholders, both institutions and individuals, were seen as neglecting their governance responsibilities of overseeing management; the frustration in the face of the economic struggles and industrial unrest of the 1970s fed the belief that if shareholders remain complacent and inactive, "... there are plenty of people in government ready to do their job for them."²⁷⁶ Labour's nationalisations policies assumed that the state would do a better job at managing companies, leading to reforms in the existing system that would promote economic growth, the redistribution of wealth, and the elevation of stakeholder interests.²⁷⁷ Despite Labour's commitment to the expansion of industrial democracy to the benefit of British workers, their return to government in 1974 failed to fulfil the promises of systemic and statutory reforms.

2.12 Britain's pivot to Thatcherism

The election of Margaret Thatcher in 1979 was a milestone in British economic and social history and the end of the post-war consensus, demarking it from the preceding

²⁷² Kavanagh; Morris (1989), p. 29.

²⁷³ Labour Party (1976), pp. 21-36; Dutton (1997), p. 106.

²⁷⁴ Dutton (1997), p. 106.

²⁷⁵ Foote (1986), p. 321.

²⁷⁶ Zzzzz (1976), p. 138.

²⁷⁷ Dutton (1997), p. 100; Foote (1986), p. 321.

decades following the end of WWII.²⁷⁸ By the late 1970s, the post-war consensus had broken down and the assumptions on which it was based – full employment, industrial progress, and the mixed economy – were abandoned, replaced in the 1980s with Thatcherism and the ideals of monetarism, deregulation, and privatisation.²⁷⁹ In 1979, the Conservatives regained power after five years in opposition from where they witnessed a more radical Labour Party implementing policies that were increasingly out of step with a nation experiencing the economic disruptions and industrial unrest of the 1970s.²⁸⁰

Responding to changes in public opinion, the Conservative 1979 manifesto attacked Labour's nationalisation policies, "... [t]he British people strongly oppose Labour's plans to nationalise yet more firms and industries such as building, banking, insurance, pharmaceuticals and road haulage. More nationalisation would further impoverish us and further undermine our freedom. We will offer to sell back to private ownership the recently nationalised aerospace and shipbuilding concerns, giving their employees the opportunity to purchase shares."²⁸¹ The Conservatives promised not just to halt nationalisations and privatise industries but to do so in ways that supported the Conservatives' preferred manifestation of industrial democracy, *i.e.*, worker shareholding, which was a prominent policy issue at the time.²⁸²

The 1979 manifesto also addresses the NEB and the Industry Act, stating that "... [e]ven where Labour have not nationalised they interfere too much. We shall therefore amend the 1975 Industry Act and restrict the powers of the National Enterprise Board solely to the administration of the Government's temporary shareholdings, to be sold off as circumstances permit. We want to see those industries that remain nationalised running more successfully and we will therefore interfere less with their management and set them a clearer financial discipline in which to work." Ultimately, it was the Conservative's victory and the subsequent privatisation of the nationalised industries in

²⁷⁸ Dutton (1997), p. 110.

²⁷⁹ Bogdanor (1994), p. 359.

²⁸⁰ Dorey (1995), p. 165; Dutton (1997), p. 110.

²⁸¹ Conservative Unionist Party (1979); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), p. 272.

²⁸² See Chapter 5 on industrial democracy and the worker shareholder.

the 1980s that led to widespread shareholder democracy in Britain, with the British public becoming owners of the shares in these newly privatised companies.²⁸³

Nationalisations were a prominent fixture of the post-war period from 1945-1979, impacting how the British economy was reconstructed and influencing financial markets and industrial development. During this period, Labour sought to use nationalisations to redistribute wealth, increase state control, and recalibrate the existing system, although both parties implemented policies to support struggling companies and protect the interests of shareholders and other stakeholders. Nationalisation policies were wrapped in different ideological justifications, and the implementations took varied forms, but for the equity shareholders the result was both a loss of ownership in investee companies and forfeiture of the potential future rewards for investing their risk capital; for some shareholders, nationalisations saved them from partial or complete losses of their equity investments in failing companies.

By the end of the post-war era, the Conservatives were vocally opposing nationalisations, a position that helped return them to government under Thatcher; in their 1979 manifesto the Conservatives claimed that “... [t]hreats of nationalisation have destroyed confidence. It is time to call a halt to these immensely damaging policies. Above all, we must recognise that in a mixed economy like ours, economic success depends very largely on private enterprise. One of the most valuable things we could do for industry would be to assure it that for several years ahead, there would be no threat of new nationalisation or more state direction.”²⁸⁴ With the advent of Thatcherism, Britain entered a privatisation stage in the economic cycle, with nationalisations falling out of favour while free-market capitalism was embraced, and financial institutions deregulated, creating the conditions that eventually led to the 2007-2008 global financial crisis and to a subsequent reconsideration of the benefits of regulation, legislation, governance, and intervention.²⁸⁵

²⁸³ Pollard (1992), p. 408. See also Edgerton (2018), p. 455, on the details of Thatcher’s policy of privatisations and an analysis of its transformative implications.

²⁸⁴ Conservative Unionist Party; Conservative Central Office (1974b); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), p. 236.

²⁸⁵ Oren; Blyth (2019), p. 618.

3 The post-war shareholder body and shareholder democracy

Following the end of WWII, Britain faced acute political readjustments in which the roles of the individual and of the state were reassessed and redefined; as equity owners and corporate leaders faced the implications of widespread state expropriation of private industries, shareholder interests became part of that struggle. The post-war evolution of the shareholder body occurred against the backdrop of increased state intervention and widespread nationalisations of British industry, which profoundly influenced the relationships amongst companies, their equity owners, and other stakeholders. Considering how shareholders were perceived, and how they were used in the political struggles of the post-war period, contributes to the broader understanding of how the post-war developments in British industry and the pressures for, and against, reforms of company law. With its one-share-one-vote structure, the equity shareholder was a manifestation of democracy, yet in the post-war political atmosphere calling for increased democratisation and inclusiveness, shareholder democracy failed to achieve its goals.²⁸⁶

Changes in the shareholder body, and the acknowledgment of those changes, had consequences for industry, *i.e.*, the institutionalisation of the shareholders transferred power from dispersed individual investors to the more concentrated and sophisticated financial institutions.²⁸⁷ Shareholders were part of the political discourse of the period, with shareholder democracy promoted as a way to address the inequalities and as an addition, or alternative, to nationalisations and socialism. H.G. Manne, a founder of the law and economics movement, suggested in his 2007 article on the 20-30-year cycles of shareholder democracy, published just months before the global financial crisis, that “[p]erhaps many of the advocates of shareholder democracy actually have a hidden agenda, most usually either a greater degree of government control over private enterprises, or more power to unions via their control of pension funds.”²⁸⁸

²⁸⁶ Konzelmann; Deakin; Fovargue-Davies; Wilkinson (2018), p. 28.

²⁸⁷ Cheffins (2008), p. 345.

²⁸⁸ Manne (2007), p. A.23. The principle of shareholder primacy, *i.e.*, profit maximisation for the benefit of the shareholder, was promoted by Manne in the 1960s when he argued that it was necessary to achieve corporate efficiencies and that shareholder primacy was incompatible with considering the interests of any other stakeholders. (Manne (1962), p. 415.) The perceived identity of the shareholder had evolved from that of Adolf A. Berle’s doctrine of shareholder primacy, “[f]or Berle of the 1920s and 1930s, shareholders were the middle- and working-class ‘Everyman.’... For Manne of the 1960s, shareholders were much different; they were rational actors whose constructed intentions could be used to ascertain and justify

3.1 Post-war perceptions of the shareholder

Against the transformative post-war backdrop, and subject to the altering views on the role of industry and its relationship with public and private ownership, the identity of the equity shareholder was used as a symbol by different groups and actors across the political spectrum. The identity of the British shareholder was complicated, including both the honest ‘everyman’ and the reviled speculator: depending on the situation, the shareholder could be the diligent worker saving his / her wages to invest in British industry and a better future or the financial speculator making profits off the backs of labour and at the expense of a recovering post-war Britain. The post-war shareholder had many different identities, ranging from lone penny-pinching individuals to powerful financial institutions, with a growing investing middle class becoming increasingly relevant.²⁸⁹

3.1.1 The shareholder as greedy capitalist

The anti-capitalist portrayal of the shareholder depicted him / her as representing sordid laissez-faire greed and of the privileged classes drawing unearned income off the back of labour.²⁹⁰ In the 1945 election, when socialist policies and the nationalisation of British industry were central to the Party’s political agenda, Labour ran on a platform that attacked profiteers, the antagonists of the ordinary British voter, claiming that “... anti-controllers and anti-planners desire to sweep away public controls, simply in order to give profiteering interests and the privileged rich an entirely free hand to plunder the rest of the nation as shamelessly as they did in the nineteen-twenties. Does freedom from the profiteer mean freedom for the ordinary man and woman, whether they be wage-earners or small business or professional men or housewives?... Freedom is not an abstract thing. To be Real it must be won, it must be worked for.”²⁹¹

market functions.” (Stewart (2011), p. 1457). On shareholder primacy and shareholder democracy, see Section 4.1.

²⁸⁹ Davenport (1961a), p. 341; Hill (2015), p. 53ff.

²⁹⁰ New Basis for Markets? (1951), p. 759; see Edgerton (2018), p. 106, on the ‘functionless rich’ living off ‘unearned income’; see also Webb (1918), p. 3., for the Labour Party constitution of 1918, which introduced Clause IV and refers to “...the unoccupied and unproductive recipients of rents and dividends – the so-called “idle rich” – whom it is interesting to find “The Times” editorially declaring to be of no use to the community.” See Chapter 2 on nationalisations.

²⁹¹ Labour Party (1945); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 52.

This vilification of the beneficiaries of investment income continued with Attlee's election and was useful in Labour's push for nationalisations, and as described in the *Financial Times*, "...[t]he owner of industry – namely, the investor – has been virtually helpless against an anti-capitalist Government majority."²⁹² It was widely believed that shares were owned almost exclusively by the privileged elite, although this assumption was challenged in the 1949 research by Mr. A. G. Ellinger and Mr. C. F. Carter that showed that large holdings worth greater than £10,000, *i.e.*, those belonging to the wealthy, accounted for 30.7%, "... a long way from having a controlling voting interest in British Industry, Ltd. That, incidentally, disproves the Socialist assumption (which millions of people accepted without compelling evidence) that the industry is owned and controlled by plutocratic people."²⁹³

The depiction of the equity shareholder as the capitalist opportunist pre-dates (and outlasts) the post-war period, a common trope used by socialists and anti-capitalists to whip-up support for their causes by demonising their antagonist, *i.e.*, the faceless investor, portraying him (or her) as the representative of exploitive capital and the enemy of the common labourer.²⁹⁴ The attacks on shareholders and what was perceived as unearned investment income came from proponents of political, economic, and social reforms, who targeted the 'functionless' shareholder as a scapegoat for many of the ills and inequities of the economy.²⁹⁵ The average British workingman / workingwoman had little or no exposure to equity investing and the shareholder was a convenient target on

²⁹² An Association of Investors? (1949a), p. 4.

²⁹³ An Association of Investors? (1949b), p. 2. 'British Industry, Ltd.' is defined as a cross-section of 30 British companies; this research identifies the anatomy of share ownership based on £318 mm nominal of industrial capital, a representative sample, as 29.2% small holdings up to £500 and 40.1% medium holdings from £500 to £10,000. £10,000 mm in 1949 is worth approximately £362,485 in 2021; <https://www.officialdata.org/UK-inflation>. This statement assumes the link between ownership and control, which was central to the debate on shareholder primacy; on the agency problem and ownership and control, see Fama (1980); Fama; Jensen (1983).

²⁹⁴ Edgerton (2018), p. 107.

²⁹⁵ Kellett (1962), p. 10.; John Maynard Keynes, writing between the wars, explains "I see, therefore, the rentier aspect of capitalism as a transitional phase which will disappear when it has done its work. And with the disappearance of its rentier aspect much else in it besides will suffer a sea-change. It will be, moreover, a great advantage of the order of events which I am advocating, that the euthanasia of the rentier, of the functionless investor, will be nothing sudden, merely a gradual but prolonged continuance of what we have seen recently in Great Britain, and will need no revolution." See Keynes (1936), chapter 24.ii. See also Konzelmann; Chic; Fovargue-Davies (2021).

which to focus the frustrations of a section of the population with limited economic security.²⁹⁶

The depictions of the greedy profiteer were consistent with the vilification of equity investors that were believed to put profit before all other considerations, including fellow shareholders and other stakeholders.²⁹⁷ In the post-war period, the perception of the typical equity investor was often that s / he was removed from the average British citizen, *i.e.*, a profiteering opportunist taking rents from the honest worker and becoming rich off immoral investments; as explained in 1973 in a pamphlet on employee participation published by the Bow Group, a conservative think tank founded in the 1950s, "... an employee who puts his money on deposit at a bank still tends to think of industrial financiers as "they". The security of investment (and of the return on it) and the fact that he has no concern with the bank's application of the funds means that he feels no involvement with the 'capitalistic' side of industry at all. This certainly applied to his investment in a pension fund."²⁹⁸ The post-war worker, even if s / he might be an indirect shareholder, did not identify with the providers of capital that associated with share ownership. Harold Wilson, a strong advocate for expanding state control of industries, when speaking to the Labour Party in 1973, exemplified the political left's portrayals of the greedy investor that threatens workers with redundancy, "... [a]s like as not it was the result of a smart deal, where some very slick young man saw a chance of buying mixed enterprise; with perhaps millions more pounds to make – for him, not the community, not for the national welfare – by developing and rack-renting the property value, than by keeping even a viable factory going."²⁹⁹

This stereotype of the merciless capitalist proved resilient and remained prevalent in the public discourse on the societal roles and responsibilities of the various

²⁹⁶ See Shonfield (1958), p. 170, on Labour's ideology that "... capitalists were functionless and evil, fit only for ultimate destruction".

²⁹⁷ In the 1945 election, the Labour Party ran on a platform that attacked profiteers, and the party that they support, the Conservatives, claiming that "... anti-controllers and anti-planners desire to sweep away public controls, simply in order to give profiteering interests and the privileged rich an entirely free hand to plunder the rest of the nation as shamelessly as they did in the nineteen-twenties. Does freedom from the profiteer mean freedom for the ordinary man and woman, whether they be wage-earners or small business or professional men or housewives?... Freedom is not an abstract thing. To be Real it must be won, it must be worked for." Labour Party (1945); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 52.

²⁹⁸ Goss (1973), p. 19.

²⁹⁹ Wilson; Labour Party (1973), p. 5.

stakeholders, including shareholders, in financial markets. If the shareholder was the speculator that cares only for profits and distributions, it was easier for the politicians and lawmakers to sacrifice him / her in favour of the interests of other stakeholders, such as employees, consumers, or the community. That there were many average men and women invested, both directly and indirectly, in the shares of British companies seemed inconsequential to the peddlers of political rhetoric who identified ‘the shareholder’ with the monied classes and made the term synonymous with profiteers and speculators.³⁰⁰ As the movements for industrial democracy gained more traction, and especially the support for worker shareholders, the simplistic negative characterisations of shareholders became more complicated.³⁰¹ The antagonism to the ‘investment class’, which was often used for political populists ends, was stubbornly persistent and easily identifiable in pre- and post-war periods; the depictions of the greedy profiteer endured with the negative portrayals of activists, private equity, and other types of investors believed to put profit before all other considerations, including fellow shareholders and other stakeholders.³⁰²

3.1.2 The shareholder as a symbol of inequality

During Labour Government of 1945-1951, equity shareholders were targeted more than other types of investors in the capitalist system, “[t]he fiscal climate for quoted company shareholdings post-1945 was hostile, reflecting prevailing views of the left that share ownership, and in particular distribution of corporate profits, lack moral legitimacy.”³⁰³ As colourfully expressed in the *Financial Times* in 1949, “[u]nder a Socialist regime, capital ownership is a depressed interest, and the minimum rights to which British people are accustomed are systematically denied to investors as such. They pay their full taxes as members of the community, and are mulcted, additionally and discriminately, *qua*, investors. As in Dante’s *Inferno*, there are separate degrees and circles of infamy in being an investor. The company shareholder appears to rank lower in the Socialist scale than the Government bondholder, and the owner of “risk capital” –

³⁰⁰ Kellett (1962), 9. See Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 46, on working-class attitudes on shareholders. For Keynesian theory on attitudes on speculation and related economic theory, see Keynes (1936), chapter 12: vi.

³⁰¹ See Chapter 5 on the worker shareholder.

³⁰² Edmans (2020a), p. 291; See Hill (2015) on the development of the image of the shareholder.

³⁰³ Munro (2012), p. 766.

Ordinary shares – ranks lowest of all.”³⁰⁴ For the governing Labour Party, the shareholder embodied the inequities against which it, and its supporters, struggled, as well as an identifiable antagonist on which to focus.

Labour, both in government and in opposition, raised ideological objections to the private ownership of industry, supporting instead nationalisations and public ownership, which “... would substantially reduce unearned income, unjustifiable inequalities of wealth and the division of society into privileged and under-privileged classes...”³⁰⁵ The Party’s 1957 policy paper, *Industry and Society*, promoted the need to reform share ownership, even while acknowledging the limited influence of individual shareholders: “if share ownership has become relatively unimportant economically, nevertheless its importance as a continuing cause of inequality of wealth remains undiminished.”³⁰⁶ Even when direct equity ownership by individuals was shrinking and institutional investors were increasingly able to meet British industry’s demands for equity funding, Labour objected to equity ownership in industrial companies, which was more concentrated than any other form of property and remained the largest components of private wealth.³⁰⁷

3.1.3 The shareholder as ‘everyman’

The derogatory perception of greedy shareholders was not completely ubiquitous and did not suit all political narratives. In their resistance to systemic reforms to financial markets, the capitalists and free-market anti-interventionists, while often critical of equity owners as having limited influence and even less engagement, characterised the small shareholders as the representative of the average man (or woman), diligently saving his / her pennies to invest stoically and patriotically in British industry, and carrying more than his / her share of the economic burden of rebuilding Britain while being vilified and victimised for his / her role as an investor.³⁰⁸ In this guise, the shareholder was not the opportunistic financier or member of the plutocracy but the average British citizen, encouraged to save and invest by political leaders seeking alternatives to the proposed

³⁰⁴ An Association of Investors? (1949d), p. 2.

³⁰⁵ Labour Party (1957), p. 7.

³⁰⁶ Labour Party (1957), p. 34.

³⁰⁷ Labour Party (1957), p. 32.

³⁰⁸ See, for example, the letters to the editor of the *Financial Times*, written by small shareholders expressing this view; Shareholders and Dividend Restraint (1951), p. 4; Singer (1950), p. 4.

dismantling of British capitalism.³⁰⁹ The support for broadening the investor base and for shareholder democracy was a way to reinforce a system of shareholder interests, purposefully identifying the small shareholder with the average man or woman, and building on the idea that the social and societal barriers to investing should be dismantled.

Despite these directed efforts to depict shareholders positively, they were often disparaged and taken for granted by industrial leaders, needed for their capital but without having any real individual influence, given attention only when they were needed as a funding source, to strengthen an ideological argument, or for political expediency, as was seen with British industry's fight against nationalisations.³¹⁰ Whereas company directors could be dismissive of their shareholders, there were also expressions of support from boards, particularly when industries were under threat or companies were in need of equity capital, as described, somewhat idealistically, by Mr H. Reddish, Chairman and Managing Director of Rugby Portland Cement in 1952, "[l]et us be quite clear who the ordinary shareholders are. In the main – and the same is true of most of the public companies in this country – they are men and women who out of their savings have decided to invest money in the industries of this country, taking with their eyes open the risk of losing their money if things go badly, and, in all fairness, being entitled to the profits if things go well."³¹¹ Stereotypes were sticky, however, with the *Financial Times* reporting in 1968 that shareholders were still seen as "...chaps in armchairs in their club..." and not as the average saver who is placing his / her savings in insurance companies and pension funds.³¹² Although there were working-class shareholders that invested directly in the equity markets, and a growing number that invested indirectly through financial vehicles and pensions, they were not "... the solution to the tensions in modern capitalism...", which was the hope of those encouraging shareholder democracy.³¹³

³⁰⁹ Kellett (1962), p. 17; Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 4ff.

³¹⁰ See, for example, *An Association of Investors?* (1949a), p. 4; *An Association of Investors?* (1949b), p. 2; *An Association of Investors?* (1949c), p. 4. See Chapter 2 on nationalisations.

³¹¹ Rugby Portland Cement (1952), p. 2.

³¹² Wincott (1968), p. 12.

³¹³ *Who Owns What?* (1972), p. 73.

3.1.4 The apathetic shareholder

The characterisation of shareholders as complacent and apathetic was, and continues to be, enduring and was the default assumption for many of those commenting on the financial markets in the post-war period.³¹⁴ Assuming the separation of ownership and control, “...[s]hareholder passivity was seen as an inevitable result of the scale of modern industrial enterprise and of the collective action problems that face shareholders, each of whom owns only a small fraction of a large firm’s shares.”³¹⁵ Shareholder apathy, a normative assumption in financial theory, was a regular target of criticism in a society with changing expectations of citizen participation, influencing how shareholders were perceived, and how they perceived themselves.³¹⁶ The ‘genuine investor’ was seen as being passive and apathetic, taking action only when the board fell short on distributions and, even then, it was rare for an individual investor to have sufficient incentives to expend the resources needed to become actively involved in ‘their company’.³¹⁷

The apathy of which individual shareholders were accused, no matter how rational its justification, was seen as an under-utilisation of existing shareholder rights and weakened the arguments supporting corporate and shareholder democracy; if shareholders were not exercising the rights that they have now, why give them more? With consistently low attendance at AGMs and few attempts to engage with boards on a regular basis, shareholders were viewed as ineffective stewards and, in the eyes of some, had lost their right to the primacy that they are afforded under the law.³¹⁸ As expressed by one reader of *The Economist* in 1959, “...[w]e must once and for all accept the relationship of equity shareholder to company for no more than it is – the same as that of

³¹⁴ Black (1990), p. 524.

³¹⁵ Black; Coffee (1994), p. 1999; Berle; Means (1967) (originally published in 1932).

³¹⁶ On “... the normal apathy of the small stockholder...” see, for example, Berle; Means (1967), p. 76. On shareholder apathy as normative, see Fairfax (2019), p. 1310ff.

³¹⁷ *The Modern Shareholder* (1949), p. 256; Black (1990), p. 527.

³¹⁸ Rose (1989), p. 155ff. See Hill (2015), p. 65, on shareholders as corporate stewards.

a punter to racehorse.”³¹⁹ Thus the shareholder was reduced to a gambler and the income derived from his / her investments no better than that won on the track.³²⁰

The Economist, in its regular reporting on company AGMs, provided examples of under-attended shareholder meetings at which few, if any, questions were asked by those who were there.³²¹ For example, the 1963 AGM of the Reed Paper Group when only 50 shareholders attended the meeting, with only one unsatisfying question, no questions about board changes and a new chairman, no comments on a change of company name, and not even a vote of thanks to the outgoing chairman who was leaving the company after 18 years on the board; although it is possible that the shareholders were unaware of the changes listed above, of which they had not been informed directly, or, as speculated by *The Economist*, it was more likely that they were simply not interested.³²² Reporting in 1964 on the steel industry’s AGMs, *The Economist* described the lack of shareholder participation and the seeming indifference to the threats of nationalisation that their companies faced, *e.g.*, of all the AGMs, the highest attendance was just 75 shareholders at the meeting for South Durham and Steel Company of Wales, with the other companies having only between 14-50 shareholders in attendance.³²³ Even when equity shareholders’ interests were clearly at stake, as with nationalisations, directors struggled to increase shareholder attendance and engagement at general meetings.

³¹⁹ Swift; Fagan (1959), p. 680. This analogy persisted, used by the Secretary and Chief Executive of the Institute of Chartered Secretaries and Administrators, Mr. Barry Barker, at the end of the 1970s when he stated that “[t]he shareholder, that is the individual shareholder, has long since been disinterested in the company in which he has invested, provided that the share price is maintained or improved and dividends arrive regularly and are in sufficient amount. He has become a mere investor, who contemplates the share price list in the press as a racegoer does a race card, studying form and listening to or disregarding the tipsters’ advice, based on anything from highly sophisticated analysis of macro- and micro-economic situations and company reports down to guesses.” (see Barker (1982), p. 86).

³²⁰ The corresponding depictions of the Stock Exchange as a casino, by figures no less influential than Harold Wilson, supported this view of equity investing (see Kynaston (2001), p. 494). The Labour MP Maurice Edelman was also reported to oppose wider share ownership and “... protested against the coming of the ‘gamblers’ State’ with its pools, premium bonds, Stock Exchange speculations and take-over bids.” (Davenport (1961a), p. 341). The connection between gambling and investing was commonplace, as was demonstrated in the Wider Share Ownership Council 1968 publication, in which one surveyed working man stated, “[i]t’s not for the working man to buy shares, to gamble. For some rich people it’s a living, isn’t it?” and similarly by a working woman “[i]t would be a nice feeling to have a sense of ownership but it’s a bit of a gamble isn’t it, and I never had the chance.” Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 47 and p. 99. See Whiting (2004), p. 105.

³²¹ Meeting the Shareholders (1964), p. 646.

³²² Silent Shareholders (1963), p. 385.

³²³ Meeting the Shareholders (1964), p. 646; see also Section 2.7.1.1.

Although these were dismal, if unsurprising, attendance levels by shareholders, the companies themselves were partly to blame, scheduling meetings for midday on weekdays or, when located outside of London, making them logistically difficult to attend.³²⁴ This disregard for shareholders accessibility demonstrates a residual dismissiveness by company boards, even when they claimed to be seeking the support of their equity owners in the face of systemic threats. *The Economist*, in 1976, substantiated the impression of a passive and uninformed shareholder base, observing that the only contact shareholders have with management is the yearly AGM, when the shareholders exercise, or fail to exercise, the rights given to them in a company's articles of association and through the Companies Act, reporting that according to a survey of 48 major companies, the average AGM lasted 20 minutes and attendance rarely represented >1% of the shareholder body.³²⁵ In general, AGMs were not well attended, with only a small percentage of the eligible shareholders making an appearance and most not returning proxy cards to confer their vote to a representative, behaviour often attributed to the belief that dispersed shareholders remain disengaged as long as they received reasonable dividends.³²⁶

Similarly, in a 1973 paper, the Conservative Research Department presented its view on equity shareholders, which remained stubbornly consistent, that “[e]xcept in times of crisis, the annual general meeting in Britain is usually a formality. The majority of shareholders are apathetic and detached, with no sense of personal involvement in the company's operations.... Only a handful of individual shareholders are in a position to influence the appointment of company directors on their own.”³²⁷ Not all observers condemned shareholders for their lack of engagement, however, with some recognising the basis for rational apathy, as expressed in a 1974 study of shareholder democracy undertaken by Mr Midgley of Brighton Polytechnic, “... [t]he low level of shareholder participation... may not indicate apathy but may suggest that private shareholders adopt

³²⁴ Meeting the Shareholders (1964), p. 646.

³²⁵ Who Owns What? (1976), p. 22.

³²⁶ Jervis (1966), p. 34.

³²⁷ Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 15.

pragmatic approaches to their role. It is probably true to say that they are realistic rather than irresponsible about formal company control procedures.”³²⁸

From these accounts, directors’ pleas for action in the face of state expropriations were made to small AGM audiences, although the events of the meetings would have reached more people as they were also reported in detail by the financial press.³²⁹ Whether shareholders received the messages intended for them, and whether they took any action to try to influence political outcomes as a result, is uncertain. Furthermore, the reports in the press of AGM speeches reached a readership beyond existing shareholders, included potential voters, other stakeholders, and investors, as well as the politicians that were seeking the support of the British public. As for the supporters of nationalisations and of the transformation of British industry to elevate the interests of labour over those of equity owners, shareholder apathy and impotence assisted their cause by undermining the justifications for shareholder primacy.³³⁰

In 1977, the Lord Bullock’s *Report of the Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy* based its recommendation that shareholder rights be reduced on the understanding that the shareholders’ meeting is a “... reactive and passive body...” that hardly ever makes changes to a company’s constitution, and on the rare event that a resolution is proposed, it very rarely gets carried against the advice of the board.³³¹ The regular refrain claiming that shareholders were interested only in the affairs of the company when it affects profits and dividends remained constant to the end of the post-war period, and beyond, influencing proposals for shareholder and industrial democracy and perpetuating the impression, whether accurate or not, that shareholders are not engaged in the broader issues impacting how their companies are managed. This

³²⁸ Blanden (1974), p. 7.

³²⁹ The financial newspapers were a key medium used by public companies to communicate with investors and the wider public, with detailed reporting of meetings appearing in the press. In a period of insufficient disclosure requirements, the financial press was often considered the only reliable, if limited, means for the small investor to obtain investing information and advice, as is discussed in Naylor (1960), p. 37. See also Lee; Tweedie; Institute of Chartered Accountants in England Wales Research Committee (1977), a survey on private shareholders that shows that they were regular readers of the financial press, with the *Financial Times* being the most popular source; 86% of respondents read one or more financial source, which is broken down into 39% reading one source, 31% two sources, 16% three or more sources, and only 14% no sources, p. 21 and Appendix 6.

³³⁰ Shenfield (1971), p. 12.

³³¹ Look Who the Owners Are (1977), p. 82. Bullock (1977), pp. 59, 81. See Chapter 7 on the Bullock Report.

perception of shareholders as hapless fools endured past the post-war period and companies continued to act on the premise that investors can be easily fooled, and their attention deflected away from core systemic issues, as is demonstrated with ‘green washing’, ‘purpose washing’, and ‘impact washing’ campaigns.³³²

3.1.5 The uninformed shareholder

Shareholders were subjected to abuse not only from the anti-capitalist left but also from the directors and managers whose company’s shares they owned. In 1961, a decade into Conservative rule, one reader of the *Financial Times* lamented that industrial leaders used the same language as the radical anti-capitalists to describe shareholders, which they treated with disdain, “... that in general he [the shareholder] is stupid, motivated only by greed and fear, and by the desire of short-term gains, and that management is concerned with him only to obtain the loan of his money on the cheapest terms, to inform him only to the extent required to keep him sweet tempered, and above all to keep him from asking damn-fool questions.”³³³ This perception highlights the tension between managements’ low regard for shareholders and their need for them as equity providers.

Shareholders were also seen as being potentially disruptive and value-destructive, building on the stereotype that pre-dates the post-war period: the grandstanding gadfly may no longer be a regular participant but his / her legacy at company meetings persisted in the post-war period, be it through activism and / or shareholders making vocal demands of the board.³³⁴ Although the individual shareholder was often dismissed by boards as passive and ineffectual, every shareholder still possessed the power to be disruptive, even if it was exercised irregularly, as expressed in *The Economist* in 1959

³³² There is an extensive body of research on the integrity of corporate reporting and representation; see, for example, Laufer (2003), Höchstädter; Scheck (2015), Schons; Steinmeier (2016).

³³³ Mace (1961), p. 8.

³³⁴ Despite the difficulty for small shareholders to exert their power, shareholder primacy was validated when battles reached the courts, as was seen when the board of Lonrho, the multinational company, sought to fire its CEO, Mr Tiny Rowland, an infamous corporate raider, a decision that was contested and reached a High Court’s decision. When the court did not support Rowland legal challenge of the board’s decision, it was by a vote at an extraordinary general meeting (“EGM”) that Rowland received the support of the shareholders, against the wishes of the majority of the board, to keep him in his role; Rowland had the backing of ~25mm votes, and his opponents had only between 4-8 mm, out of a total of 65 mm shares, resulting in the individual shareholders getting their way, although “...the spectacle of shareholder democracy in action was not always pretty.” Of note was that the company registry at the time of the EGM listed almost no institutional shareholders, whose decisions might have differed from those of small shareholders, but which had mostly deserted the company during the circus of the court battle. (For the Shareholders to Decide (1973), p. 96; That Old Black Magic (1973), p. 103.)

during the high-profile takeover battle for British Aluminium, referencing mutterings from the Barclays Bank-United Dominions Trust deal, “[t]he shareholder may be supine, indifferent and even stupid in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred’, but when provoked sufficiently, then in the hundredth case he will show his teeth and prove that he is not entirely powerless.”³³⁵

In both these transactions the directors and their City advisors were seen to be disregarding the existing shareholders.³³⁶ Frequently, equity owners were characterised as impotent in face of the increasingly sophisticated directors, “... as companies grow larger and their affairs more complex, management becomes increasingly important, increasingly hierarchical, increasingly specialist and increasingly professional. More and more it assumes a life of its own. In the large companies, it is the managers who now undertake the functions once performed by capitalist owners.”³³⁷ The neglect of the equity owner by management, and the portrayal of the shareholder as an ineffective participant tolerated for his / her cheap capital, benefitted those pressing for structural reforms to the existing system; as described in the economist Alex Rubner’s *The Ensnared Shareholder* in 1965, “[t]hey [shareholders] are ‘stupid’, ‘business-shy’, ‘ignorant’; when these fools attend AGMs this is a sure sign of their being busybodies and cranks. (Many directors hold this view, only they do not publish it.) Most observers seem of one mind, that shareholders are *wholly* impotent to influence corporate policy.”³³⁸

In addition of being accused of apathy, shareholders were also considered uninformed, or badly informed, with many small investors relying on the press, rather than on financial advisors, for advice, and there was a lack of investment education, with few in the City willing to dedicate resources to meeting the needs of mass-market investing, which was seen as unprofitable and time consuming.³³⁹ Although the dismay at the lack of financial literacy is a chronic and persistent complaint, the democratisation of investing and the widespread involvement in share ownership, mostly indirectly,

³³⁵ Shareholders and Directors (1959), p. 612; Rubner (1966), p. 132.

³³⁶ Shareholders and Directors (1959), p. 612.

³³⁷ Labour Party (1957), p. 16.

³³⁸ Rubner (1966), p.132.

³³⁹ Shareholders: Why So Few? (1966), p. 52.

contributed to growing public awareness of the financial markets, no matter how inadequate; despite limited financial expertise, surveys in the 1960s show that ~40% of individual investors took no advice at all when deciding on whether to accept or reject a takeover bid or other investing-related issues at investee companies, and that those who did take advice turned to brokers, the press, and bank managers.³⁴⁰

In 1968, the British Market Research Bureau issued a report examining the influences on shareholders during the landmark GEC-AEI bid intended to create a behemoth industrial company, which found that, whereas the institutional investors made their decisions regarding the bid based on financial analysis, the behaviour of individual shareholders was more surprising; according to the survey, the small-investor demographic was split roughly 50:50 between men and women, most of whom were long-term holders of over five years and were over 55 years of age, were relatively unsophisticated, did not recognise the individual players in the GEC-AEI bid, and were unaware of the company's poor performance.³⁴¹ This lack of awareness by small shareholders was despite the high profile of the GEC-AEI merger, which was described as "... the first major post-war bid where the name of the personality – Arnold Weinstock – became bigger than the already well-known name of his company."³⁴² These typical small investors were mostly unaware of the most basic details of the transaction involving the company in which they held shares, despite it being both publicly prominent and very contentious.

According to *The Attitudes of Private Shareholders to Mergers and Acquisitions*, published in 1971, most individual shareholders were prepared to accept the recommendation of the board in a bid but thought that, as a rule, it is a good idea to resist the first offer, and three-quarters of the shareholders surveyed wanted 'their company' to be approached by at least two bidders and that they also believed that if 'their company' was buying, then times were good; when it came to seeking advice, these shareholders turned equally to bank managers (1/3), stockbrokers (1/3), or no one (1/3), with the

³⁴⁰ Lex (1968), p. 1.

³⁴¹ Lex (1968), p. 1.

³⁴² Littlewood (1998), p. 156.

largest shareholders relying more on stockbrokers.³⁴³ In addition, women shareholders were found to be slower to invest in the equity markets than men, with <50% of women acquiring shares before the age of 35 as compared to 75% of men; women were more likely to ask for advice, generally from their bank managers, and were described as more “...emotionally involved...” with their shares and the company in which they were held, *e.g.*, four times more women than men would not like to see redundancy occurring as a result of a merger.³⁴⁴ Shareholders also expressed responsibility to other stakeholders, with a majority agreeing that a company should not raise prices sharply to deliver higher profits and that they had a greater duty to customers than to management; men were more inclined to stick by company management than women.³⁴⁵

Similarly, reporting on another survey conducted by the British Market Research Bureau for Thompson and Partners on the shipping company P&O’s bid for Bovis in 1973, *The Economist* described how most individual shareholders did not know if the bid price was too high or too low, that they rarely consulted their stockbrokers who were considered to be generally unhelpful, and that they did not remember the names of the players involved in the transaction; the determinants influencing these small shareholders were the long circulars sent by P&O (23%), the press (17%), and stockbrokers’ advice (11%).³⁴⁶ In addition, 70% of the individual shareholders that were asked claimed that advertising about the deal was not helpful in making their decision.³⁴⁷ Of those surveyed, 25% had acquired the shares through inheritance and 51% owned them for over ten years, suggesting that these individual shareholders were not active traders but that they were ‘sticky’ investors who were loyal to the company (or too passive and / or uninformed to sell).³⁴⁸ Other surveys of individual shareholders produced comparable results, with small shareholders often uninformed on the particulars of their investee companies, unable to understand the circulars when they arrived, and in many cases, the shareholders

³⁴³ Readhead (1971), p. 19; this might be a product of the level of attention larger shareholders would receive from their stockbrokers relative to those with smaller holdings and, possibly, less capital to invest.

³⁴⁴ Readhead (1971), p. 19.

³⁴⁵ Readhead (1971), p. 19.

³⁴⁶ Ads & Takeovers (1973), p. 105.

³⁴⁷ Ads & Takeovers (1973), p. 105.

³⁴⁸ Ads & Takeovers (1973), p. 105.

inherited the shares, rather than choosing the investments themselves, further contributing to the passivity of their behaviour.³⁴⁹

The Private Shareholder and the Corporate Report, a survey on the use and understanding of company financial reports by individual shareholders, published in 1977, emphasised the challenges that small investors faced when presented with sophisticated financial information, showing, for example, that the chairman's report was the most widely read with only 7% of respondents not reading it (52% "read thoroughly" and 41% "read briefly for interest"), that the most important quantitative sections, the profit and loss account and the balance sheet, were "read thoroughly" by 39% and 29% respectively, and that the auditor's report received the least amount of attention by shareholders of all the sections, with 48% not reading it at all.³⁵⁰ In addition, only 5% of individual shareholders read the full report thoroughly, with the same amount reading none of it.³⁵¹ For the rationally apathetic shareholder, becoming informed was not worth the time or the resources, requiring a level of understanding and financial expertise beyond the reach of most individual investors.³⁵² Not surprisingly, 53% of respondents thought that annual reports should be simplified to improve their use and understanding.³⁵³ In the decades of the post-war period, companies were increasing their disclosure, although aimed at meeting the expectations of the more sophisticated, and increasingly influential, institutional investors and financial analysts and not at the particular needs of individual shareholders.³⁵⁴

3.2 Types of shareholders

3.2.1 The individual shareholder

The changes in the shareholder body in the post-war period are fundamentally important to the understanding of the evolution of the financial markets during this period and for contextualising the developing relationships amongst different constituents and

³⁴⁹ Lee; Tweedie; Institute of Chartered Accountants in England Wales Research Committee. (1977), p. 27ff.; Bartlett; Chandler (1997), p. 247.

³⁵⁰ Lee; Tweedie; Institute of Chartered Accountants in England Wales Research Committee (1977), p. 54. See for explanations of the methodology, respondent details, full results, and recommendations.

³⁵¹ Lee; Tweedie; Institute of Chartered Accountants in England Wales Research Committee (1977), p. 62.

³⁵² Black (1990), p. 524.

³⁵³ Lee; Tweedie; Institute of Chartered Accountants in England Wales Research Committee (1977), p. 122.

³⁵⁴ Lee; Tweedie; Institute of Chartered Accountants in England Wales Research Committee (1977), p. 127.

stakeholders.³⁵⁵ The recalibration in the ownership of equity shares from individual small shareholders to institutional investors is a thematic arch that underpins the examination of the various movements of shareholder, corporate, and industrial democracy in the post-war period. The shift by individual investors from direct to indirect shareholding picked up pace after WWII, when small investors were net sellers of directly held equities in British companies and institutions became increasingly dominant, a trend that continued to define the shareholder body, and was only partially addressed by the privatisation of nationalised industries after the Conservatives returned to power in 1979.³⁵⁶ By the end of the post-war period, the individual direct shareholder was a minor player in the equity capital markets, overtaken by the institutions.³⁵⁷

3.2.1.1 By the numbers

Research into the identity and behaviour of the small shareholder only began to appear in a methodical way in the late 1940s, before which few details are known about shareholders in UK listed companies.³⁵⁸ The study of the ownership of industry conducted by Ellinger and Carter, published in the *Financial Times* in 1949, was one of the first serious attempts to examine shareholder numbers and to probe the long-held assumptions about share ownership in Britain.³⁵⁹ This research estimated that, at the time, there were only 1.25 million shareholders, representing only 2.6% of the population.³⁶⁰ As these numbers suggest, these shareholders were not representative of the British public, indicating that the democratisation of the shareholder body was unrealised.³⁶¹ The dramatic shift in both the size of the British shareholder base and its composition in the post-war period demonstrates a systemic change in financial markets that was often disambiguated from the political rhetoric and from the public understand of who constituted an equity investor.

³⁵⁵ Cheffins (2008), p. 87.

³⁵⁶ Grout (1987a), p. 60.

³⁵⁷ Cheffins (2008), p. 344.

³⁵⁸ An Association of Investors? (1949c), p. 4; Rutterford; Sotiropoulos (2017), p. 520ff. See also for a comparison of the UK with the US.

³⁵⁹ An Association of Investors? (1949c), p. 4.

³⁶⁰ Rutterford; Sotiropoulos (2017), p. 521; An Association of Investors? (1949c), p. 4. A full breakdown of the research data by company can be found in An Association of Investors? (1949c), p. 4.

³⁶¹ Rutterford; Sotiropoulos (2017), p. 521; An Association of Investors? (1949c), p. 4.

Although shareholding by individuals increased in the decades following the end of WWII, it was still far from levels that could suggest widespread equity ownership. In a 1958 study by George Copeman, co-founder of the Wider Share Ownership Council (“WSOC”), securities were examined as a group, and small shareholders were found to invest mostly in bonds, not equities, whose ownership remained more concentrated, with increasing fragmentation of large shareholdings.³⁶² There were fewer companies with owners that held concentrated stakes and the pool of investors who were buying British equities was relatively small; Copeman estimated that only 100,000-150,000 individuals owned at least 50% of the quoted company ordinary shares, concluding that fragmentation had not resulted in widespread dispersion of share ownership.³⁶³ The contemporaneous studies of the shareholder body showed that the movements for shareholder democracy, including increased worker share ownership, were falling short of their goal of having many more small direct investors owning stakes in British companies, with little evidence of the “democratisation of investments”.³⁶⁴

In a 1965-1966 survey by the London Stock Exchange (“LSE”), it was estimated that there were 2.5 million share owners, which represented approximately 7% of the UK population.³⁶⁵ *The Economist*, in 1966, described these 2.5 million British individual investors as “half-hearted capitalists”, with even fewer, just 4%, holding shares directly in industrial and commercial companies.³⁶⁶ Although direct equity investing did not hold a dominant place in the pattern of British savings in 1966, many more small investors had savings in other investments, including government securities, investment trusts, pension funds (6.3 million members), and life insurance (22.7 million policyholders), all of which provided tax incentives to attract investors and through which individuals were the indirect beneficiaries of equity investments (at the time, life societies held a fifth to a third of their investments in equities and pension funds held even more).³⁶⁷ As was witnessed with the unsuccessful efforts for wider share ownership, investing behaviour

³⁶² Copeman (1958), pp. 34, 38. See Section 3.4.3 on the WSOC.

³⁶³ Copeman (1958), p. 39.

³⁶⁴ Rutterford; Sotiropoulos (2017), p. 34.

³⁶⁵ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xvii. In comparison, 17% of the US adult population had direct investment in shares (Shareholders: Why So Few? (1966), p. 52).

³⁶⁶ Shareholders: Why So Few? (1966), p. 52.

³⁶⁷ Shareholders: Why So Few? (1966), p. 52.

was nudged by unfavourable tax treatments for direct shareholding and the availability of more tax-efficient institutional-investment options, gradually changing how individuals invested.³⁶⁸ Whereas the institutions grew their assets under management with the burgeoning demand for indirect investing by a population increasingly able to save, the percentage of the British public with direct ownership of equity shares stayed stable – in 1979 that level remained approximately the same, with only *c.* 4% of the British adult population owning shares.³⁶⁹

Whereas individual direct investing might tell a humdrum tale, the breakdown of the shareholder body as a whole depicts a more interesting story. Before WWII, over 80% of UK public-company shares were owned by individuals, decreasing to 66% in 1957 (the first post-war year for which reliable detailed statistics are available), 54% in 1963, then falling below 50% to 47.4% in 1969, 42% in 1973, and 28.7% in 1979.³⁷⁰ Furthermore, individual shareholders owned, on average, much smaller stakes than those of the institutional shareholders, with very few individuals holding positions comparable to those of an institution.³⁷¹ Showing a similar trend, Lord Diamond's 1975 Royal Commission on Incomes and Wealth found that between 1963-1973 the proportion of equity shareholdings held by individuals fell from 59% to 42%, which represented approximately two million individual shareholders, worth ~£17 bn in December 1975.³⁷² According to the Commission's findings, when the equity shareholdings of the financial institutions were allocated to their respective beneficial shareholders, individuals owned 50% of all ordinary shares.³⁷³

³⁶⁸ Munro (2012), p. 775; Kellett (1962), p. 32; Myners (2001), p. 27.

³⁶⁹ Britain's New Breed of Shareholders (1979), p. 31.

³⁷⁰ Littlewood (1998), p. 257; Cheffins (2008), p. 344. See Cheffins (2008), p. 355, Figure VI, for the market value of UK industrial shares, gilts, and fixed interest investments from 1953-1962. For comparison, Moyle (1971) examines ordinary share ownership from 1957-1970 in companies quoted on the LSE using a sampling scheme. The results for registers holders on July 1, 1957, December 31, 1963, and December 31, 1969, are 61.8%, 51.0%, and 44.7%, respectively (Moyle (1971), p. 7).

³⁷¹ Acton Society Trust (1959), 48. £17 bn in 1975 is worth approximately £146 bn in 2021.
<https://www.officialdata.org/UK-inflation>

³⁷² UK Parliament (1975), p. 17; Two Diamonds (1975), p. 12; Who Owns What? (1976), p. 22. These individual shareholders are in addition to the indirect investors that make up the 13.5 mm members of occupational pension schemes and 14 mm savers through life insurance.

³⁷³ Who owns what? (1976), p. 22; by this calculation, charities own 5.2% and insurance companies and pension funds 35.6%.

The direct ownership of shares by individual investors took a further blow with the financial crash of 1973-1974, with share prices falling 25% from the year before by the end of 1973 and by more than 50% in 1974, making it the biggest financial collapse ever recorded in Britain (greater than 1929), understandably impacting how individuals felt about investing in the financial markets.³⁷⁴ Statistics reported in 1976 showed a continuation of the decline in individual direct investing, with small investors net sellers of ordinary shares and securities; as reported in the *Financial Times*, the Central Statistics Office released accounts for 1976 that showed small shareholders cut holdings in company securities by £1.2 bn, after a cut of £1.38 bn in 1975, which was offset in 1976 by the purchase of gilt-edged and other government securities to the amount of £1.69 bn, and investments in life insurance and pension funds rising by 28% in 1976 to £5.54 bn.³⁷⁵ Individuals in the post-war period were investing more, just not directly in equities.

3.2.1.2 Identity of the individual shareholder

Within the context of wanting to apply the principles of democracy to company ownership, shareholders were increasingly the subject of closer investigation by those observing and reporting on the financial markets and by those engaged with the growing disciplines of management science.³⁷⁶ Companies were also becoming more interested in understanding the make-up of their shareholder registry and in obtaining detailed demographic breakdowns of their investors, particularly when that information helped directors anticipate how shareholders might vote.³⁷⁷ Prior to the 1950s, there was a general lack of research into the behaviour of small investors, as was lamented in the 1962 Hobart Paper, *Ordinary Shares for Ordinary Savers*, "...[w]e do not know much about them [ordinary shareholders] as individuals, and no-one in authority... has bothered to do any research."³⁷⁸

Three years earlier, in 1959, the Acton Society Trust published a survey on the small investor, which profiled the demographic details of the average investor.³⁷⁹ In

³⁷⁴ Gleeson (1981), p. 116.

³⁷⁵ Riddell (1977), p. 11.

³⁷⁶ See examples: Acton Society Trust (1959). Jervis (1966); Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968); Moyle (1971); Shenfield (1971).

³⁷⁷ Readhead (1971), p. 19; Trafford (1974), p. 17.

³⁷⁸ Kellett (1962), p. 9.

³⁷⁹ Acton Society Trust (1959).

keeping with the social-science trends and increased interest in the ordinary shareholder, the researchers created a composite of the target investor, seeking to understand better who this individual was and how s / he behaved; according to the survey, “[t]he typical small investor is a man who left school at sixteen, is now married, with one child who will soon be independent. His income is about £17 a week and if you want to hang a class label on him he is lower middle. Before buying shares he had a bank account... and a life insurance policy.... If he does not own his house, he will within ten years... he took the plunge into the market without asking anyone’s advice.... His first investment after the war amounted to £75: he now has about £1,000 worth and he is thinking about staking £100 next year and perhaps the same sum the following year.”³⁸⁰

The growing awareness of how little was known about the average small investor, and that previous assumptions might be inaccurate, drove more company boards to examine who owned the equity in their companies, for example, “...[i]t is because of the widespread ignorance of what makes up a small shareholder, that Chesham Amalgamations has commissioned a study called *The Attitudes of Private Shareholders to Mergers and Acquisitions*...”³⁸¹ This survey confirmed some of the traditional views of small shareholders, *e.g.*, that more than a third of the shareholders had never bought a share themselves and only half had ever sold one, and that they are essentially passive, although not as much as was assumed, particularly when it came to takeovers.³⁸² Half of these shareholders owned shares in an average of three companies, 55% owned shares worth £1,000 or less, 27% owned shares valued between £1,000 - £10,000, and 25% had received a bid for his / her shares but only 3% had acquired any as a result of a merger.³⁸³ *The Economist*, reporting on the contemporaneous study, *The Pattern of Ordinary Share Ownership, 1957-1970*, published in 1971, noted that the average private investor averaged six separate shareholdings each worth ~£1,320, which was not within the means of the typical working man or even much of the aspiring middle class, and this average

³⁸⁰ Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 51. See also Profile of the Small Investor (1959), p. 8, and Who is the Small Investor? (1959), p.6. £17 in 1959 is worth approximately £406 in 2021 and £1,000 is worth approximately £23,867 in 2021. <https://www.officialdata.org/UK-inflation>.

³⁸¹ Readhead (1971), p. 19. As reported by the *Financial Times*, this survey was conducted over eight weeks during which 3,892 shareholders were contacted.

³⁸² Readhead (1971), p. 19.

³⁸³ Readhead (1971), p. 19.

investor “... hardly fits the picture of the “small shareholder” depicted by the protagonists of wider share ownership.”³⁸⁴ The attempts to understand their shareholders also considered the differences between types of investors, for example, Fisons, the drug and fertilizer company, conducted multiple surveys that examined the discrepancies between what institutional investors and small shareholders thought was important, *e.g.*, earnings-per-share growth, dividend increases, management capabilities, and investment risk.³⁸⁵

3.2.2 Institutional investors

The movement for shareholder democracy aimed at making the shareholder base more inclusive faced further complications with the accelerating growth of the institutional investors, which became an increasingly large percentage of total shareholders.³⁸⁶ The impact of the ascendancy of the institutions was not immediately observed in the post-war period, as was described in a Labour Party pamphlet criticising the effectiveness of shareholders in 1957, “... in the typical large firm, large shareholdings are, taken individually, too small and, taken collectively, too numerous for effective control to be exercised. It is also clear that so far, at any rate, the decline in large individual holdings has not been offset by a rise in large institutional investments.”³⁸⁷ The equity capital markets were undergoing a systemic shift that resulted in the dominance of institutional investors by the end of the 1970s, a development that produced a more sophisticated and powerful shareholder base; “[a] central theme of the post-war history of the stock market is the changing status of the shareholder, from an uninformed poor relation to a controlling power. Although

³⁸⁴ Who Owns What? (1972), p. 73; Moyle (1971). Included in the data on shareholders are regional trends for individual investors. According to this study, Scottish and Welsh investors are more likely to invest in the largest companies than the English and the Northern Irish; for small investors, Scots have 90% of their investments in the 300 largest companies and the Welsh have 88%. Scots are also particularly patriotic with their investing, with private Scottish investors accounting for 28% of all personal holdings in Scottish registered companies as compared to 8% of personal holdings overall; the Welsh, for their part, are under-represented as equity investors and account for only 1.9% of the value of personal shareholdings even though they represent 4.9% of the population.

³⁸⁵ Trafford (1974), p. 17. In the 1975 survey conducted by the company, which was preceded by surveys in 1969 and in 1972, they discovered that their individual shareholders were aging, with 52% over the age of 65 (and 19% over the age of 75) compared to 41% in 1972 (Zzzzz (1976), p. 138).

³⁸⁶ Cheffins (2008), p. 344.

³⁸⁷ Labour Party (1957), p. 20.

obtaining only modest financial returns from the market between 1964 and 1979, the equity shareholder made great strides forward in strength and status.”³⁸⁸

Alongside the gradual decline in direct individual investing, institutional investors replaced the small shareholder as the dominant holder of equities in the UK, a fundamental change in the ownership of British industry that went virtually unnoticed outside of the City.³⁸⁹ The growth in institutional investing was the result of policies, like tax and dividend limitations, that penalised investment income and disadvantaged small individual investors, pushing investment capital towards products that were able to circumvent these penalties.³⁹⁰ In addition, as statutory restrictions on the types of securities that unit trusts and investment trusts could buy were lifted, their equity holdings increased, not least because, in the inflationary post-war environment, equities offered attractive risk-return options, making institutional investors an increasingly important part of the equity shareholder body.³⁹¹ Institutions with growing pools of money needed to put capital to work and they were net buyers of equities, through initial and secondary offerings, as well as directly from the individual investors who were

³⁸⁸ Littlewood (1998), p. 276.

³⁸⁹ Plender (1982), p. 14; Davies (2017), p. 40. A detailed analysis of the different types of institutional investors in the post-war period is beyond the scope of this study; a majority of institutional investors in the UK capital markets in the post-war period fall into one of four groups: insurance companies, pension funds, investment trusts, and unit trusts, each of which developed differently and under conditions influenced by incentives such as tax treatment and regulations. Although these are the four major categories, they are not the only institutions that were invested in the equity markets: for example, merchant banks and non-depository financial institutions acted as external fund managers to some smaller institutions. Trusts, government agencies, charities, churches, livery companies, educational institutions, friendly societies, and trade unions all invested in the capital markets to varying degrees, although the combined investments of all these other institutions was small; the 1975 Diamond Royal Commission on Incomes & Wealth gives the following breakdown of percentages owned of quoted ordinary shares as of December 31, 1973: banks and other financial institutions 3.3%, non-financial companies, 4.3%, charities and non-profit making bodies 4.4%, public sector, 2.5%. (UK Parliament (1975), p. 17.) Note: the 3.3% for ‘other financial institutions’ includes investment trusts, grossly inflating this number, which would otherwise be very small, partly because most merchant banks refrained from investing directly in equity shares (Cheffins (2008), p. 88.) The UK banks did not hold large amounts of equities, the result of regulations designed to limit their exposure, and the subsequent path dependency that remained even after obstacles to equity investing were relaxed (Black; Coffee (1994), p. 2004). Furthermore, private trusts, charities, small pensions, and other small institutional investors were relatively inactive investors. (Morgan; Thomas (1962), p. 182.)

³⁹⁰ Cheffins (2008), p. 341; for a comparative overview of UK institutional investors through to the mid-1990s, see Black; Coffee (1994), p. 2007ff.

³⁹¹ Kellett (1962), p. 25; Morgan; Thomas (1962), p. 180. See Stapledon (1996), pp. 20-24 for a summary of ownership of UK equities. For a post-war contemporaneous description of the investment products, see Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 92ff. These include unit trusts, which are open-ended trusts, and investment trusts, which are closed-ended and not trusts but limited liability companies that trade on the stock exchange.

selling their holdings into the market.³⁹² Even when the institutions were still the minority, they were the majority of new investment capital coming into the equity markets, with the insurance and pension funds dominating.³⁹³

These new professional investors were the representatives of a much broader distribution of wealth as the individual saver, the ‘ordinary’ man or woman, chose to invest indirectly in equities through life insurance policies, pension plans, and, increasingly, investment products like unit trusts.³⁹⁴ Buying shares directly in companies was no longer viewed as the only, or even the most attractive, way to invest in the stock market and institutions offering investment products competed for savings.³⁹⁵ Furthermore, individuals who previously shied away from investing in the markets in favour of savings accounts were seeking better risk-adjusted returns and increasingly placed their savings in investment vehicles.³⁹⁶ Governmental policies had structural consequences for the market, creating disincentives for small individual investors to own equities directly, increasing the appeal of indirect investing.

3.2.2.1 Dominance of the pension funds and insurance companies

During the 1950s and early 1960s, pension funds were the fastest growing of the institutional investors, with contributions outpacing economic growth as benefits expanded and companies invested in new pension schemes, often with funds withdrawn from insurance company plans.³⁹⁷ In post-war Britain, the state left it to the individual and his / her employer to provide for its citizens in old age, leading to the growth in employee schemes.³⁹⁸ “The provision of pensions by employers is almost entirely a twentieth century and very largely a post-war development...” and the increase in pension schemes based on life assurance policies, popular with universities, the self-employed, and small businesses, contributed to the growth in insurance total funds, although larger companies usually preferred to administer their own pension funds.³⁹⁹ In

³⁹² Cheffins (2008), p. 345.

³⁹³ Morgan; Thomas (1962), p. 181.

³⁹⁴ Equity Investment and its Responsibilities (1964), p. 75. For a contemporaneous examination of unit trusts, see Du Cann (1959). See also Whiting (2004), p. 102ff.

³⁹⁵ Cheffins (2008), p. 344.

³⁹⁶ Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 53, shows the sources of funds for buying shares.

³⁹⁷ Littlewood (1998), pp. 128, 256. These values also represented an increase in the number of unit trusts: 121 in 1965, 240 in 1970, 353 in 1975, and 493 in 1980.

³⁹⁸ Davies (1991), p. 132.

³⁹⁹ Morgan; Thomas (1962), p. 176.

addition, both insurance companies and pension funds, many of which lacked in-house expertise, directed capital to investment trusts, accounting for most of the trusts' new assets in the post-war period.⁴⁰⁰ With the overall growth of indirect investing, the pool of capital increased, distributed amongst the different vehicles.

In 1953-55, insurance and pension funds held 16% of UK stocks and shares and individuals held 62%.⁴⁰¹ In 1957, the estimated percentage of ownership of UK equities by institutions was 18%, rising to 25.6% in 1963, 30.7% in 1969, 38.3% in 1973, and breaking through fifty percent to 52.3% in 1979.⁴⁰² The two largest groups of institutional investors, the insurance companies and the pension funds, saw their assets under management grow from £7 bn in 1957 to over £85 bn in 1981.⁴⁰³ The relative positions, and influence, of individual small direct investors, on the one hand, and the professional managers who represented the collective beneficial interests of many individuals, on the other, were not balanced, with the latter far outweighing the former; this imbalance accelerated with the growing institutionalisation of equity investing in UK companies.

The increase in the size of the equity holdings of institutional investors meant that more shares were held directly in fewer hands but that the beneficial ownership of the shares continued to expand and represent more and more British savers.⁴⁰⁴ In 1971, the

⁴⁰⁰ Cheffins (2008), p. 345; Morgan; Thomas (1962), p. 178. The composition of the investment trusts' portfolios changed over time, increasing the percentage of ordinary shares; in 1948 ordinary shares made up 62% of trust investments, increasing to 89% in 1957 (Morgan; Thomas (1962), p. 178).

⁴⁰¹ Morgan; Thomas (1962), p. 180. The remainder being held by government agencies (3%) and other (19%).

| Estimated percentage ownership of UK equities, 1957-79 | | | | | |
|--|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| | 1957 | 1963 | 1969 | 1973 | 1979 |
| | % | % | % | % | % |
| Pension Funds | 3.4 | 7.0 | 9.0 | 12.2 | 23.0 |
| Insurance Companies | 8.9 | 10.6 | 12.2 | 16.2 | 21.0 |
| Unit Trusts | 0.7 | 1.3 | 2.9 | 3.4 | 3.5 |
| Investment Trusts | 5.0 | 6.7 | 6.6 | 6.5 | 4.8 |
| Total | 18.0 | 25.6 | 30.7 | 38.3 | 52.3 |
| Individuals | 66.0 | 54.0 | 47.4 | 42.0 | 28.7 |
| Other | 16.0 | 20.4 | 21.9 | 19.7 | 19.0 |

⁴⁰² Littlewood (1998), p. 257.

⁴⁰³ Plender (1982), p. 14. By the second half of the 1970s they absorbed up to 4/5th of all new government stock each year and by 1970 they owned more property than the approximately 90 listed property companies. Even unit trusts, the weakest of the institutional investors, had £400 mm under management by 1964, £500 mm in 1965, £1.32 bn in 1970, £2.55 bn in 1975, and £4.24 bn in 1980 (Littlewood (1998), p. 128).

⁴⁰⁴ The growing financial institutions that were investing through the various vehicles on behalf of individuals were themselves important providers of income to their own equity shareholders; as explained in 1954 by Mr. J. Blakey, F.C.A., President, Institute of Chartered Accountants in England and Wales, "[t]his is the day of the institutional investor – the banks, the insurance, investment and finance companies, which are themselves owned by a multitude of small holders, and pension fund trustees. Dividend income

Department of Economic Affairs in Cambridge found that insurance companies, pension funds, investment trusts, and unit trusts owned collectively 32% of quoted securities in the UK, individual investors owned 44.7%, and the remainder was owned by other institutions like banks, charities, and universities; for larger companies, individual investors owned an even smaller percentage, 41% (valued at over £66 mm).⁴⁰⁵ In 1972, *The Economist* reported that of the £15 bn a year in equities traded in London, institutions accounted for ~40%, or ~£6 bn, of which ~£5 bn was in (what was then considered) large trades of over £50,000.⁴⁰⁶ Lord Diamond's 1975 Royal Commission on Incomes & Wealth analysed the pattern of distribution of equity ownership and found that at December 31, 1973, institutional investors, which included insurance companies, pension funds, investment trust companies, and unit trusts, held 38.2% of quoted ordinary shares in UK companies, of which 28.4% were owned by insurance companies and pension funds, representing 13.5 mm beneficial investors who were members of occupational pension schemes and 14 mm who were savers through life insurance.⁴⁰⁷

By 1975, with the market rebounding from recession, institutional investors owned almost half of the equity market, with the insurance companies as the dominant players and individual institutions like Prudential having material stakes across the market; *e.g.*, Prudential owned >1% of three-quarters of the 40 largest British companies, indicating that the shareholder dispersion of the British capital markets was changing, with fewer, but larger, direct shareholders representing an increasing number of indirect beneficial holders.⁴⁰⁸ Meanwhile, UK pension funds almost tripled their share of equities from 1957 to 1970, when they held over £3.4 bn and represented 9% of shareholders.⁴⁰⁹ In 1975, the estimated ownership of UK equities by insurance companies and pension

from industrial shares is the lifeblood on which millions depend for the security of their insurance policies and their pensions.” (Institute of Chartered Accountants (1954), p. 2.)

⁴⁰⁵ Spiegelberg (1973), p. 47.

⁴⁰⁶ With a Quaint Device, the Banquet Vanishes (1972), p.102.

⁴⁰⁷ UK Parliament (1975), p. 16; Two Diamonds (1975), p. 12; Who Owns What? (1976), p. 22.

⁴⁰⁸ Kynaston (2001), p. 419. By the 1970s almost all large companies were widely distributed. The Diamond Commission found that amongst a sample of 30 of the largest British companies, there were only 19 holdings of 5% or greater and only five of these were owned by individuals or nominees; there were few large companies where one shareholder, or a small group of controlling shareholders, can outvote the rest (Who Owns What? (1976), p. 22).

⁴⁰⁹ Moyle (1971), p. 18.

funds was 15.9% and 16.8%, respectively, and unit trusts held approximately 4.1% of UK equities, up from 2.9% in 1969, and above the 3.6% level of 1981.⁴¹⁰

3.3 The evolution of the forms of shareholding

3.3.1 Democratisation and indirect investing

The calls for increased participation in the equity markets were occurring at the same time as direct investment by small shareholders was decreasing and indirect investing was increasing, which seen through the lens of democratisation, can be seen as being less inclusive as it transfers shareholder duties from the many to the few. This resulted in the accumulation of shareholder power in the hands of a relatively small number of fund managers, “[b]etween 1963 and 1981 the proportion of the stock market directly owned by individuals fell from 54 per cent to 28 per cent. This decline was almost entirely accounted for by the growth in the large institutional shareholders; that is, insurance companies, pension funds, and investment and unit trusts.”⁴¹¹ Despite their efforts, the forces pushing for a “...democratic control of industry by millions of individual shareholders...” were facing a losing battle against indirect institutional investing.⁴¹²

Although calls for shareholder democracy were politically popular as an alternative to socialist policies and systemic upheaval, appealing to those seeking ways to address the inequalities in British society, the desired increase in direct ownership of public-company shares by average citizens did not reflect post-war market trends.⁴¹³ The rhetoric and political clamouring for shareholder democracy and the broadening of share ownership was unsuccessful, *i.e.*, fewer individuals, of any group or class, were directly owning equity stakes in British companies and small shareholders were increasingly dispersed.⁴¹⁴ The incentives established by the existing system led to the decrease in

⁴¹⁰ Littlewood, (1998), p. 442. Unit trusts suffered from the capital controls implemented during WWII that were not removed until 1958; when the controls were lifted new trusts were issued, with the assets under management growing from £60 mm in 1957 to >£200 mm in 1960 (Gleeson (1981), p. 73).

⁴¹¹ Grout (1987a), p. 60.

⁴¹² Evershed (1968), p. 6; See Black (1990), p. 574, for comparable US phenomenon, “... the model of public companies as owned by thousands of anonymous shareholders simply isn’t true. There are a limited number of shareholders, and they know each other.”

⁴¹³ Rutterford, J.; Sotiropoulos (2017), p. 34.

⁴¹⁴ Davies (2015), p. 355.

direct ownership by individuals in favour of the investment vehicles offered by the professionally managed financial institutions, a trend that continued unabated.

3.3.2 The investment managers

The fund managers at the large institutions that controlled the growing pool of investment capital were a small cohort whose members would have been mostly known to one another and who were becoming part of the City elite as their influence increased.⁴¹⁵ As a result, this select group of investors, which was becoming even smaller as insurance companies, investment trusts, and unit trusts merged and consolidated, had a growing influence on public companies through their expanding ownership stakes.⁴¹⁶ The shareholder body, whose members were not necessarily aligned in their incentives or investment goals, was often treated as a monolith, which did not take into account the potential conflicts of interests of institutional and individual shareholders, as well as amongst the different types of institutional investors.⁴¹⁷ As early as the 1950s, there were concerns over “... the potential abuse of power arising from the concentration of personal savings into the hands of a small number of institutional investors.”⁴¹⁸

The individual fund managers had the potential to be very powerful, and were responsible for making investment and activism decisions, although how that power was exercised, and the governance surrounding their decisions, varied from institution to institution, “... ranging from virtual autocracy at one end to reasonably democratic processes at the other. The big insurance companies still tend to stick rigidly to the committee system of investment management.”⁴¹⁹ Professor Richard Titmuss warned in a 1960 Fabian Tract that the institutions had “...a power, a potential power, to affect many important aspects of our economic life and our social value in the 1960s. It is a power concentrated in relatively few hands, working at the apex of a handful of giant bureaucracies, technically supported by a group of professional experts, and accountable, in practice, to virtually no-one.”⁴²⁰ Within the self-regulating and insular culture of the City, with its seeming untouchability within the British system, “[t]here was also, as a

⁴¹⁵ Kynaston (2001), p. 218.

⁴¹⁶ Spiegelberg (1973), p. 48.

⁴¹⁷ Black (1990), p. 595.

⁴¹⁸ Chiplin; Coyne; Sirc; Institute of Economic Affairs (1977), p. 27.

⁴¹⁹ Spiegelberg (1973), p. 56.

⁴²⁰ Titmuss; Fabian Society (1960), p. 17; Plender (1982), 19.

further source of non-accountability, the huge shift of investment power to the big institutions...”⁴²¹ As expressed in the *Financial Times* in 1977, “[t]he private investor is fading away, while the institutions, they suspect, are dominated by financial technicians whose interests are almost entirely short-term. This may be widely unfair, but it is part of a set of attitudes which, unless actively and convincingly countered, threatens the shareholder-based system with extinction.”⁴²²

Contemporary commentators, including *The Economist*, raised concerns about the dominance of the institutional investors, framed explicitly in terms of evaluating the shareholder base as being more, or less, democratic; by increasing the share of equities held by institutions, the control of companies was increasingly in the hands of fewer people, *i.e.*, professional investment managers.⁴²³ As the economist Alex Rubner declared, “[w]hen politicians suggest that corporate democracy has been advanced because tens of millions of people have become indirect investors through these institutional channels, this is little short of claptrap; the institutional managers are autocrats in their fields and subject to little democratic control.”⁴²⁴ A small group of professional managers were increasingly responsible for investing on behalf of individual beneficiaries, resulting in shareholder power becoming concentrated under the control of institutions.⁴²⁵

This changing ownership distribution resulted in different incentives amongst shareholders as the managers of investment funds did not share the same downside risk as the underlying investors that owned the equity shares, although they did enjoy the upside of any increase in share prices.⁴²⁶ Furthermore, fund managers made decisions about an

⁴²¹ Kynaston (2001), p. 427; Spiegelberg (1973), p. 245.

⁴²² Owen (1977), p. 2.

⁴²³ Small Mercies (1974), p. 80. Littlewood (1998), p. 276. In most instances, the small shareholder lacks power against the institutions, especially when the institutions join together to act as a group. There were, however, examples of the small shareholder having the better position, usually delineated in a company’s articles of association. In the examples of Lloyds Bank, for example, small shareholders owned 30% of the equity in 1979 but they also had overwhelming voting control because the articles restricted each shareholder’s voting rights to a maximum of 500 shares, irrespective of how many shares were held, which was a legacy tool from the 19th century used to block unwanted takeovers. The institutions were understandably unhappy and demanded from management a rule change, which the small shareholders were unlikely to fight, but for which they sought compensation (Sorry, We Slept (1979), p. 122; Black; Coffee (1994), p. 2034).

⁴²⁴ Spiegelberg (1973), p. 55.

⁴²⁵ Plender (1982), 16; Grout (1987a), p. 62.

⁴²⁶ Jung; Dobbin (2012), p. 54.

investee company that could reflect other considerations beyond the individual company, such as the fund, the industry, or the economy.⁴²⁷ Institutional investors were encouraged to engage more actively with the governance of investee companies based on the idea that they will act in the interests of all shareholders and other stakeholders, an assumption that ignores the potential conflicts of interests and is based on a simplified notion of the shareholder body.⁴²⁸ Despite the post-war push for shareholder democracy, shareholder power was consolidating amongst a small number of institutional equity owners with the power to influence management decisions, leaving fewer individuals, and genuine outsiders, in positions to monitor and influence company boards.

Direct individual share ownership was no longer able to meet the ballooning capital needs of post-war British industry, although the small investor was still needed as a funding source and increasingly this capital was found in vehicles managed by the institutions, "... [i]t is equally apparent that the modernisation and expansion of British industry can hardly be financed without the assistance of comparatively small investors. The wealthy 'capitalist' is nowadays somewhat of a historical figure, if indeed he ever existed at all in the sense of the bogey man conjured up for us by our Socialist governesses."⁴²⁹ Although not the direct shareholder democracy that was envisioned at the beginning of the period, by the end of the post-war consensus more individuals had exposure to the UK equity capital markets, albeit through the (perceived) safety, and under the professional guidance, of the institutional investors that were the caretakers of individual savers and were becoming increasingly powerful members of the City establishment. The growth of the institutions represented a systemic change in the shareholder body that financed British industry that was achieved without disrupting the place of the financial firms within that system; the City's hold on power confirms its durability in face of tremendous challenges.⁴³⁰

3.3.3 Active shareholders and shareholder activism

With the exponential growth of the equity stakes held by the institutions, the ability for the individual shareholder to hold a position large enough to influence

⁴²⁷ Davies (1991), p. 136.

⁴²⁸ Hill (2015), p. 65.

⁴²⁹ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xiv.

⁴³⁰ Cheffins (2008), p. 350

management, even when the will was there, decreased, and the onus for shareholder activism shifted to the institutions.⁴³¹ The institutional investors, in turn, were increasingly the subject of criticism for passivity and for shirking their responsibilities as overseers of the corporate governance of the companies in which they invest.⁴³² The characterisation of the apathetic shareholder was directed at individual and institutional shareholders, with *The Economist* describing the ineffective shareholding middle class as the “booboisie” who, alongside the passive institutional investors, fail to stand up to the “boardoisie”.⁴³³

There was growing acknowledgement that the professional managers of the institutional funds needed to take action, alone or as a group, to compel underperforming boards to balance the interests of the shareholders with other stakeholders, including the workforce and national interests.⁴³⁴ In the immediate post-war environment, equity owners were admonished to wake up, become engaged, and support industry in resisting the forces undermining the British capitalist system, as was expressed by Sir Alexander Roger, chairman of British Insulated Callender, in 1947, “[i]t is up to investors... to join with directors, and all ranks in expressing an active and vocal and, if necessary, an organised interest in the impact of political and economic developments on the success or otherwise of the business in which they are concerned. Investors should cease to be the sleeping partners in industry: silence is taken as to give consent.”⁴³⁵ On shareholders in the 1960s, Sampson writes, “[t]he shareholders, the theoretical owners of industry, are still a pathetically ineffective army; directors can bamboozle them with phoney accounts, and write each other fat service contracts to make sure they are not sacked. But some investors are beginning to stir; major holders like insurance companies and pension funds are intervening in management...”⁴³⁶

3.3.3.1 The reluctant institutional activist

As companies became more complex, and their management teams more professional, the individual shareholder, already facing structural and behavioural

⁴³¹ Maltby; Wilkinson (1997), p. 48.

⁴³² Nolan (2006), p. 93.

⁴³³ Booboisie and Boardoisie (1966), p. 53.

⁴³⁴ Spiegelberg (1973), p. 50.

⁴³⁵ Lex (1947), p. 1.

⁴³⁶ Sampson (1971), p. 657.

impediments to active involvement, was even less able to influence the companies in which s / he was invested.⁴³⁷ Even the institutional shareholders, run by professional investment managers, were seen to have limited relevant industry expertise with which to support directors in managing investee companies, making their active involvement in operational decisions unlikely.⁴³⁸ Activism by institutional investors was not necessarily welcomed by directors and their financial advisors, who questioned the credentials of fund managers to get involved in operational and managerial issues and accused them of arrogance in thinking that they had anything more than capital to contribute to British industry.⁴³⁹ Furthermore, financial institutions, already sensitive to the threats of nationalisations and state intervention, feared a political backlash against them if they intervened in the management of companies, drawing attention to their influence.⁴⁴⁰

This reluctant activism aligned with the attitude by many institutional investors that resisted the call for increased involvement and preferred the traditional response of selling out of positions when they were dissatisfied with management, an approach based on the premise that they had neither the time nor the knowledge to get involved in the management details of industrial companies.⁴⁴¹ The individuals responsible for investing the funds under management were not themselves proven industrial managers with a proscribed set of qualifications, *i.e.*, the insurance companies were dominated by actuaries and the pension funds and other investment vehicles were run by finance professionals, yet they were being asked to influence decisions that impacted not only shareholder interests but also the health and wellbeing of companies, their employees, and other stakeholders.⁴⁴² Proficiency in financial management did (does) not necessarily convert to industrial expertise, creating tensions between the institutional investors seeking returns for their beneficiaries and other stakeholders expecting more active involvement by equity owners whose position of primacy was accompanied by rights and

⁴³⁷ Maltby; Wilkinson (1997), p. 48.

⁴³⁸ Barker (1982), p. 87.

⁴³⁹ Plender (1982), p. 74.

⁴⁴⁰ Black; Coffee (1994), p. 2067. See Section 2.9.1.

⁴⁴¹ Spiegelberg (1973), p. 49; Singer; Ron (2018), p. 423.

⁴⁴² Plender (1982), p. 32.

responsibilities and who were seen to have “... a non-delegable duty to engage with the companies in which they invest.”⁴⁴³

Post-war institutional investors were not necessarily well-coordinated, strategic market participants and they faced regular criticisms of their actions, or lack of actions. Even with the institutions overtaking individuals in the ownership of quoted ordinary shares, in most cases they were not seen as helping to improve the accountability of management, “... [i]t certainly seems true that they have not been adequate substitutes for private investors, perhaps because they themselves are primarily managerially controlled enterprises and traditionally have been rather reluctant to interfere with the management of companies in which they own sizeable slices of the share capital.”⁴⁴⁴ Sleepy insurance companies and conservative investment vehicles did not naturally seek the responsibilities that came with their growing importance, often resisting calls to engage more actively, although some, like Prudential, did start to take increasingly active positions to engage with management of investee companies considered to be flagging.⁴⁴⁵ As reported in the *Times*, at the 1956 EGM of Birmingham Small Arms Co., in response to the reports of the misuse of company funds by the ousted chairman and managing director, the representative of Prudential stated, to a hostile room, that “[i]t is our clear policy in the Prudential not to interfere in the management of industrial companies in which we invest.... In this case where there were no other large individual shareholders whom we might consult we came to the conclusion we had a duty to all the shareholders as well as to ourselves, to take some action.”⁴⁴⁶ Thus, a traditional insurance company embraced a more public activist stance towards its shareholder responsibilities.

Before the widespread dispersion of share ownership that occurred in the post-war era, investors who owned the largest equity stakes in companies were often actively involved in management decisions, often for companies to which they had strong personal, family, or community links, but the decline of these types of shareholders created a governance vacuum.⁴⁴⁷ Institutional investors were reluctant to fill this gap,

⁴⁴³ Hill (2015), p. 66,

⁴⁴⁴ Chiplin; Coyne; Sirc; Institute of Economic Affairs (1977), p. 27.

⁴⁴⁵ Spiegelberg (1973), p. 49.

⁴⁴⁶ Kynaston (2001), p. 218.

⁴⁴⁷ On the decline in family ownership, the impact of institutional investors, and the market for corporate control, see Franks; Mayer; Rossi (2004).

despite pressure from other stakeholders, including lawmakers and policymakers.⁴⁴⁸ Unlike the controlling or major shareholder of the past, the institutional investors did not have the same incentives or resources to be actively involved in every investee company, resulting in the burden of governance sitting uneasily on their shoulders.⁴⁴⁹ Although there was, and continues to be, appeasing rhetoric by the institutions that suggests that they are taking more responsibility, the voting patterns of these shareholders changes very slowly – much slower than their public relations announcements suggest.⁴⁵⁰

3.3.3.2 *‘Behind closed doors’ activism*

The option of selling out of positions when management fails or underperforms was increasingly difficult for some investors with sizeable positions, leading the institutional shareholders to pursue activist solutions and put pressure on boards, often from behind the scenes. Institutional investors interacted with directors and management more regularly, subjecting them to “... a rigorous analysis of their financial and business performance, which in turn, prompted a virtuous circle of better management, better results and a high share price...”, or so it was argued.⁴⁵¹ Even when there was no clear evidence of activism, there were often speculations about the pressures being exerted on management privately, particularly when an investor had a position that was too large to liquidate, requiring operational improvements to unlock what was perceived as trapped value.⁴⁵² Furthermore, the motivation for discretion was high as public knowledge of institutional intervention or activism impacted share prices, as reported in 1973, “[w]e prefer backdoor moral suasion,” said one pension fund manager. ‘It is better than shouting from the rooftops.’”⁴⁵³ Often, it was only when these behind-the-scenes discussions failed that the activism became public, putting pressure on directors, particularly of underperforming companies.⁴⁵⁴

⁴⁴⁸ Cheffins (2008), p. 373. For a study on the challenges to activism faced by institutional investors, see Ivanova (2017), p. 181ff.

⁴⁴⁹ Admati; Pfleiderer (2009), p. 2645.

⁴⁵⁰ Rissman; Kearney (2019), p. 10193; Soohun; Yoon (2020), p. 24; Lund (2020), p. 11. On activism and cooperation amongst institutional investors, see MacNeil (2010), p. 431ff.

⁴⁵¹ Littlewood (1998), p. 276.

⁴⁵² Spiegelberg (1973), p. 51; Davies (1991), p. 129; Ireland (1999), p. 51.

⁴⁵³ Spiegelberg (1973), p. 52. This approach continued beyond the post-war period, see Black; Coffee (1994), p. 2002.

⁴⁵⁴ MacNeil (2010), p. 426.

A delicate balance was needed, however, as institutional shareholders tried to protect, and enhance, their investment positions. The large institutions sought to keep their active involvement confidential to avoid driving down a company's share price and the removal of management would reveal their activism, resulting in the fall in share prices that they were working to prevent.⁴⁵⁵ The institutions that were taking active positions to improve the performance of companies were seeking to "make shareholder democracy work", as described by one interventionist and advisor.⁴⁵⁶ These institutions were increasingly pushing companies, and the markets in which they traded, to increase efficiency and competitiveness, benefitting not only themselves and their beneficiaries but the whole economy.⁴⁵⁷ The claims that the institutions did not have the expertise to intervene in investee company decisions became less relevant when performance was improved, as did the assumptions that the lack of public activism meant that nothing was being done to protect shareholder interests.

3.3.3.3 The emboldened institutions

With increased activism, no matter how reluctant, the institutions came under growing scrutiny when dealing with investee companies. *The Economist* questioned whether the institutions, once shy of throwing their weight around, were now emboldened, taking no notice of who gets hurt, notably the small shareholder; critical of institutional behaviour, it concluded that this was not necessarily the case, although not because of any consideration for the individual shareholders but because it was increasingly clear that there was little consistency as to which battles institutional shareholders chose to fight.⁴⁵⁸ Institutional shareholders appeared to be selective in deciding when to take action, and those choices could seem more arbitrary than systematic, leaving the individual small shareholders exposed. It took the development of a more methodical approach to activism before the institutions, some of which would eventually have specific mandates for shareholder activism, developed and applied organised and disciplined methods to their interventions.⁴⁵⁹

⁴⁵⁵ Littlewood (1998), p. 276; Spiegelberg (1973), p. 51.

⁴⁵⁶ Spiegelberg (1973), p. 50. With the increase in activism by the traditional institutional investors there was also a burgeoning of advisory services to help investors engage with boards.

⁴⁵⁷ Littlewood (1998), p. 276.

⁴⁵⁸ *Divided We Stand* (1978), p. 125.

⁴⁵⁹ Cheffins (2008), p. 382.

The traditional institutional shareholders of the post-war period were in some ways similar to the ‘reluctant activists’, or ‘reluctavists’, of today, *i.e.*, taking positions based on long-term hold strategies but opportunistically, and often tentatively, behaving as activists when the situation required it and where the expected returns justified the investment of resources, when they were available.⁴⁶⁰ The post-war small shareholders, meanwhile, were becoming more marginalised and at the mercy of the decisions of their fellow shareholders, the institutions; the ‘free rider’ was not necessarily in agreement with the direction of travel.⁴⁶¹ Despite the ascent of the institutional investors and the relative weakening of the direct individual shareholder, the calls for increased governance and oversight did not result in systemic reforms.

As the shareholder body evolved and its relationships with investee companies changed, there was a growing tension between the idea of the shareholder as a passive supporter of the board and that of the shareholder as an active owner of a company in which s / he was invested. On the one hand, there was a chorus of complaints about the lack of shareholder activity, except when it involves dividend distributions or when the company had crossed a redline of distress, on the other hand, there were criticisms of shareholders that were actively involved with investee companies and were seen to be prioritising their own interests. The institutions, individually or as a group, seemed “...to be in a ‘no-win’ situation. If they fail to act – or cannot publicise actions they have taken – they are criticised for their sluggishness. If they act – and are seen to act – they are open to charges of using power without accountability.”⁴⁶²

3.3.3.4 The 1970s: An activism inflexion point

At the end of 1974, with the markets in steep decline and the City in distress, one of Prudential’s investment managers, “... [a]pparently on his own initiative, without any push from the Bank of England... decided it was time that the investment institutions stopped sitting on piles of cash and instead put some money into the equity market with

⁴⁶⁰ Davies (1991), p. 140; Benoit (2016), p. C.1.

⁴⁶¹ See Armour; Deakin; Konzelmann (2003), p. 17 on how increased institutional ownership impacts the ‘free-rider’ problem.

⁴⁶² Palmer (1982), p. 108; Spiegelberg (1973), p. 49. In 1973, the Bank of England created the Institutional Shareholders’ Committee that represented all financial institutions, except commercial banks, but it never realised its potential for activism and was dormant by the end of the 1970s, although revived in the 1980s (Black; Coffee (1994), p. 2019).

a view to encouraging a recovery in prices.”⁴⁶³ Three other insurance companies, Legal & General, Commercial Union, and Sun Alliance, joined Prudential in investing £20 mm in the equity markets, although this was not enough to stop the decline.⁴⁶⁴ The Bank of England, having to draw on its own reserves, turned to the insurance companies to help prop up a number of major financial institutions on the verge of collapse, with some agreeing to help address the crisis, others, like Edinburgh-based Standard Life, did not.⁴⁶⁵ The insurance companies were accountable to their policy holders and the pension funds for whom they invested, and whereas some invested a portion of their cash in equities, acting as a backstop to collapsing financial institutions in a crashing market was a step too far for many. There were also speculations about insurance companies working behind the scenes, and at the end of 1974 there were unconfirmed reports that they were supporting the market to avoid a depression-era-type collapse.⁴⁶⁶

Although the institutions were instrumental in avoiding a depression during the 1973-1974 stock-market crash, the change in the makeup of the shareholder body since the end of the war also contributed to the dramatic capital-markets reaction to the economic stresses that precluded it, “[b]ut even if the reasons were good, the extent of the fall in share prices was out of all proportion to the problems which produced it.”⁴⁶⁷ Individuals were deterred from investing directly by a variety of contributing factors, including rising trading costs and unfavourable tax treatments, resulting in capital markets that were increasingly dominated by institutions that executed larger trades with higher risks to the market-makers, leading them to become less willing to take contrarian positions, thereby potentially amplifying market trends, both positive and negative.⁴⁶⁸ The dominance of the institutions was not only making the equity markets less representative, it was also having structural impacts on how shares were traded, how markets moved, and how much volatility was introduced.⁴⁶⁹

⁴⁶³ Kynaston (2001), p. 514.

⁴⁶⁴ Kynaston (2001), p. 514. £20 mm in 1974 is worth approximately £214 mm in 2021. <https://www.officialdata.org/UK-inflation>.

⁴⁶⁵ Kynaston (2001), p. 515.

⁴⁶⁶ Steady as She Sinks (1976), p. 47. A comparison can be made to the behaviour of financial institutions and institutional investors during the 2007-2008 global financial collapse.

⁴⁶⁷ Gleeson (1981), p. 117.

⁴⁶⁸ Gleeson (1981), p. 117.

⁴⁶⁹ A recent example of the consequences of material changes in the types of equity shareholders on the capital markets and how this impacts individual small investors is high frequency trading (“HFT”). In

3.4 The development of shareholder democracy

3.4.1 The shareholder and the post-war democratisation movement

The movement for shareholder democracy developed alongside the more general post-war calls for democratisation, which were part of the political, economic, and social shifts that were transforming Britain and were addressing the lack of equality and inclusion in the established capitalist order.⁴⁷⁰ The post-war recalibration of the state's relationships and engagement with its citizens impacted industry and influenced how the equity shareholder, as well as other stakeholders, were perceived and treated, which continued to evolve within an ever-changing political environment. Following WWII, the political muscle of the common citizen strengthened and demands for broader applications of the principles of democracy, participation, and inclusion increased on different political, economic, and social fronts.⁴⁷¹ When it came to investing their capital, just as in the political sphere where the ordinary voter was no longer prepared to defer to what was traditionally considered the ruling class, the ordinary shareholder was, increasingly, not willing to accept unquestioningly the decisions of company directors regardless of how those choices impacted his / her interests as a shareholder.⁴⁷² The concepts of 'shareholder democracy' and 'corporate democracy' were appearing regularly in the discussions on shareholder engagement and corporate behaviour, with calls on shareholders to shrug off their historical complacency and exercise their rights, as well as on companies to empower their shareholders to increase participation and to vote on meaningful issues.⁴⁷³ In the post-war era, the relationship between shareholders and directors was increasingly seen through the lens of democracy, creating parallels to that between legislators and voters, as well as positive references for democratic participation and action, an approach that continues to be revisited, including following the global financial crisis of 2007-2008.⁴⁷⁴ Within the context of needing to reach their audience effectively, like the efforts to fight against nationalisations and Labour's

December 2020, HFT represented ~50% of trading volume in US equity markets and between 24% and 43% in European equity markets (Breckenfelder (2020)). For an overview of HFT see Sánchez Serrano (2020). See Golumbia (2013) on HFT and democratisation.

⁴⁷⁰ Garrard (2001), p. 280; Moss; Clarke; Jennings; Stoker (2016), p. 443.

⁴⁷¹ Moss; Clarke; Jennings; Stoker (2016), pp. 443, 448.

⁴⁷² Moss; Clarke; Jennings; Stoker (2016), p. 443; Clarke (1977), p. 353.

⁴⁷³ Singer; Ron (2018), p. 441.

⁴⁷⁴ Singer; Ron (2018), p. 422.

socialist policies, the language of democracy was a powerful tool that could be used by chairmen and other leaders of industry and commerce to communicate with investors, with the markets more broadly, and with policymakers and lawmakers.⁴⁷⁵

Shareholders were not only equity-owning stakeholders in companies but were also participants in the broader political and social events that were shaping post-war Britain. The political engagement with, and treatment of, shareholders, and how they, in turn, reacted to political pressures and decisions, influenced how lawmakers and policymakers addressed shareholder interests when drafting policy, proposing legislation, and reforming (or not reforming) company law.⁴⁷⁶ Against this backdrop, shareholder democracy was promoted as a means by which to address the shortfalls of corporate governance, countered by critics who turned to industrial and stakeholder democracy as the legitimate avenues for reform.⁴⁷⁷ What is notable, however, is that none of these proposed avenues for change resulted in material transformations in core law despite the efforts, and accompanying clamour and bluster, made by those seeking to disrupt the gravitational pull of an entrenched system.

3.4.1.1 The Cohen Committee

The Committee on Company Law Amendment, known as the Cohen Committee, which was tasked in 1943 by the war-time coalition government with making recommendations on amendments to the 1929 Companies Act, reported in June 1945, addressing the need for more explicit protections for investors, shareholders, and the public.⁴⁷⁸ The Committee “... sought to find means of making it easier for shareholders to exercise a more effective general control over the management of their companies... We must emphasise, however, that this objective will be attained more by the selection by the shareholders of the right governing body of each company than by the provisions of any statute.”⁴⁷⁹ The Cohen Report preceded the reforms of the 1947 and 1948 Companies Acts, which introduced some shareholder-friendly changes, *e.g.*, voting by proxy, the ability for shareholders to force an EGM with 10% of the voting equity, and

⁴⁷⁵ Meeting the Shareholders (1964), p. 646.

⁴⁷⁶ Black; Coffee (1994), p. 2005; Singer; Ron (2018), p. 425.

⁴⁷⁷ Singer; Ron (2018), p. 425.

⁴⁷⁸ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 61; Kynaston (1999), p. 505. See also Kahn-Freund (1946).

⁴⁷⁹ UK Parliament Board of Trade (1945). p. 8.

making it easier to remove directors.⁴⁸⁰ The Committee's recommendations provide a window into the thinking of lawmakers at the end of WWII, which recognised the need for shareholder protections while acknowledging their limited power and that "... the divorce between financial interest and power of management is a fact."⁴⁸¹

Whereas the Report recommended reforms to the Companies Act, these were not enough to address the systemic weaknesses faced by the increasingly dispersed shareholder body, as explained by the legal scholar Sir Otto Kahn-Freund in his 1946 review of the Report, "[c]ontrol over the management cannot be exercised by shareholders through the mechanism of a 'shareholders' democracy', and analogies taken from constitutional law of a Parliamentary Democracy are singularly inept."⁴⁸² Despite Kahn-Freund's rejection of the use of political democracy as a model for the ownership of companies, it was a useful rhetorical tool for those promoting the expansion of shareholding based on the illusion of control, not unlike that created for voters. The *Financial Times*, in the 'Secretaries' Column', addressed with scepticism the Cohen Committee's claim that, in accordance with legislative intent, the shareholders can exercise control over the board, countering that "...[i]n practice, directors too often control the company and tend to become dictators."⁴⁸³ The Cohen Report also emphasised the reticence of lawmakers to use statutes to strengthen shareholder rights, especially the post-war Labour politicians who resisted accepting capitalist principles and adhered to the socialist notion that companies are the adversaries of labour, thereby leaving the responsibility for governing each company in their own hands through the articles of association and the selection of directors.⁴⁸⁴ Some statutory reforms increasing investor protections were made in the 1948 Companies Act but the Labour Government did not prioritise legislative changes to company law and an opportunity for greater advancements was missed.⁴⁸⁵

⁴⁸⁰ Franks; Mayer; Rossi (2009), p. 4017.

⁴⁸¹ Kahn-Freund (1946), p. 245.

⁴⁸² Kahn-Freund (1946), p. 246.

⁴⁸³ Head (1945), p. 3.

⁴⁸⁴ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 53.

⁴⁸⁵ Franks; Mayer; Rossi (2009), p. 4017; Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 65.

3.4.2 Calls to increase individual savings

In the post-war era, alongside the democratisation movements, efforts were made to encourage British citizens to save more and to increase the number of individual investors in public companies, expanding the equity shareholder base and promoting shareholder democracy.⁴⁸⁶ As the country recovered from WWII and the peacetime economy stabilised, the British population, traditionally amongst the “world’s least enthusiastic savers”, was increasingly in a position to save and / or invest, even if individually on a very small scale, through life insurance policies, pension funds, and other types of savings vehicles.⁴⁸⁷ In post-war Britain, personal savings as a proportion of net personal incomes increased from 0.9% in 1950, to 4.9% in 1955, 6.0% in 1959, and 8.3% in 1960.⁴⁸⁸ In 1956, the *Financial Times* reported that Sir John Braithwaite, chairman of the LSE, addressing the Institute of Bankers, pushed for at least five million individual stockholders: “[i]t seems to me very desirable, from every point of view, that there should be a great increase in the number of individual men and women who own stocks and shares; and this is becoming possible because of the very considerable redistribution of wealth that has taken place in recent years. If only some of the hundreds of millions of pounds that are poured down the drain each year in betting on horses, dogs and football could be attracted into investment in British Industry what a fine start could be made.”⁴⁸⁹ The Labour Party, normally at odds with the interests of the City and preferring policies of state intervention, gave support to working-class share ownership as a substitute for gambling, which would benefit both the investor and the nation.⁴⁹⁰ It is in the post-war period that the roots of the widespread (mostly indirect) share ownership that became an integral part of the British economy and of modern financial markets took root and began to grow.

As advocated by the Rt. Hon. Sir Toby Low, a Conservative Party politician, in his essay *Everyman a Capitalist*, “[t]he wider spreading of an interest in the shares of industry will, I think, bring to an end the idea that industry’s ownership is an oligarchy will lead to a better and wider understanding of the working of the free enterprise system,

⁴⁸⁶ Jackson (2005), p. 430.

⁴⁸⁷ Plender (1982), 35; Gleeson (1981), pp. 76, 96.

⁴⁸⁸ Kellett (1962), p. 15.

⁴⁸⁹ S. E. Chairman's Call for 5m. Shareholders (1956), p. 9.

⁴⁹⁰ Whiting (2004), p. 101.

and will more closely and more practically mark the identity of interest between capital and labour... it would be a natural and logical development of the free democratic capitalist society as it has grown up here.”⁴⁹¹ Share ownership was seen by some, especially on the political right, as the favoured means by which to increase the involvement of workers and the working classes in industry, as The Rt. Hon. Sir Toby Low urged, “... every man should have the opportunity of being a capitalist in the stricter or narrower sense of the word: that he should be able to own shares in industry and should not be discouraged from so doing...”⁴⁹²

The movement to increase share ownership amongst workers and the working class was promoted by advocates with diverse political agenda, with the left looking to address the perceived inequities of the British capitalist system and the right, motivated by different goals, seeking for ways to fortify and preserve that system.⁴⁹³ With the post-war push for citizens to increase long-term savings, the British working class was targeted by policymakers for increased involvement in the financial markets, and more specifically, the equity markets.⁴⁹⁴ Since the 1950s, the Conservative Party saw share ownership, and worker participation in industrial ownership, as a part of a broader programme to expand the property-owning democracy, offering “... insight into the Party’s growing understanding that ownership of capital assets could be part of a transformative project to reshape popular attitudes to capitalism.”⁴⁹⁵

British industrial leaders recognised that shareholder democracy was a way to expand the sources of capital available to British companies seeking to finance growth and to meet the demands of the changing post-war economy, while also addressing the social and political calls for more inclusion; in 1960, Mr. Maudling, President of the Board of Trade, explained, “[i]t must be an unhealthy situation if too high a proportion of equity investment in this country comes from too few sources. The greater the spread of share ownership that can be achieved, the better the state of industry and the health of the

⁴⁹¹ Hailsham of St. Marylebone (1958), p. 26.

⁴⁹² Hailsham of St. Marylebone (1958), p. 25.

⁴⁹³ Clarke (1977), p. 351.

⁴⁹⁴ See, for example, the work of the WSOC, which claimed to have supporters from across political parties (see Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968). See Davies (1994), p. 258, on post-war long-term savings and the growth of institutional investing in equities.

⁴⁹⁵ Edwards (2016), p.108; Francis (2012), p. 280.

community as a whole.”⁴⁹⁶ Conservative politicians also led efforts to promote savings and share ownership, and whereas the Labour Party was seeking to dismantle private ownership, the Conservatives were acting to protect and extend property-owning democracy.⁴⁹⁷ In addition to its broader social goals, the democratisation of the shareholder base was part of the efforts to make British industry’s need for capital more acceptable to those opposing what they saw as an inequitable and unrepresentative system.

3.4.3 Property-owning democracy

The ownership of equity shares, which made up a meaningful portion of private wealth in the UK in the decades following WWII, was at the centre of the ideological debate on the relationship between capital and labour, and although the British public invested in different types of assets, “... [a]ttention [wa]s focused on one type only, industrial ordinary shares, and the profits and dividends associated with them.”⁴⁹⁸ Against this backdrop, the WSOC was founded in 1958 by a collection of politicians and men from the City to “...spread the enlightenment about the process of Savings and Investment...” based on the belief that wider share ownership will create “... a nation of well-informed capitalists, enfranchised in the economic life of the country...” and that “... the widening of direct share ownership was not an end, but a means to an ‘enlightened’ capitalist society.”⁴⁹⁹ This ‘enlightened capitalist society’ provided the financing that industry needed to grow and which strengthened the *status quo* by encouraging more of the British public to be invested in its success. Democratisation and wider share ownership were promoted by both the political right and the left as a means of addressing inequality, although differing in their approaches.⁵⁰⁰ Equity shares were a symbol of wealth inequality for those seeking to reform, or even reject, the existing

⁴⁹⁶ Britain Needs Wider Share Ownership (1960), p. 12.

⁴⁹⁷ Labour Party (1956), p. 28; Labour Party (1957), p. 41; Francis (2012), p. 280; Grout (1987a), p. 59.

⁴⁹⁸ Copeman (1958), p. 32.

⁴⁹⁹ Edwards (2016), pp. 103, 105, 108; Whiting (2004), p. 97ff. The politicians involved were mostly Conservatives, with some Liberals, although the Council struggled to keep Labour representatives. (Edwards (2016), p. 105.). Emphasising the importance of being viewed as non-partisan, the WSOC prefaced their findings with the statement that “...leading members of all three political parties are to be found amongst the supporters of the Wider Share Ownership movement...” (Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xiv).

⁵⁰⁰ Whiting (2004), p. 99.

system, making the movement to expand shareholding contentious as “[s]ome labour supporters are bound to oppose wider shareholding on the grounds that it implies acceptance of the private enterprise system; others are likely to be sceptical of the advantages claimed for it.”⁵⁰¹ In 1961, the *Spectator*, when reporting on the efforts of the WSOC to gain for the small investor the same opportunities as the wealthy to invest his / her savings in the stock market, identifies this convergence of goals, observing that “[t]his group [WSOC] is as dissatisfied as the Socialists with the present unequal distribution of wealth and is trying hard to work out a philosophy which will appeal to all the workers by hand and brain.”⁵⁰²

The Conservative Party, committed to broadening participation in the capitalist system, promised in their 1964 election manifesto that, “[t]o secure a still higher volume of savings, a Conservative Government will introduce new incentives. In particular we aim to devise a contractual savings scheme, giving attractive benefits to those who undertake to save regularly over a period of years. We shall also encourage the successful efforts which are being taken to widen the field of share ownership.”⁵⁰³ Share ownership was identified as a foundational aspect of property-owning democracy and, as the Conservative M.P. Maurice Macmillan stated in his 1967 introduction to the WSOC’s *Sharing the Profits* “... as the housing shortage diminishes, the desirability of owning other forms of property will become the more obvious... The ownership of equity shares in industry is perhaps the most important of such other forms.”⁵⁰⁴

Despite its initial optimism in promoting shareholder democracy and the importance of share ownership, the WSOC struggled to progress its cause and was unable to get the tax incentives and legislative advances needed in the 1960s and early 1970s to boost direct ownership by individuals on a meaningful scale.⁵⁰⁵ When Margaret Thatcher became leader of the Conservative Party in 1975, the principles of popular capitalism and property-owning democracy were bolstered, which brought optimism to the WSOC, as

⁵⁰¹ Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 6.

⁵⁰² Davenport (1961a), p. 341.

⁵⁰³ Conservative Party (1964); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), p. 153. The savings ratio rose from 8.9% to 15.4% from 1970 to 1975, although this new capital was not being invested directly in equity shares, particularly not after the crash of 1973-1974, but in indirect investment vehicles, in fixed income, and in gold. (Gleeson (1981), p. 119.)

⁵⁰⁴ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xv.

⁵⁰⁵ Edwards (2016), p. 109.

did the Conservatives' plans to privatise nationalised industries, although, ultimately, Thatcherism prioritised the interests of the financial institutions and favoured the City above the individual investors.⁵⁰⁶ The growing dominance of institutional investors was, thereby, assured, scuttling the hopes for direct shareholder democracy and pushing the small individual shareholder increasingly into the role of indirect investor, profoundly impacting the development of the shareholder body.⁵⁰⁷

3.4.4 The City and shareholder democracy

Within a post-war environment of reconstruction and societal transformation, representation and public perception were integral to the tension between the powers of reformation and those of preservation, and the institutions of the establishment, especially the City, were sensitive to their vulnerabilities in the face of political pressure from those representing a large section of the population that were mostly ignorant of the ways of the financial markets, even if they were also increasingly invested in it (albeit mostly indirectly).⁵⁰⁸ The City, steeped in its traditions and instinct for aloofness, and under increasing scrutiny, was reluctant to adapt to the changing post-war political mood and to espouse the movements for more democratic and inclusive capitalism, and showed little interest in embracing shareholder democracy and wider direct individual share ownership, which was not viewed as economically attractive.⁵⁰⁹ In the changing mood of the post-war era, the City, and the LSE specifically, attempted to address the growing criticisms of the existing system by making small gestures in support of the popular capitalism embracing wider share ownership, although no meaningful steps were taken to realise this goal.⁵¹⁰ Appearing to address popular demands for change was an important part of protecting the City's privileged position and required a communications strategy that created a veneer of progress without disrupting the foundations underneath. The City's resistance to change is not surprising considering that the individual investor was

⁵⁰⁶ Edwards (2016), p. 109.

⁵⁰⁷ Cheffins (2008), p. 344.

⁵⁰⁸ Kellett (1962), 20.

⁵⁰⁹ Edwards (2016), p. 108.

⁵¹⁰ Kynaston (2001), p. 161. The City's attitude to the post-war demands for increased shareholder democracy was similar to more recent calls for stakeholder capitalism that, despite the rhetoric, have resulted in minimal statutory changes to the core pillars of UK corporate governance, *i.e.*, the Companies Act, the Takeover Code, and the corporate governance codes (Armour; Deakin; Konzelmann (2003), p. 550.)

often characterised as unknowledgeable, ineffective, and unengaged, or, alternatively, as a parasitic interloping speculator threatening the establishment with greed and ruthlessness.⁵¹¹

⁵¹¹ See Kynaston (2001), p. 63, for an example of the City's attitude towards 'outsiders', *i.e.*, speculators and financiers, taking stakes in public companies.

4 Corporate purpose and the shareholder

In the post-war era, political, economic, and social forces created an environment of recalibration, and questions on how the company was understood, how its directors behaved, and to whom it was accountable, were no exception. Following the disruptions of war, the victory of the Labour Party in 1945, and the subsequent post-war nationalisation and reconstruction policies, there were opportunities for change as the accepted norms of industry and financial markets were challenged as the shareholder body evolved. During this transformational period, the understanding of the purpose of the company, as well as the interests of shareholders and other stakeholders, developed, reflecting the political and social tensions of the period and the changing demands of the markets.⁵¹²

4.1 Shareholder primacy and shareholder democracy

The principle of shareholder primacy that is fundamental to UK company law is based on the assumptions that the company is managed for the ultimate benefit of the shareholders, that the shareholders are paramount amongst stakeholders, and that the shareholders are the only stakeholder to which, by law or by social norm, directors had to account.⁵¹³ These ongoing debates on the role and obligations of the company that were central to the interpretation of UK company law were also occurring in the US, influencing how these concepts were considered on both sides of the Atlantic.⁵¹⁴ Adolf A. Berle asserted in 1931 that “... all powers granted to a corporation or to the management of a corporation, or to any group within the corporation, whether derived from statute of charter or both, are necessarily and at all times exercisable only for the ratable benefit of all the shareholders as their interest appears.”⁵¹⁵ The shareholder primacy principle maintains that the shareholder, unlike other stakeholders, does not have conflicting priorities and, therefore, can focus fully on the company’s financial results and profitability without the distractions and interference that the other stakeholders’ interests might create for management.⁵¹⁶ Furthermore, it was argued that if directors

⁵¹² Konzelmann; Chic; Fovargue-Davies (2020), p. 15.

⁵¹³ Hansmann; Kraakman (2001), p. 441; Sneider (2020), p. 76; Millon (2013), p. 1013. See Moore (2018), p. 145ff., on the legal basis of shareholder primacy in UK company law.

⁵¹⁴ Konzelmann; Chic; Fovargue-Davies (2020), p. 11. See also Williams (2018), p. 664ff.

⁵¹⁵ Berle (1931), p. 1049. See also Berle; Means (1967). On Berle, see Stewart (2011).

⁵¹⁶ Knight (1982), p. 8.

focus on one goal, *i.e.*, profitability, they would be more efficient, and that requiring them to consider the interests of other stakeholders on par with those of shareholders would hamper corporate results.⁵¹⁷ This singular focus on profits as an argument supporting shareholder primacy, although straightforward, was also used by those opposing the principle as proof of harmful shareholder greed, short-termism, and of shareholders enriching themselves at the expense of other stakeholders and of the company itself.⁵¹⁸

The post-war questioning of the assumptions underlying shareholder primacy was occurring at a time when vocal elements in society, emboldened by Labour Governments and the empowerment of left-wing political movements, were challenging the existing social order, including how financial markets and industry functioned, and the nature of the relationships amongst its various actors.⁵¹⁹ The principles of democracy, whereby “... every person ought to have some degree of influence over every decision made by a group of which he or she is a member and which will have an effect on his or her life...” were being applied to companies and the interests of its diverse stakeholders, pushing back against the assumptions upholding the existing system.⁵²⁰ Although shareholder primacy was often presented as uncomplicated and fundamental, and has become a foundational element of UK company law, “... there is no universal basis for arguing that shareholder value is the objective which is best suited to the governance of the modern company.”⁵²¹

4.2 Enlightened shareholder value

Despite the legal basis for shareholder primacy and its position in UK company law, there was a strengthening push for directors to consider the rights of other stakeholders, such as employees and customers, in addition to those of the shareholders.⁵²² From the outset, the theory of shareholder primacy faced opposition, with Marrick Dodd arguing in 1932, the same year that Berle and Gardiner Means publish their foundational work *The Modern Corporation and Private Property*, that he “... believes that it is undesirable, even with the laudable purpose of giving stockholders

⁵¹⁷ Keay (2007), p. 583; Keay (2010), p. 382ff.; Moore (2013), p. 77.

⁵¹⁸ Hansmann; Kraakman (2001), p. 444.

⁵¹⁹ Fox (1985), p. 362.

⁵²⁰ Caste (1994), p. 168.

⁵²¹ Gamble; Kelly (2001), p. 110.

⁵²² Smith (1998), p. 280.

much-needed protection against self-seeking managers, to give increased emphasis at the present time to the view that business corporations exist for the sole purpose of making profits for their stockholders. He believes that public opinion, which ultimately makes law, has made and is today making substantial strides in the direction of the view of the business corporation as an economic institution which has a social service as well as a profit-making function...”⁵²³

Already in the 1930s, deliberations on corporate accountability and purpose challenged the legal and social bases for shareholder primacy.⁵²⁴ As the shareholder base evolved and become increasingly institutionalised in the post-war era, investor behaviour changed, and the understanding of what was in the shareholders’ best interests along with it, with broader implications for how company boards interacted with their equity owners, as well as with other stakeholders. The small individual shareholder was becoming less central to how directors thought about equity owners, with boards focusing more on the increasingly influential financial institutions when seeking shareholder approval.⁵²⁵ The growing dominance of the institutions helped to strengthen the arguments in favour of shareholder primacy, countering the claim that shareholders had lost their power in relation to investee companies, and facilitating the transition to the governance approaches of the 1980s.⁵²⁶

Under pressure from stakeholder advocates, company boards sought to demonstrate that profit maximisation served broader interests than just those of shareholders and to emphasise the links amongst all its stakeholders, as they determined what was in the best interest of the company.⁵²⁷ As explained by Mr. G. L. Wates, the Chairman of Johnson & Phillips, in 1956, “[n]o industry could exist without the shareholder and his capital. The shareholder is not a villain... [the shareholder] is an essential partner in the enterprise, as is the second partner, the worker... and the third partner, the customer...”⁵²⁸ This sentiment reflects the idea that company directors had a

⁵²³ Dodd (1932), p. 1147; Berle; Means (1967); Black; Coffee (1994), p. 2034.

⁵²⁴ Konzelmann; Chic; Fovargue-Davies (2020), p. 11ff.; Armour (2020), p. 333.

⁵²⁵ Moyle (1971), p. 7.

⁵²⁶ Davies (1991), p. 137.

⁵²⁷ Keay (2007), p. 581.

⁵²⁸ Johnson & Phillips, Limited (Cable Makers, Electrical & General Engineers & Contractors) (1956), p. 4.

duty to act in the best interests of the company, which could be interpreted to support the principles of ‘enlightened shareholder value’, *i.e.*, taking into consideration the interests of different stakeholders to create value for shareholders in the long run.⁵²⁹ Accordingly, directors needed to balance satisfying their responsibilities to shareholders, and appealing to future shareholders, with acknowledging the interests of other stakeholders; quite simply, a company cannot be successful without pleasing its customers, satisfying its suppliers, servicing its creditors, and contributing to its community.⁵³⁰ The law required that directors uphold shareholder primacy, but the reality for those running and managing companies was more complicated, with managers and directors needing to combine their legal obligations with good business decisions, as well as responding to what was expected from them by society.⁵³¹

As attitudes towards corporate responsibilities evolved, company boards faced growing pressure from different constituents, including employees, executives, and the government, to act in ways that were not always in the clear interests of the ordinary shareholders.⁵³² Moreover, many directors accepted stakeholder demands as legitimate, particularly as different stakeholder groups increasingly began to overlap; the shareholder might have other identities, *e.g.*, as an employee, a customer, a supplier, or a local resident, but it was only as the owner of equity that s / he had a legal right to a vote on the management of the company.⁵³³ Expectations of what constituted good corporate behaviour were not static, leading to the recognition that, despite the legal duties to shareholders, there were obligations that went beyond simply what was required by law, as well as a willingness by directors to defend this approach; in 1960, for example, the chairman of Rugby Portland Cement spoke on public ownership, referring to the

⁵²⁹ Armour; Deakin; Konzelmann (2003), p. 7; Keay (2007), p. 578.

⁵³⁰ Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a), p. 15. Although the focus is often on the more sympathetic constituents, *e.g.*, workers, the environment, or the community, non-shareholder stakeholders also include creditors and lenders, often perceived by the public with the same suspicion and distrust as financiers and investors, despite their critical roles in the economy. Company directors, however, were acutely aware of the importance of creditors as stakeholders, as was expressed in 1970 by the chairman of Lines Bros., the toy manufacturer facing serious financial challenges, who explicitly stated that he feels he is responsible not only to shareholders but to the banks that supported the company, the loan stockholders, the staff all over the world, and the customers. (Lines Bros. Ltd. (1970), p. 96.) (Note: not long after these remarks were made Lines Bros collapsed in 1971.)

⁵³¹ Smith (1998), p. 280.

⁵³² Shareholders and Directors (1959), p. 612.

⁵³³ Keay (2007), p. 578.

“...[d]uty to our shareholders to whom we have a definite obligation; a duty to all our employees, for profits are the bulwark behind all our wages and salaries and our continuity of employment; and a duty to the nation.”⁵³⁴ By the time that this proclamation was made, and without any changes in company law, shareholders were seen as being just one party, albeit the paramount one, amongst a consortium of different interests, and that the leaders of industry and commerce were aware of this change in perception, and the need to be responsive to it.⁵³⁵ Similar sentiments were being communicated by company boards in the 1970s, at which stage there still was no change in the law although the debate on shareholder primacy was robust, when the directors of British Leyland stated in 1975 that the company had a “... much wider responsibility than merely serving the interests of the shareholders.”⁵³⁶

The principles of stakeholderism are identifiable in these post-war discussions, as are the roots of the debates on the effectiveness of shareholder primacy as a corporate model and whether legal reform was needed to elevate stakeholder interests.⁵³⁷ Within this context, there were, and continue to be, demands that the interests of other stakeholders, and not just shareholders, be considered by company directors when making decisions.⁵³⁸ At this stage in the development of UK company law, however, there was no statutory requirement for directors to consider stakeholders other than shareholders when making management decisions, even under the pretence that a more inclusive approach to stakeholder considerations was for the good of the shareholders.⁵³⁹

4.2.1 Political positions

Labour’s post-war policies questioned this system based on shareholder primacy, advocating for increased state control and demonstrating a willingness to forfeit shareholder interests, stating in the Party’s 1956 policy paper on social justice, *Towards Equality*, that “... [t]he managers and owners of private industry should be trustees responsible to the nation: in more than one sense, all business is the nation’s business.

⁵³⁴ Rugby Portland Cement (1960), p. 470.

⁵³⁵ Reforming Company Law (1960); Cheffins (2008), p. 341; Freeman; Liedtka (1997), p. 287.

⁵³⁶ Shareholders on the Rack (1975), p. 38.

⁵³⁷ On the current debate, see, for example, Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a); Mayer (2020). For an analysis of the historical debate, see Avi-Yonah (2005).

⁵³⁸ Cheffins (2008), p. 341. See Freeman (1994) on stakeholder theory.

⁵³⁹ Armour; Deakin; Konzelmann (2003), p. 537.

But the mechanisms of control which are supposed to operate in the private sector are clearly inadequate. Control by shareholders over company affairs is virtually non-existent and, even if such control was possible, it would certainly not be in the public interest to revive it.”⁵⁴⁰ Labour’s suggested solution to the questions of industry’s responsibility to stakeholders and to the shortcomings of the existing system that prioritised shareholders, as presented the following year in *Industry and Society*, was to review the Companies Act with the intention of introducing more accountability that would require boards to manage in a way that “... coincides with the interests of the community.”⁵⁴¹

The Conservative view, meanwhile, predictably more supportive of the existing system that prioritised shareholder interests, was expressed by the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Selwyn Lloyd, in a White Paper presented to Parliament in 1961, *The Financial and Economic Obligation of the Nationalised Industries*, “... although the industries have obligations of a national and non-commercial kind, they are not, and ought not, to be regarded as social service absolved from economic and commercial justification.”⁵⁴² Even under state control and freed from the constraints of shareholder primacy, companies were expected to be profitable and efficient, a view that Labour also endorsed in its promotion of its nationalisation policies.⁵⁴³ The narrative of the post-war period illuminates the tensions between those who supported statutory reforms to elevate stakeholder interests, even when they conflict with shareholder interests, and those that advocated for the preservation of shareholder primacy and relied on legal and regulatory solutions other than company law to protect stakeholders (*e.g.*, employment law, contract law, insolvency law, environmental regulations, etc.).⁵⁴⁴

⁵⁴⁰ Labour Party (1956), p. 16.

⁵⁴¹ Labour Party (1957), p. 49; see also for additional recommendations that continue to be recycled, *e.g.*, requiring a ‘code of conduct’ for companies, see Labour Party (1957), p. 53; Kelf-Cohen (1958), p. 273.

⁵⁴² HM Treasury (1961), p. 263; Sampson (1965), p. 576.

⁵⁴³ Dutton (1997), p. 36; see Section 2.4.1.

⁵⁴⁴ Armour; Deakin; Konzelmann (2003), p. 541. For a short overview of stakeholderism see Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a), p. 10). See Williams (2018), p. 667ff., on stakeholder theory. See Moore (2013), p. 63ff., on the private nature of Anglo-American corporate law.

4.3 Conflicting interests and the call for reform

Within the framework of the debate on shareholder primacy, the fundamental questions were asked, and continue to be asked, as to whether there should be a formalisation of a company's expanded responsibilities beyond those to shareholders and whether changes in British company law and / or policy were required.⁵⁴⁵ In her research on company boards published in 1971, Dame Barbara Shenfield considered these issues, with her findings showing that there were explicit acknowledgements by company directors that they needed to manage their companies in socially responsible ways, particularly when it served the company in the long term.⁵⁴⁶ Shenfield, in discussing the responsibilities of directors when there are conflicts of interest amongst stakeholders, observed that "... [i]n cases where boards believe long-term conflicts do exist, and where they wish to resolve them in favour of interest other than the shareholders, the question arises as to whether there needs to be some reformulation of company law to remove doubts as to the legality of their actions."⁵⁴⁷

The calls for legal reforms were directed at the need to bridge the gap between what was happening in practice and company law, as well as to provide a statutory framework for directors to address the interests of their various stakeholders and not just shareholders.⁵⁴⁸ Shenfield's analysis of company boards considers these governance questions, amongst others: "[t]he internal government of companies, the ways in which the interests of other groups such as employees, customers and creditors as well as those of shareholders are balanced, and the relation of companies with the communities in which they operate, are all said to be in need of review and clarification, and the debate centres upon the ways in which companies can be made to recognize and serve certain social responsibilities without impairing their efficiency."⁵⁴⁹ Alongside the constancy

⁵⁴⁵ Ireland (1996), p. 300.

⁵⁴⁶ Shenfield (1971), p. 162; Blanden (1971), p. 19.

⁵⁴⁷ Shenfield (1971), p. 162. The question of whether existing company law can accommodate stakeholder interests alongside those of shareholder remains at the centre of the discussions on corporate purpose and stakeholder capitalism, which are revisited and rediscovered by new generations of market participants (Kershaw; Schuster (2019)).

⁵⁴⁸ Although shareholder primacy was safeguarded by company law, stakeholders could use other legal means to assert their claims, *e.g.*, labour law, contract law, employment law, insolvency law, tax, environmental regulations, etc. (Armour; Deakin; Konzelmann (2003), p. 541).

⁵⁴⁹ Shenfield (1971), p. 14.

and unchanging nature of core company law exists the consistency and familiarity of the narrative questioning the need for reform.

Creating laws to regulate the treatment of diverse stakeholders was not a straightforward task as there was no consensus on which of the various interests should be included, how they should be prioritised, how they should be managed, and against what benchmarks they needed to be judged; trying to create a law or code to address these issues was challenging.⁵⁵⁰ Although there were calls to find an alternative to shareholder primacy, particularly when shareholders were characterised as greedy, apathetic, and both unsuitable and unable to direct management in making decisions for the efficient and productive running of British companies, these were not being met easily.⁵⁵¹ Throughout the post-war period, and against the backdrop of societal changes that profoundly impacted the development of British industry, issues of stakeholder interests and shareholder primacy were discussed in business, legal, and political circles, yet neither the Companies Act of 1948 nor the Companies Act of 1967 reflected suggested reforms.⁵⁵² Despite the widely acknowledged need for company law reform that would address the changing nature of UK companies, including the disconnect between ownership and the control, legal changes were not introduced and no alternative to shareholders was found to fill the (often nominal) role of monitoring boards and enforcing accountability, with UK company law preserving the rights and interests of equity owners.⁵⁵³ As a result, the gap between the law and practice continued to widen, in full view of the financial markets and all its stakeholders, and although the statutory treatment of shareholders preserved their primacy, the challenges faced by chairmen and directors were evident as “... any company that ignored the claims of employees, creditors, or consumers, will soon find itself in deep political water.”⁵⁵⁴

⁵⁵⁰ Shenfield (1971), p. 149.

⁵⁵¹ Sampson (1971), p. 657. See Sections 3.1.

⁵⁵² Durham (1982), p. 568. The Companies Act 2006, s. 172(1) makes considering employees a duty of company directors, although these interests remain subordinate and related to shareholder interests (Licht (2019), p. 9; Moore (2018), p. 145). For a discussion of the law that preceded s. 172, *i.e.*, Companies Act 1980, s. 46, followed by Companies Act 1985, s. 309, see Moore (2018), p. 151ff.).

⁵⁵³ Shenfield (1971), p. 11.

⁵⁵⁴ Look Who the Owners Are (1977), p. 82.

4.4 The UK courts

The UK courts, hesitant to interfere in the internal management of companies, took a non-interventionist approach to interpreting shareholder primacy, *i.e.*, that directors do not have to manage exclusively for short-term results and to maximise profits, allowing boards to apply commercial judgement to their decisions, “[t]here is case law to the effect that while directors are to manage companies with shareholders in mind, they do have a reasonably wide discretion in the factors which they may consider in deciding what is going to benefit the company.”⁵⁵⁵ Directors were accepted as the authorised voice of the shareholders, which typically followed the recommendations of the board, and it was only when a majority of shareholders agree that there has been wrongdoing that they can exercise their power and vote to remove directors, with shareholder litigation being a much less likely outcome.⁵⁵⁶ Although the UK system provided some flexibility and protection for directors exercising their judgement, this should not be confused with an acceptance of stakeholder interests to be on par with those of shareholders or that business decisions can be made that are harmful to shareholder interests, in the short or long term.⁵⁵⁷ Ultimately, shareholder primacy was preserved and the interests of other stakeholders considered through that lens; “...non-shareholders have little or no power to influence the directions that the directors take in decision-making.”⁵⁵⁸

In the 1962 case *Parke v Daily News Ltd*,⁵⁵⁹ the shareholders in the Daily News took the company and the directors to court for making a decision that they deemed to be beyond the company’s powers, *i.e.*, to pay employees compensation for lost pension rights that resulted from a merger between newspapers.⁵⁶⁰ A director of the Daily News in charge of labour relations told staff that the company had no legal obligation to pay

⁵⁵⁵ Keay (2007), p. 581; Keay (2010), p. 388; Moore (2018), p. 147; Moore (2016), p. 15; see Moore (2013), p. 144ff., on the internal management doctrine. See Mukwiri (2013) questioning the shareholder-primacy assumption in English law. See Davies (2015), p. 366, on common law and the pro-shareholder position.

⁵⁵⁶ Moore (2013), p. 147; Davies (2015), p. 366; Cheffins; Black (2006), p. 1399ff. For a detailed discussion of derivative actions, including the statutory reforms introduced with the Companies Act, 2006, see Kershaw (2012), p. 601ff. For a comparison of UK and US derivative actions, see Scarlett (2011).

⁵⁵⁷ Kershaw; Schuster (2019), p. 11.

⁵⁵⁸ Keay (2007), p. 605.

⁵⁵⁹ *Parke v Daily News* [1962] Ch. 927.

⁵⁶⁰ *Daily News Shareholder Wins £1.12m. Action* (1962), p. 19; Moore (2016), p. 16.

compensation but proposed it, nonetheless; the court ruled that this decision by directors, no matter how well meaning in its intention, was not conducive to the interests of the company, and found in favour of the shareholders that opposed it.⁵⁶¹ This example demonstrates how, despite directors' willingness to take a more stakeholder-friendly approach in its management decisions, shareholders could take action to protect the interests of the company, *i.e.*, to act to benefit of the shareholders as a general body, successfully contesting this example of directors' prioritising other stakeholder interests.⁵⁶²

That the decision was based on the best interests of the company, which is not clearly defined, emphasises the ambiguities in how the duties of directors are understood and how directors can be held legally accountable to shareholders.⁵⁶³ As described by Mr Barry Barker, Secretary and Chief Executive of the Institute of Chartered Secretaries and Administrators in a series of papers delivered in 1978 / 79, "[t]raditionally they [the directors] had felt that they held the company in trust for the shareholders; but now they find themselves assailed by demands for accountability to employees, to creditors, to government policies over wage rates and prices, to the conservationists and environmentalists generally... Yet our systems of law and practice are still such that these boards of directors, though many sections of society yap at their gates, are self-perpetuating oligarchies accountable to no one, provided that they don't put their hands in the till..."⁵⁶⁴ Relying on the courts to protect shareholder primacy was challenging to post-war shareholders that did not yet have the added clarity of the Companies Act 2006; without a clear definition it was a difficult to assess the behaviour of directors, contributing to the perception of a lack of accountability by company boards.⁵⁶⁵

4.5 Pressures on the principle of shareholder primacy

The strain on the principle of shareholder primacy was felt when boards used company profits for the benefit of stakeholders other than shareholders, without shareholder consent or guidance for such actions in the company's constitutional

⁵⁶¹ Daily News Shareholder Wins £1.12m. Action (1962), p. 19.

⁵⁶² Moore (2016), p. 14; Keay (2006), p. 340; Attenborough (2009), p. 343.

⁵⁶³ Keay (2006), p. 341; Moore (2016), p. 19; Bavoso (2014), p. 216.

⁵⁶⁴ Barker (1982), p. 87.

⁵⁶⁵ Keay (2010), p. 385; Moore (2016), p. 19. The limited amount of shareholder litigation in the UK was another contributing factor to director behaviour (Tomasic; Akinbami (2011), p. 237).

documents, raising questions on whether companies that invested in worker recreational facilities, gave donations to charities, or kept prices lower than those supported by the market, as examples, were going against company law by not maximising the distribution of net profits to shareholders.⁵⁶⁶ Shareholder primacy was not just being questioned by other stakeholders, however, but by shareholders that saw their interests more broadly than just short-term profits, as was expressed by the General Manager of Legal & General in 1973, "...[s]hareholders are not a separate community from the general population and are the same people who are showing increasing concern for human rights and the environment. It seems to me therefore that directors who act upon the assumption that shareholders are prepared to support new forms of social responsibility by companies are not failing in their statutory obligation to promote the interests of shareholders."⁵⁶⁷ Those calling for the increased protection of stakeholder interests, which included workers and consumers, and for companies' to be accountable to the community and the nation, were pushing against the prioritising of shareholders over other stakeholder groups that contributed to a company's activities.⁵⁶⁸

In the post-war era, there was a growing movement advocating for companies to have broader and more general obligations that were not necessarily at the expense of shareholder interests but which used a wider lens through which these interests were seen.⁵⁶⁹ Confronting economic challenges and industrial unrest, British industry faced public scrutiny and calls for increased oversight as it struggled against the challenges of nationalisations, restructurings, and other industrial and corporate actions that threatened the established corporate order, "[s]ince their success or otherwise in output and exports is seen to be directly related to the balance of payments and other national economic problems, this gives support to the idea that companies must be subjected to such control as will make their profit-seeking congruent with the Government's overall economic strategy, and thus responsive to the needs of the community as a whole."⁵⁷⁰ That companies needed to consider the interests of stakeholders other than equity shareholders

⁵⁶⁶ Shorter Note (1965), p. 1029.

⁵⁶⁷ Palmer (1982), p. 106.

⁵⁶⁸ See Keay (2007), p. 586; Kiarie (2006), p. 332, on the communitarian view of the company and of directors' duties to stakeholders.

⁵⁶⁹ Keay (2010), p. 376.

⁵⁷⁰ Shenfield (1971), p. 13.

was a widely mooted concept in the post-war decades, although there remained a chasm between declarations for purpose and actions that would result in company law reforms, a discrepancy that persisted with the movements for stakeholderism and enlightened shareholderism.⁵⁷¹

The assumption that shareholders were focused exclusively on profits was countered by certain investors as they sought to communicate a more enlightened position; Mr. T. J. Palmer, from the financial institution Legal and General, made the following observations in the early 1970s, “[q]uite apart from the views of society at large there is no evidence today that either the stock market or our shareholders expect us to be ‘profit maximisers’ to the exclusion of all else. In the first place there has been a radical change in the climate of thinking on these matters over the post-war period and particularly in the last few years and the belief that companies have a duty to act as responsible members of society is not confined to social theorists or crusading newspapers.”⁵⁷² This statement by a senior manager at a leading institutional investor is indicative of how these issues were being considered by the financial community, *i.e.*, the acceptance that the company did not exist exclusively for its equity owners but also had responsibilities to other stakeholders whose interests were distinct from, although not necessarily in conflict with, those of its shareholders, as well as the importance of communicating this position.⁵⁷³

In this climate of shifting expectations of the social responsibilities and accountability of companies, the CBI, as the organisation representing the interests of UK businesses, established a committee under Lord Watkinson, which reported its findings in 1973.⁵⁷⁴ As reported in the *Financial Times*, the CBI committee concluded that “... directors have responsibilities not only to their shareholders but to employees and society at large...”, and called for a code of corporate behaviour, findings that were accepted as reflecting the views of the majority of the British public on corporate responsibility.⁵⁷⁵

⁵⁷¹ See Bebcuk; Tallarita (2020a).

⁵⁷² Palmer (1982), p. 104.

⁵⁷³ See Keay (2007), p. 605, on the UK’s enlightened ‘third way’ that combines shareholder and stakeholder interests.

⁵⁷⁴ Confederation of British Industry (1973a); Confederation of British Industry (1973b); Cheffins (2015), p. 400; Shareholder Pressure (1973), p. 18.

⁵⁷⁵ Shareholder Pressure (1973), p. 18; Confederation of British Industry (1973a), p. 4.

Taking a similar stance a few years later in *The Responsibilities of the British Public Company*, the CBI declared that “[c]ompanies must in our view recognise that they have functions, duties and moral obligations that go beyond the immediate pursuit of profit and the requirement of the law... The company must pay proper regards to a variety of interest other than those of shareholders, both inside and outside the company itself.”⁵⁷⁶ The CBI also urged the Government to consider establishing a non-binding advisory Code of Corporate Conduct “... to guide boards of directors in making decisions with a social or ethical content; to provide them with a body of doctrine and to help raise the general standard of corporate behaviour.”⁵⁷⁷ The movements for stakeholderism and corporate social responsibility were not transitory trends but consistent and constant component of the ongoing discussion on corporate governance.

There was increasing public pressure for legal reforms that provided directors with a statutory framework that reflected these evolving views, rather than relying on shareholders to direct boards, and that there should be public accountability.⁵⁷⁸ The CBI showed an awareness of the dangers of appearing unresponsive and was encouraged to lead its members to compromise; whereas business organisations recognised the need to adopt a narrative of change, albeit one that serves to protect the *status quo*, it is by no means certain that their affiliates will follow their lead.⁵⁷⁹ The CBI’s willingness to consider stakeholder interests can be understood as an enlightened approach to corporate responsibilities or, alternatively, as an attempt to project an image of progress to camouflage a commitment to preserving the existing system based on shareholder primacy.⁵⁸⁰ The cyclicity of these narratives, during which very little changes in the underlying core laws, suggests the latter explanation may be more credible than the former, as is likely the case in subsequent iterations of stakeholderism.

4.5.1.1 Distillers Thalidomide

Equity shareholders remained focused on returns and distributions but there was an awareness of broader concerns, as well as of the impact on the share prices and profitability of public companies that did not acknowledge the interests of other

⁵⁷⁶ Confederation of British Industry (1973b), p. 4; Davies; Wedderburn of Charlton (1977), p. 201.

⁵⁷⁷ Confederation of British Industry (1973b), p. 3.

⁵⁷⁸ Shareholder Pressure (1973), p. 18.

⁵⁷⁹ Fox (2017), p. 211, (originally published in 1977).

⁵⁸⁰ Davies; Wedderburn of Charlton (1977), p. 201.

stakeholders.⁵⁸¹ In extreme examples of greed or negligence, particularly when they received public attention, these concerns were magnified; the Distillers Thalidomide episode, in which Distillers, the drinks and pharmaceuticals company that was the distributor of the drug that resulted in severe birth defects when taken by pregnant women and reached a settlement with victims in 1968, but, under unrelenting pressure, agreed to further compensation agreements in the 1970s, was identified by the *Financial Times* as one of the first cases “... where institutional investors seemed – whatever their real motives – to put pressure on a major company to recognise social obligations which go beyond those demanded by company law...”⁵⁸² In 1973, *The Economist*, commenting on the responsibilities of the company and its shareholders in addressing the ongoing Thalidomide situation and the possible responses, observed that “[i]ts directors have conducted themselves in a way that indicates that they consider their primary duty is to their shareholder... There is no apparent moral responsibility on the shoulders of the Distillers’ directors. The moral responsibility on the company is the one that its shareholders are prepared to accept on the company’s behalf.”⁵⁸³ This description of the situation shows both an adherence to the principle of shareholder primacy and a clear demonstration of how profit maximisation might not always be the priority of shareholders (although reputational damage impacts share prices).

Acting in a socially responsible way was in the company’s long-term interest as the public relations fallout, fed by relentless media coverage demanding a more comprehensive response, had profound impacts on returns, leading its leadership to “... not let the company’s interests suffer from falling into public disrepute...” and to make decisions that would allow for public, and investor, forgiveness.⁵⁸⁴ This example raises the question of whether changes in company law would have led to a different outcome; in her research, Shenfield concludes that where there is a need to balance the interests of various constituents, of which equity shareholders are one, it is not clear that legal restructuring or policy interventions were effective, other than to provide clarity as to the discretion that boards can take to act in socially responsible ways that do not appear

⁵⁸¹ Armour; Deakin; Konzelmann (2003), p. 546.

⁵⁸² Shareholder Pressure (1973), p. 18; Vernon; Middleton; Harper (1973), p. 4.

⁵⁸³ The Thalidomide Issue (1973), p. 9.

⁵⁸⁴ The Thalidomide Issue (1973), p. 9; Sunday Times of London Insight Team (1979).

immediately profitable for the shareholders.⁵⁸⁵ In the Distillers' example, and in keeping with company law, it was the shareholders, and not the directors, that took the initiative to act in the interest of the other stakeholders, in this case the customers.

4.6 Corporate communication

In an environment that was putting increasing pressure on the existing system of shareholder primacy and calling for the elevation of stakeholder interests, companies were looking for ways to communicate change that would be publicly recognised and rewarded, without sacrificing the interests of their equity owners.⁵⁸⁶ Increasingly, company boards sought to communicate to investors and the market, as well as to other stakeholders, *e.g.*, trade unions, lawmakers, policymakers, and the general public, a corporate image of social responsibility and willing engagement with the community, using the rhetoric of inclusion.⁵⁸⁷ Company boards were making public pronouncements supporting stakeholder interests without any changes to their legal obligations but as a reaction to shifts in public and political perceptions and expectations.⁵⁸⁸ Like with nationalisations, boards were reaching out to their shareholders, although not necessarily as a reaction to a looming crisis like state expropriations.⁵⁸⁹

Corporate statements referencing the protection of stakeholder interests became increasingly common in the annual statements by company chairmen, often without acknowledging any legal constraints.⁵⁹⁰ As expressed by Mr John B. H. Jackson, Director of Philips Industries Ltd, at the end of the 1970s, “[t]he real situation emerges when one examines the way in which directors say they carry out their duty of acting in the best interests of their company. Many of them talk about ‘balancing interests which normally coincide but occasionally conflict’. Few of them if any, talk, as the Courts would wish them to, about admitting the interests of others only insofar as they coincide with the interests of shareholders. Most of them insist on the importance of the future in the context of both shareholders’ and employees’ interests.”⁵⁹¹

⁵⁸⁵ Shenfield (1971), p. 162.

⁵⁸⁶ Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a), p. 18.

⁵⁸⁷ Fairfax (2006), p. 697.

⁵⁸⁸ Moore (2016), p. 27.

⁵⁸⁹ See Chapter 2 on nationalisations.

⁵⁹⁰ Conscience Calls (1975), p. 70.

⁵⁹¹ Jackson (1982), p. 18.

Laporte, the British chemicals firm, was an example of a company taking a proactive approach in seeking to communicate its commitment to shareholders and other stakeholders, taking out advertisements that proclaimed that it is "... a free-enterprise British public company working on behalf of its customers, employees, shareholders and country."⁵⁹² Increasingly, directors explicitly and publicly communicated that they understood that a company cannot, and should not, ignore its customers, suppliers, workers, community, and other stakeholders to focus solely on its shareholders and that they were addressing stakeholder interests when making their strategic and operational decisions.⁵⁹³ Company boards were projecting that they were sensitive to all stakeholder groups, including shareholders, and sought ways to demonstrate how they included their interests in their decision making.⁵⁹⁴ For example, in the late 1970s, Shell, the oil and gas company, started holding less formal public meetings at which shareholders and other constituents could meet with management, creating an opportunity for the company to boost its engagement with investors; these informal gatherings were part of a wider initiative to communicate more with shareholders, the general public, employees, and other groups, including financial analysts.⁵⁹⁵

It was not only individual companies promoting the image of a more inclusive approach to how they were being managed; the CBI sought to help its members adapt to changing attitudes, calling on boards to interact more with their shareholders, in general, and with the institutional investors, in particular, as well as advocating for non-executive directors to play important interfacing and facilitating roles between boards and their shareholders.⁵⁹⁶ Directors were responding to the shifts in the political atmosphere and were widening their approach to addressing stakeholder interests, acknowledging that they had a responsibility to consider a range of constituents to ensure the success of their business and that the laws upholding shareholder primacy did not preclude them from acting accordingly or, at least, adjusting their public statements to communicate that they

⁵⁹² Laporte (1974), p. 48.

⁵⁹³ Davies; Wedderburn of Charlton (1977), p. 201; see Armour; Deakin; Konzelmann (2003), p. 537, on 'enlightened shareholder value'.

⁵⁹⁴ Cheffins (2008), p. 341.

⁵⁹⁵ A Cordial Way of Shelling out Facts to Shareholders (1977), p. 21. Financial analysts are included in this list of constituents, reflecting their growing importance.

⁵⁹⁶ Colchester (1978), p. 34. The development of the role of the non-executive director is an important aspect of corporate governance but is beyond the scope of this thesis. See Moore (2013).

were taking a more inclusive approach.⁵⁹⁷ Corporate communications increasingly reflected the mood of the nation, although whether this genuinely represented changes in the attitudes of directors, or if it was no more than calculated attempts to deflect criticism with well-drafted proclamations of corporate purpose, is less clear; the inclusion of stakeholder interests in company communications reflects evolving societal expectations, regardless of legal stasis, and “... the fact that corporations favor [*sic*] a mode of discourse that embraces a concern from stakeholders suggests dissatisfaction with the shareholder primacy norm.”⁵⁹⁸ By adopting approaches that includes the more visible aspects of inclusion, British industry was using corporate communications to direct the narrative, adapting to meet the mood of the times and taking steps to protect themselves.⁵⁹⁹

4.7 1970s and the Friedman Doctrine

In 1970, nearing the end of the post-war period, there was an on-going, high-profile debate amongst academics and members of the business community on the responsibilities of the company, to which the economist Milton Friedman contributed his infamous 1970 *New York Times* article.⁶⁰⁰ The orthodox adherence to shareholder primacy is often attributed to the wholesale embracing of what has become known as the ‘Friedman Doctrine’, even though the primacy of shareholders was already well-established in mainstream thinking and legal discourse about corporate behaviour and responsibilities.⁶⁰¹ Friedman’s promotion of shareholder primacy became the guiding force for many corporate leaders and their advisors, as well as being endorsed by the law and economics movement, with the shareholder wealth maximisation approach influencing directors in the US and the UK.⁶⁰² This interpretation of directors’ responsibilities was based on the debates of the preceding decades, the nuances of which

⁵⁹⁷ Elliot (1984), p. 102.

⁵⁹⁸ Fairfax (2006), p. 699.

⁵⁹⁹ Fairfax (2006), p. 705.

⁶⁰⁰ Williams (2018), p. 665.

⁶⁰¹ Friedman (1970) p. SM17; Cheffins (2020), p. 5. For a history, beginning in the 1970s, of the use of the term ‘shareholder primacy’ and a contrast between ‘radical shareholder primacy’ and ‘traditional shareholder primacy’, see Millon (2013). See also Gindis (2020) on the influential Jensen and Meckling 1976 publication on the definition of the firm (Jensen; Meckling (1976)) and Davis (2021) on shareholder primacy and the democratisation of corporate purpose.

⁶⁰² Keay (2010), p. 373; Bruner (2013), p. 61.

often fell away in the changing post-war financial markets in which shareholder primacy became part of the prevailing narrative used to justify prioritising profits above any other corporate consideration.⁶⁰³ Shareholder primacy came to dominate corporate thinking, bleeding into the short-termism and increasingly orthodox definition of shareholder interests that has become closely identified with the subsequent Thatcher and Reagan era.⁶⁰⁴

Milton Friedman's arguments are often construed to be anti-stakeholder, a misreading that gained popularity amongst both the supporters and the critics of unfettered laissez-faire capitalism, even though Friedman's position did not oppose board decisions that were positive for stakeholder interests and also created shareholder value.⁶⁰⁵ In his *New York Times* article, Friedman was addressing the contemporaneous debate on the 'doctrine of social responsibilities' for business, asserting that "[i]n a free-enterprise, private-property system, a corporate executive is an employee of the owners of the business. He has direct responsibility to his employers. That responsibility is to conduct the business in accordance with their desires, which generally will be to make as much money as possible while conforming to the basic rules of society, both those embodied in law and those embodied in ethical cannon."⁶⁰⁶ Notably, Friedman places the goal of profit maximisation within society's legal and ethical boundaries. Friedman's explanation of shareholder primacy remains at the centre of the debate on corporate purpose and social responsibility that has been ongoing for decades, despite its occasional repackaging with a veneer of originality for new audiences.⁶⁰⁷

In his earlier work, *Capitalism and Freedom*, Friedman argued that the board is the agent of the shareholders and it is not the role of the company director or corporate manager to deploy resources to social or other causes beyond the creation of long-term

⁶⁰³ Deakin (2005), p. 13.

⁶⁰⁴ Konzelmann; Chic; Fovargue-Davies (2020), p. 17.

⁶⁰⁵ Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a), p. 16; Friedman (1970) p. SM17.

⁶⁰⁶ Friedman (1970) p. SM17. The article references *Capitalism and Freedom*, where Friedman wrote that "[t]he view has been gaining widespread acceptance that corporate officials and labor [*sic*] leaders have a "social responsibility" that goes beyond serving the interests of their stockholders or their members. This view shows a fundamental misconception of the character and nature of a free economy. In such an economy, there is one and only one social responsibility of business – to use its resources and engage in activities designed to increase its profits so long as it stays within the rules of the game, which it to say, engages in open and free competition, without deception or fraud." (Friedman (1962), p. 133.)

⁶⁰⁷ Williams (2018), p. 664ff.

shareholder value; company directors and managers are not qualified to allocate these resources effectively outside the core competencies of the business.⁶⁰⁸ Nonetheless, even the most traditional interpretations of shareholder primacy allows managers to consider other stakeholders: a company without workers or suppliers cannot produce goods, without customers it cannot sell its products to generate revenue, and without engaging with regulators and governments it cannot function.⁶⁰⁹ Companies need stakeholders beyond just shareholders, regardless of legal primacy and, although often distilled to a simplistic binary relationship of shareholders against other stakeholders, this is not how companies operate; the focus on creating profits for shareholder does not extinguish the requirement to consider the interests of other stakeholders, without which there would be nothing to distribute to equity shareholders. Outside of the theoretical realm, profit maximisation cannot drive all management decisions, as argued by Paul Davies in 1978, “[n]either shareholder control (whether by institutional or private shareholders), the forces of market competition, the market in corporate control via takeovers, nor the threat of liquidation seem for various reasons to be sufficient to impose upon corporate managements the discipline of profit maximization. There is consequently vested in such managements, in fact if not in law, an element of discretion – the degree of which varies from case to case – in the setting of corporate goals.”⁶¹⁰

The accepted interpretation of directors’ responsibilities, both according to legal and societal expectations, was under scrutiny and corporate leaders struggled with harmonising the demands of different stakeholders, including shareholders.⁶¹¹ When Friedman was writing in 1970, shareholder primacy was not understood as a doctrine that espoused focusing exclusively on shareholder rights at the expense of every other constituent but rather that by serving the interests of the equity shareholders, all stakeholders are better off.⁶¹² It was in the 1980s, the ‘greed is good’ decade of the corporate raider, Margaret Thatcher, and Ronald Reagan, that the identification of shareholder primacy with singularly focused short-term profits, as it was often presented

⁶⁰⁸ Friedman (1962), pp. 133-134.

⁶⁰⁹ Chen; Hanson (2004); Wells (2002); Roe (2001); Jensen (2001).

⁶¹⁰ Davies (1978), p. 264.

⁶¹¹ Cheffins (2020), p. 5; Roe (2021), p.7.

⁶¹² Chen; Hanson (2004), p. 43.

and understood, flourished.⁶¹³ Corporate leadership increasingly focused on delivering short-term results to their burgeoning institutional shareholders based on the premise that this was the legal mandate of shareholder primacy, in an environment where “[m]arket forces and social norms seem to be the primary drivers of shareholder expectations and management behaviour.”⁶¹⁴

The shareholder primacy norm at the core of UK company law has resisted reform and its statutory status was strengthened with section 172 of the Companies Act 2006, although this was presented as merely codifying an existing legal position.⁶¹⁵ Despite the historical success at withstanding reform and based on the precedents of prior cycles, it is not certain that the British public will continue to accept the principle of shareholder primacy or whether the peripheral regulatory and legal adaptations that have been implemented will be enough to repulse demands for fundamental systemic legal changes.⁶¹⁶ By the end of the post-war era, and with the economy entering a new phase with Thatcherism, the calls for company law reform subsided; whereas the debate on shareholder primacy persisted, it took a global financial crisis to refocus attention on the arguments that had driven the demands for legal change that culminated in the unsuccessful attempts at company law reform in the 1970s.⁶¹⁷

4.8 Missed opportunities: The 1973 Companies Bill

The 1973 Companies Bill, introduced by the Edward Heath’s Conservative Government, sought to make the duties and powers of directors more explicit and introduced the idea that directors, guided by the principle of shareholder primacy, could take the interests of other stakeholders, *i.e.*, employees, into account, with *The Economist* proclaiming that the Bill “... makes it old-fashioned, almost illegal, to say: “my only duties are to my shareholders.””⁶¹⁸ That this elevation of employee interests was

⁶¹³ Cheffins (2020), p. 5; Sneirson (2020), p. 83; Stone (1987); Langevoort (2020), p. 379.

⁶¹⁴ Millon (2013), 1040. Short-termism was also driven by reporting requirements and the market’s focus on share-based performance metrics and equity-linked compensation. On short-term managerial focus, see Bhagat; Hubbard (2020), p. 7.

⁶¹⁵ The Companies Act 2006, s. 172; Moore (2016), p. 12.

⁶¹⁶ Moore (2016), p. 29.

⁶¹⁷ Gamble; Kelly (2001), p. 112.

⁶¹⁸ *Shades of the Prison House* (1973), p. 87; UK Parliament (1973), p. 20. The Bill also recommended more disclosure requirements, which its critics claimed “... enlarges the gap between this fiction and fact by giving the non-existent rational shareholder even more power that he will fail to use than he has now.” (*Shades of the Prison House* (1973), p. 87.) Unlike today’s listed-company reports that are heavily

introduced by the Conservatives reflected the growing prominence of the movements for industrial democracy and an indication of the widespread acceptance by British industry for directors to consider stakeholders other than shareholders.⁶¹⁹ Although introduced with the expectation of changing existing law, the 1973 Companies Bill lapsed with the change of government in 1974, scuttling the proposed legal reforms.⁶²⁰

The acknowledgement of the need to consider stakeholders, and employees specifically, was not extinguished with the failure of the 1973 Companies Bill and the ousting of the Conservatives from government.⁶²¹ The Labour Party, which returned to government in February 1974 with a minority, in June published a Green Paper on the reform of company law that sought to increase the government's oversight of the City, including supporting the interests of other stakeholders on the basis that shareholders, in whose name companies were nominally run, had failed to exercise their control.⁶²² The Labour victory, followed by their majority win in the October 1974 election, occurred alongside the 1973-1974 market crash, which on June 1974 saw the FT Index and All Share Index down more than 50% from their peaks, inflation at a post-war high of 16.5%, and financial hardships for many British companies and their investors.⁶²³ The Green Paper, delivered in the midst of the financial crisis, rejected the existing approach of self-regulation and called for a commission, like the American Securities and Exchange Commission ("SEC"), staffed by 'City men', to oversee the securities markets and other areas of finance, adopting a more interventionist and legislative approach than that taken by the existing collection of voluntary bodies (*e.g.*, Takeover Panel, Department of Trade, Bank of England).⁶²⁴

regulated and conform to specific standards, directors in the post-war era not only had a lot more freedom in what information they shared with, or withheld from, the public, including their own shareholders, but were accustomed to limiting disclosure and typically resisted adding to the information that they were required to produce; Cheffins (2015), p. 401.

⁶¹⁹ UK Parliament (1973), p. 20. See Chapter 5 and Chapter 6 on industrial democracy.

⁶²⁰ The UK joined the European Economic Community on January 1, 1973, which had consequences for the trajectory of the development of UK company law and corporate governance. See Section 6.4.3.

⁶²¹ Kynaston (2001), p. 478.

⁶²² Very Interesting (1974), p. 96; Kynaston (2001), p. 478.

⁶²³ Littlewood (1998), p. 208.

⁶²⁴ Very Interesting (1974), p. 96. See *Reforming Company Law* (1960), p. 144, on earlier considerations of an UK SEC-type body.

The calls for a formalised watchdog to protect the interests of shareholders and to oversee mergers and acquisitions was resisted by the City, which continued to rely on self-regulatory instruments and processes.⁶²⁵ Alongside this opposition, there were a few voices within the City that were critical of the effectiveness of British self-regulations, for example, the stockbroker Victor Sandelson criticised the Takeover Panel for failing to stay in control of events and called for the creation of something like the SEC to regulate the financial markets, which could no longer depend on the discipline imposed by an English gentleman's needs to preserve his reputations.⁶²⁶ Further progress was made with the Companies Bill 1978, introduced by James Callaghan's Labour Government, which addressed the interests of employees, although not as a statutory obligation, "... requiring directors to have regard, in the performance of their functions, to matters which include the interests of the company's employees generally, as well as the interests of its members", that was then reflected in the Companies Act 1980.⁶²⁷

⁶²⁵ Kynaston (2001), p. 556.

⁶²⁶ Kynaston (2001), p. 467. The Green Paper also called for the nationalisation of the nation's banks and insurance companies, which would bring these powerful financial institutions under the control of the state. (Kynaston (2001), p. 478; see Section 2.9.1 on the nationalisations of insurance companies and financial institutions). In addition, the Green Paper called for a two-tiered board system but did not go so far as supporting the idea of the worker shareholder as an essential means of distributing corporate power (see Chapter 5 on worker shareholders).

⁶²⁷ Companies Act 1980, s. 46; Knight (1982), p. 13; Durham (1982), p. 568; Prentice (1981).

5 Industrial democracy and the worker shareholder

5.1 Post-war reconstruction and the movement for industrial democracy

The political environment of the post-war consensus, and its evolution under different governments and prime ministers, with changing economic conditions and shifting societal expectations and norms, was the backdrop to the rise of a new stage in the movement for industrial democracy.⁶²⁸ Britain was undergoing major changes in its institutions and policies, both domestic and international, and while the general public faced the hardships of post-war austerity, controls, and rationing, “Labour Britain was a laboratory of social engineering and reconstruction.”⁶²⁹ Industrial democracy was part of the late nineteenth- and twentieth-century movements for the empowerment of labour and the enfranchisement of the working classes, which increased in intensity with the profound societal changes following the end of WWII.⁶³⁰ After the political, economic, and social dislocations of two world wars, as well as the upheavals of the Russian Revolution and the spread of socialist and communist regimes in different parts of the globe, the calls for increased workers’ rights within Britain were growing in intensity as they were taken up by mainstream political parties to become part of the national political debate.⁶³¹ The broader post-war political narrative was infused with ways of expanding democratic ideals and inclusiveness, which were applied to how various constituents, including workers, were perceived and what inadequacies of representation needed to be addressed, although until the mid-1970s “... few companies gave much thought to a wider positive role for unions or their members, although some did gradually realise the need to try to communicate more with their employees about company affairs, while

⁶²⁸ On the background for post-war Industrial democracy, see Clegg (1960), p. 3ff.; see also Coates; Topham (1975a), Coates; Topham (1975b); Coates; Topham (1975c). For a nineteenth-century study of industrial democracy, see Webb; Webb (1897).

⁶²⁹ Morgan (1992), p. 30.

⁶³⁰ See Clegg (1951), p. 1ff., for a history of the development of industrial democracy. See also Blumberg (1971), p. 141ff., for a discussion on Clegg, “one of Britain’s leading industrial relations experts”, and his role in the evolving definition of industrial democracy as a reflection of a changing understanding of political democracy.

⁶³¹ For a contemporaneous understanding of how scholars at the height of the Cold War viewed the topic of worker shareholders, including the ideological struggle between Russia and the West, see Copeman (1958), p. 10ff. See also Hailsham of St. Marylebone (1958) for an example of how the Soviet threat to capitalism was portrayed; see Copeman (1958) on the Russian system and the struggle between capital and labour.

others had been driven by the conflict traditions of their factories to consider whether there were better methods of running their labour relations.”⁶³²

Within this context, and as part of the various political attempts to address the challenges of the era, which included nationalisations and shareholder democracy, there were mounting demands for increasing participation by workers in the ownership and management of British industry through the various forms of industrial democracy.⁶³³ As the post-war political landscape shifted to make room for the support of the socioeconomic platforms of the left that was manifested in the 1945 Labour electoral victory, there were growing demands for greater representation by, and more equitable treatment of, the British working class, of which share ownership, including increasing the number of workers shareholders, was one aspect.⁶³⁴ Industrial democracy was an important manifestation of workers’ demands for participation, and alongside the growing influence of organised labour, there was a push to see workers improve their position within industry and become equity owners.⁶³⁵ For some supporters of the movements to democratise British industry, it was the worker’s right to be an equity owner in the company for which s / he laboured, to profit from his / her work as an owner and not just a labourer, and to have the right to be heard and the authority, as a shareholder, to instruct.⁶³⁶

In an environment that was encouraging shareholder democracy more broadly, workers were seen as desirable group to target for increasing participation, meeting the goals of both widening the shareholder base and including workers in the ownership of industry.⁶³⁷ The post-war calls from certain corners for the workingman (and, by extension, the workingwoman) to have not only full legal rights but also a political voice as an equal participant in the democratic process were extended to industry and the financial markets, including seeing share ownership as a means to achieve industrial democracy.⁶³⁸ The encouragement of share ownership by workers, like the WSOC

⁶³² Elliot (1984), p. 111.

⁶³³ Gumbrell-McCormick; Hyman (2019), p. 92.

⁶³⁴ Copeman (1958), p. 3.

⁶³⁵ Goss (1973), p. 5.

⁶³⁶ Copeman (1975), p. 41.

⁶³⁷ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xvii; Copeman (1958), p. 28.

⁶³⁸ Edwards (2016), p. 107; in contrast to the WSOC, the TUC discredited the concept of employee ownership schemes (Trades Union Congress (1973), p. 35; see Section 5.5).

policies that endorsed an increase in employee shareholding as part of its more general goal for wider share ownership, was based on the belief that it would benefit the country as a whole.⁶³⁹

5.1.1 Industrial democracy within democratic frameworks

The *zeitgeist* following WWII that was reflected in the creation of the post-war settlement was one of growing inclusiveness, with elements of the financial and industrial communities, some of whom were working with the new Labour Government on its economic plan, recognising the need to heed the calls for increased inclusion and democratisation that were emanating from across the political spectrum.⁶⁴⁰ Industrial democracy was a reflection of the movements for political democratisation demanding representation; “[d]emocracy is infectious. This is one of the main strengths of the industrial democrat’s case. For, in a society in which democratic rights are increasingly recognised, it becomes more and more difficult to maintain that industry should be excluded. Why should industry remain one of the major areas to which democratic principles do not apply?”⁶⁴¹

Industrial democracy as a movement went beyond the questions of ownership that were central to shareholder democracy, addressing key elements of post-war industrial relations.⁶⁴² The British labour movements used the language and ideas of democracy as part of their platform seeking to improve the conditions, and increase the rights, of workers, as part of the programme for post-war reconstruction, “...[t]he claim to share in the control of industry rests primarily on the simple democratic right of workpeople to have a voice in the determination of their industrial destinies. It is supported by the knowledge that it is only by recognition of this claim that the potentialities, experience and good sense of the workers can be drawn upon and the full productive powers of industry be effectively realised.”⁶⁴³ The analogy of democracy, taken from the political

⁶³⁹ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xviii. See Section 3.4.3 on the WSOC and shareholder democracy.

⁶⁴⁰ Eatwell (1979), p. 68.

⁶⁴¹ Radice; Fabian Society (1974), p. 6.

⁶⁴² Copeman (1958), p. 24.

⁶⁴³ Trades Union Congress (1944), p. 7.

sphere, was applied to industry, notwithstanding the fundamental differences between citizens and workers and their relationships to the state and to work, respectively.⁶⁴⁴

To advance its agenda, the industrial-democracy movement needed a usable policy framework that was more than the ideological recognition of workers' interests and rights, although there were differing views on what that framework should be; just as the existence of enforceable rules keeps political democracy functioning, so "... a system of industrial democracy must provide mechanisms for protecting the rights and safeguarding the interests of industrial workers. Otherwise it does not deserve to be called democratic."⁶⁴⁵ The parallels between industrial democracy and political democracy were not, however, without its critics, "... [a] primary weakness of the contemporary case for industrial democracy is the presupposition that democracy has been attained in the political system with the existence of parliamentary representation, the principles of which may be usefully emulated to provide for the democratic control of industry. Yet, when examined critically, the achievements of parliamentary democracy have been modest to say the least."⁶⁴⁶ For some, at least, political democracy was a weak model to emulate.⁶⁴⁷ For its advocates, democracy was a means by which to include disparate groups within an established system, countering the efforts of those wanting systemic upheaval, "[a]ll the claims of all the pressure groups cannot be met. But so much of what they seek can be given them, together with such good reasons for refusing the rest, as to make them think that they are being treated fairly, and that their bargaining is giving them as much as they could reasonably expect. The consequence of this system is that most groups in society are integrated of their own free will into the political system. They choose to seek their political aims within the existing system, and thus to add to its stability."⁶⁴⁸

For the advocates of industrial democracy, the conflict between labour and capital was at the core of post-war British democracy, as was expressed in 1968 in *The Labour Party's Plans for Industrial Democracy*, "[i]f the battle for workers' control does not

⁶⁴⁴ Clegg (1951), p. 23; Clegg (1960), p. 81ff.

⁶⁴⁵ Clegg (1960), p. 82.

⁶⁴⁶ Clarke (1977), p. 352.

⁶⁴⁷ Clarke (1977), p. 352.

⁶⁴⁸ Clegg (1960), p. 20.

form up at the very centre of the unions' strategy during that collision it will be a bleak day for labour, and, almost certainly, a bleak day for democracy. The present lethargic drift of the British economy will not continue indefinitely. Either Labour will conscript capital, and in the process of a democratic upsurge, unleash the vast creative initiative of the British working people to re-organise the whole structure on a human basis, or, failing that, capital will decide that political democracy itself is the impediment to the rationalisation of its whole rickety edifice. Parliament is not eternal. Our strong man is lurking, somewhere, waiting for Mr. Wilson and Mr. Heath to conclude their pantomime. If he is to be held off and defeated, we must quickly awaken to the fact that democracy is a permanent self-deepening process, and that unless it is able to expand, it will die."⁶⁴⁹ For Labour, industrial democracy and the empowerment of workers were at the core of the struggle with the stagnating establishment for the future of democratic Britain.⁶⁵⁰

5.2 Motivations for support of industrial democracy

There were many catalysts for those promoting the principles of industrial democracy, from seeking to increase worker participation in the owning and managing of industry to improving working conditions and creating incentives for workers and their organised representatives to align their interests with those of directors and existing shareholders.⁶⁵¹ Worker share ownership was seen as a mean by which workers could contribute not just their labour but also their capital, both directly and, to a greater and growing degree, indirectly, to the companies for which they worked, helping to entwine their incentives with those of the company and creating additional financial ties.⁶⁵²

'Industrial democracy' could be difficult to define, often reflecting the underlying ideological assumptions of its user, the term "...used to define both revolutionary, socialist aspiration for workers' control, and a limited reform which offers consultation, whilst preserving management's right to make the final decision."⁶⁵³ The proponents of industrial democracy as a means of reforming British society were suspicious of attempts by the establishment to co-opt the movement as a means of defanging it; "[t]he confusion

⁶⁴⁹ Coates; Topham (1968b), p. 7.

⁶⁵⁰ Foote (1986), p. 231.

⁶⁵¹ Heller; Anglo-German Foundation for the Study of Industrial Society (1979), p. 3.

⁶⁵² Goss (1973), p. 19.

⁶⁵³ Fatchett (1977), p. 2.

inherent in the concept of workers' participation is not always intentional. True, some people consciously seek to cripple the workers' control movement which has arisen. But for others, the anxiety natural to reformers, to avoid any fundamentalism which might intensify the difficulties involved in securing change. However, it cannot be too strongly urged that, in its usual meaning, participation has the closest and ugliest relationship with a whole train of mean and sleazy predecessors in the sequence of devices for 'heading off' a growing working class demand for control."⁶⁵⁴ Industrial democracy was a broad movement that called for workers to have a more active role in the decisions made at the companies where they worked and to benefit more from the product, and profits, of their labour beyond just their wages; the definition of 'industrial democracy' is neither singular nor categorical, encompassing numerous approaches and schools of thought, which underwent conceptional evolutions.⁶⁵⁵

Industrial democracy is about worker representation and participation, creating opportunities for employees to have real influence on company management and decisions, of both private and public firms and across industries; "[a]s soon as we reject any simple and unique definition of industrial democracy we can see that a number of combinations of its elements — trade union opposition and willing participation of workers with management in a common enterprise — is possible, and that there may be ample room for argument about which combination is the most democratic.... In fact, there exist many combinations of the elements of industrial democracy in different establishments and in different industries, and different combinations may seem to give equally satisfactory and unsatisfactory results."⁶⁵⁶ Industrial democracy was part of a dynamic post-war environment and its various manifestations were influenced by the ability of competing constituents to gain, or retain, control in a modernising Britain.⁶⁵⁷

⁶⁵⁴ Coates; Topham (1968a), p. 228.

⁶⁵⁵ Clegg (1951), p. 1; Clegg (1960), p. 3, writes that the term can "... cover any theory or scheme so long as it is based on a genuine concern for the rights of workers in industry, particularly their right to a share in the control of industrial decisions."

⁶⁵⁶ Clegg (1951), p. 36.

⁶⁵⁷ Poole (1986), p. 13, Elliot (1984), p. 99. The legacy of the post-war period endures in the Labour Party platform, which preserves the ideals of industrial democracy and the criticisms of the inequity of shareholder primacy; as recently as the 2019 national election, the Labour Party ran on a platform that advocated seizing 10% of shares in large UK companies and placing them in Inclusive Ownership Funds ("IOF") that would hold these shares on behalf of workers, be managed by workers, and pay dividends to workers (Labour Party (2019), 60. *The Financial Times*, in an analysis done with the law firm Clifford

5.2.1 Worker share ownership and societal inequalities

Increasing share ownership amongst workers as a means by which to address societal inequalities was a concept that was promoted by advocates from the political left and right, with the former looking to reform the existing capitalist system and the latter seeking ways to fortify and preserve it.⁶⁵⁸ Whereas Labour was committed to its policies of nationalisations and bringing private industry under state control, the Conservatives encouraged equity investing, with wider share ownership, including worker participation in industrial ownership, as a part of a broader programme to expand the property-owning democracy, offering “... insight into the Party’s growing understanding that ownership of capital assets could be part of a transformative project to reshape popular attitudes to capitalism.”⁶⁵⁹ As part of the post-war reconstruction efforts, there was a push for all citizens, including workers, to increase long-term savings and the British working class was targeted by policymakers to become more invested in the financial markets, and specifically the equity markets.⁶⁶⁰

By the mid-1950s and 1960s, employee shareholder schemes were promoted as effective ways to encourage savings and investment, as well as a means to improve industrial relations and inequalities.⁶⁶¹ In a period that was seeing an expansion of industrial-democracy measures, this reflected an increase in the adoption by companies of various schemes for employee profit sharing, and “... in a more liberal and ideological vein, a few companies may be deciding that it is illogical of them to perpetuate the class divisions of company ownership when they are allowing employees increasing democracy in management affairs.”⁶⁶² In what was considered a radical step at the time,

Chance, estimated that this would result in a transfer of value worth £300 bn in 7,000 companies (Pickard (2019), p 1)). The 2017 Labour manifesto promised to broaden ownership in the UK economy, stating that “Britain is a long-established democracy. But the distribution of ownership of the country’s economy means that decisions about our economy are often made by a narrow elite. More democratic ownership structures would help our economy deliver for the many and lead to a fairer distribution of wealth.” (Labour Party (2017), 19.) In 2019, Labour also promised to change the laws that protect shareholder primacy, “[w]e will amend the Companies Act, requiring companies to prioritise long-term growth while strengthening protections for stakeholders, including small suppliers and pension funds.” (Labour Party (2019), 63.)

⁶⁵⁸ Clarke (1977), p. 351.

⁶⁵⁹ Edwards (2016), p.108; Francis (2012), p. 280.

⁶⁶⁰ See, for example, the work of the WSOC (see Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968)). See Labour Party (1956), p. 29, on Labour’s encouragement of personal savings. See Davies (1994), p. 258, on post-war long-term savings and the growth of institutional investing in equities. See Section 3.4.2.

⁶⁶¹ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 55.

⁶⁶² Elliot (1984), p. 187.

some companies had progressive and generous programmes that gave employees at almost every level the ability to invest in their employer companies.⁶⁶³ With increased share ownership, there was hope that there would be a ripple effect of greater awareness of how industry works, although it remained an open question as to whether employees understood what it meant to own shares or whether they saw schemes as just another handout.⁶⁶⁴

The support for industrial democracy as a means by which to bring capital and labour closer together, once considered a socialist policy, was increasingly mainstream, with growing recognition, as described in the work of Hugh Clegg, one of the most important British authority of his time on industrial relations, that industrial democracy could exist within both capitalism and socialism.⁶⁶⁵ From the perspective of the capitalists, expanding the number of worker shareholders was “.... [n]ot a method of redistributing existing wealth and changing society (which is the Labour movement interest); instead they aim at involving employees’ interest in the fortunes of the company by sharing out the new wealth created.”⁶⁶⁶ Employee-shareholder schemes and vehicles for collective savings were particularly appealing to the Conservatives, whereas Labour, partly due to the influence of the trade unions, remained more committed to representation and consultation.⁶⁶⁷

5.3 British industry and a changing workforce

5.3.1 Post-war changes in behaviour and expectations

Although the most vocal advocates of industrial democracy came from the political left, there were those on the right of the political spectrum whose views on managerial prerogatives were evolving to meet the changes of the post-war era.⁶⁶⁸ The Conservative Research Department, describing the shifts in the dynamic between employers and employees, attributed the changes in the general workforce to “[t]he inevitable effect of extended full-time education coupled with high economic

⁶⁶³ Privileged Shareholders (1957), p. 1183.

⁶⁶⁴ Britain's New Breed of Shareholders (1979), p. 31.

⁶⁶⁵ Blumberg (1971), p. 141.

⁶⁶⁶ Elliot (1984), p. 187.

⁶⁶⁷ Plender (1982), p. 30; Elliot (1984), p. 65.

⁶⁶⁸ See Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973).

security...”, and to directors and managers becoming more professional, leading to a recalibration in how these various parties interacted with one another, as well as the expectations and behaviours of each, with “... the average employee much less willing to accept traditional authority at his work-place. Today, most employees at all levels want to know not just what they have to do, but why; and they want some say in how it is done. This is participation in its simplest form – but it represents a change in the doctrine of management to which there is a substantial degree of resistance. Indeed, many managements, and some employers’ associations, are still fighting to retain rights and privileges which have no place in a progressive industrial society.”⁶⁶⁹ The managerial class might not have been enthusiastic about the evolution of the workforce upon which it depended, but there was a growing awareness of a need to address the demands of an increasingly self-confident workforce and industrial democracy provided possible solutions.⁶⁷⁰

Alongside the changing workers, the management running British companies was becoming increasingly professional and independent.⁶⁷¹ Although industrial democracy was a movement that was identified with advancing the interests of the working class, there was an acknowledgment that it could also benefit different levels of the industrial hierarchy; even if the employer or manager’s motivations were distinct from those of employees, “[w]hatever his purpose, whether it be to make a profit, to make a success of his undertaking, to leave a stable concern to his children, or to get through life as easily as possible, his interest is in getting his whole staff to work together as well as possible.”⁶⁷² Within the burgeoning debate on the effectiveness of industrial democracy to improve performance and efficiencies, aligning the incentives of labour with the existing system by making workers owners of equity shares in industrial companies was increasingly accepted by many of the established players, as described by The RT. Hon. The Viscount Chandos, chairman of Associated Electrical Industries Ltd, “[i]t is hardly an exaggeration to say that he (the worker) invests his life in an industry or a company or

⁶⁶⁹ Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 4; Labour Party (1957), p. 16; Coates; Topham; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), 26.

⁶⁷⁰ Davies (1978), p. 260.

⁶⁷¹ Maltby; Wilkinson (1997), p. 48.

⁶⁷² Clegg (1951), p. 30.

a process inside the company and I, like everyone else who I think has pondered on these subjects, would like to see him a part proprietor of the business.”⁶⁷³

As the relationship between management and labour evolved, workers took on increased responsibilities and were acknowledged as being more than disinterested labourers, strengthened the arguments supporting industrial democracy and for increasing worker shareholding, “... many of these employees are now doing some of the work of initiative and leadership formerly done by business owners. So there is a case, in equity, for extending to employees a concession which will encourage them to acquire and hold shares.”⁶⁷⁴ Supporting these developments in the perception of the workers’ abilities, advocates for industrial democracy argued that employees had unique operational insights that contributed to improving the performance that benefitted all shareholders, and that workers had direct experience, often more than the directors, who were regularly from outside the industry, and that workers were even in a position to judge the competency of management.⁶⁷⁵ Worker shareholders were recognised as having the ability to exercise the oversight that is associated with share ownership, as well as to participate effectively in other types of industrial democracy, such as board representation.⁶⁷⁶ As the competency of management was challenged, workers were looked upon as a possible solution, “[t]here is no doubt that from the mid-1960’s [*sic*]

⁶⁷³ See Copeman (1958), pp.184-185, for a selection of quotations by corporate leaders supporting employee shareholding. In 1974, the *Financial Times* reported favourably on one (atypical) example of industrial democracy: G. R. Speaker, the industrial company, then 54% owned by the Belgian company Eternit, with the remaining 46% of shares held by past and present employees, who inherited them from the company’s eponymous founder (and wife) and his partner and were sole owners until selling a controlling share to Eternit in 1971. In addition to the original bequests, employees were allowed to buy shares after one year of service and were awarded shares after seven years; bonus issues were made and dividends paid. Although less than half of the 260 employees in 1974 owned shares, the largest holdings were not limited to management; the managing director claims that “... [t]he fact that he is working for the people [he] employ[s] has... helped efficiency and staff retention.” This example of industrial democracy was presented with the glow of idealistic aspirations, demonstrating a capitalist system that includes benevolent owners and worthy labourers (Speaker’s Worker Shareholders (1974), p. 20.)

⁶⁷⁴ Copeman (1958), p. 7.

⁶⁷⁵ Goss (1973), p. 9. On the need to better leverage the expertise of the workforce to manage companies, Harold Wilson proclaimed that “... [t]here is little doubt that we are at the beginning of a social revolution in this sphere and over the next 10 years it’s bound to develop widely. One of the main reasons is that it is becoming increasingly difficult for management in the old sense to run modern industrial complexes without taking their work-force much more into their confidence and giving workers much greater scope to use their ingenuity, initiative and creative talents at the point of work.” (Wilson; Labour Party (1973), p. 7.)

⁶⁷⁶ In the immediate post-war years the trade unionists still accepted the superior capacity of management (Middlemas (1979), p. 393). See Chapter 6 on worker directors.

onwards, there has been a tremendous revival of interest in industrial democracy. This has not been associated with a demand for any one particular form of industrial democracy, but can be more adequately characterised by a general unease and criticism of the existing management of industry.”⁶⁷⁷

From the opposition benches, Harold Wilson argued in 1973 that the growing abilities of workers supported the promotion of industrial democracy, “...[t]h average worker today is more sensitive, better educated, more aware of his own talents, as well as his potential power, and must more confident than his father a generation ago. This also makes him more conscious of the frustrations that exist in modern industry – management incompetence and inefficiency, mass production-line boredom, and often the inadequacy of trade union representation.”⁶⁷⁸ In the post-war period, the movements for worker shareholding were part of broader political and social aspirations for a more inclusive, and more democratic, form of ownership of British companies, itself a reflection of a more representative Britain.⁶⁷⁹ The democratisation of British industry was twofold, both broadening and diversifying the shareholder base by increasing the number of small investors across socio-economic background, and, more specifically, by including more workers, who despite their progress from their pre-war position, remained heavily under-represented as a group within the shareholder body.⁶⁸⁰

Further strengthening the arguments supporting the increase in worker shareholding was the complaint that the traditional individual owner of equity shares was not, in most cases, an active participant in investee companies, as one letter writer to the *Financial Times* expressed, “... [i]f three out of four shareholders treat the annual report as rubbish there is little argument left for the responsibility of shareholders to counter the Left-wing view that the work force should have at least as much control of industry as the shareholders – after all the work force wants more information about their companies, they are pressing for more responsibility, and their livelihoods depend on their employing

⁶⁷⁷ Fatchett (1977), p. 9.

⁶⁷⁸ Wilson; Labour Party (1973), p. 7.

⁶⁷⁹ Elliot (1984), p. 187.

⁶⁸⁰ Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 2, stating that “[o]ur interest has been the socio-political implications of encouraging a large number of people, including wage-earning classes, to own ordinary shares (principally in British industry).”

companies.”⁶⁸¹ Those who supported industrial democracy, generally, and share ownership by workers, more specifically, attributed to workers a desire to be informed on company affairs and a natural activism, assuming that they had built-in motivations for involvement and engagement that other small dispersed shareholders, whose interests rested primarily in dividend payments and capital appreciation, lacked.⁶⁸² This theory supporting worker shareholding, as presented by the *Financial Times* letter writer above, suggests that workers have more incentives to be active shareholders than the existing, mostly apathetic, individual shareholders, assuming a deliberate strategy and clarity of purpose by these worker shareholders, as well as an absence of the (rational) apathy that is attributed to other equity investors, even when workers’ stakes are as small, if not smaller, than that of the typical individual shareholder.⁶⁸³ This argument rests on the unproven assumption that, whereas the ordinary equity shareholder had only a financial interest in an investee company, the worker was a long-term investor with more at stake and would, therefore, be motivated to take an active interest in how the company for which s / he works, and in which s / he owns share, is managed.⁶⁸⁴

5.3.1.1 *Misalignment of interests*

The champions of industrial democracy as a means of empowering the working class accepted labour becoming, at least partly, the provider of capital, blurring the identity of the honourable worker with the oft-derided shareholder.⁶⁸⁵ Conversely, with the spread of industrial democracy and worker shareholding, company directors saw labour potentially having an additional avenue for influence on managerial decisions

⁶⁸¹ Harman (1974), p. 2. See Section 3.1.4 on the apathetic individual investor.

⁶⁸² See Copeman (1958), p. 188, for the 1957 memorandum of Courtaulds Ltd. on the reasons given for sharing information with employees, including: “1. Employees tend more and more to look at industrial matters with a questioning mind, a state of affairs which has been aided and accelerated by the rise in educational level, by the impact of the popular press, the cinema, radio, television, by political propaganda and highly organised trade unionism. It is therefore highly desirable to place before them factual information about the structure of industry and the economics involved; if this is not done they will possibly acquire a number of misconceptions which will cause suspicions to arise and will mar good relations. 2. It helps employees to understand the system under which they work, 3. It is a means of identifying the interest of employees with that of the Company.” See also Section 6.3.5 on workers’ rights to information.

⁶⁸³ Davies (1994), p. 268. See Section 3.1.4 on shareholder apathy.

⁶⁸⁴ The argument that worker shareholders have more than short-term financial incentives is also made for the institutional investors that are investing the capital of employees and pensioners, “[t]he institutions invest, typically, not the funds of speculators or the incomes of rentiers, but the earnings of workers, albeit better-off workers, who aim to save against loss of income in old age.” Davies (1994), p. 268.

⁶⁸⁵ Elliot (1984), p. 187. On the post-war perceptions of shareholders, see Section 3.1.

through their rights as worker shareholders (or indirectly through the pension funds).⁶⁸⁶ The introduction of worker shareholders added potential conflict of interest amongst shareholder groups; in addition to equity owners, worker shareholders were also employees, expanding the shareholder base to include participants from outside the typical demographic, making the dynamics of share ownership potentially more complex as the opportunities for misaligned and differing incentives amongst the different shareholder groups increased.⁶⁸⁷ In the case of the worker shareholder, his / her interests as an equity shareholder may only partially overlap with those as an employee, yet increasingly these may be the same individual. If worker shareholders coordinated their activities under the guidance of trade unions or other political groups, they could influence corporate behaviour in ways not necessarily aligned with the interests of the other non-worker shareholders at investee companies.⁶⁸⁸ Even when workers acquired shares, there was no rush to influence the decisions of company boards through their new identities as equity owners; like other shareholders, the share-owning workers faced the same incentives for rational apathy.⁶⁸⁹

When the worker becomes the shareholder, just as when s / he becomes a director, the tensions, and distinctions, between groups are muddled and the battling forces of democratisation, *i.e.*, shareholder democracy and industrial democracy, and how they are used by those seeking to bolster their own interests, can become entangled and confused.⁶⁹⁰ Whereas shareholder democracy, achieved through the growth of the shareholder base, was a means by which to protect and preserve shareholder interests, industrial democracy sought to strengthen the rights of workers, sometimes at the expense of existing shareholders.⁶⁹¹ This friction magnified the existing conflicts amongst stakeholders when they also became shareholders, *e.g.*, worker shareholders,

⁶⁸⁶ Wheeler (2008), p. 176; Poole (1986), p. 63.

⁶⁸⁷ See Wheeler (2008), p. 172ff., on the aggregation of the power of worker-owners' capital through worker shareholder associations.

⁶⁸⁸ Fairfax (2019), p. 1312.

⁶⁸⁹ Clarke (1977), p. 353, on rational apathy, "... the 'apathy' ascribed to the majority of people is often only a realistic assessment on their part of their relative powerlessness, even if an attempt were made by them to influence decisions within the system." See Section 3.1.4 on shareholder apathy.

⁶⁹⁰ See Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 77, on conflicts of interest. See Section 6.2.

⁶⁹¹ Proposals for worker representation on boards impacted shareholders' statutory rights; for example, see Wedderburn (1977b), p. 1.13, in reference to the Bullock Committee proposals.

whose interests as workers and as shareholders could be misaligned.⁶⁹² For example, managers of the occupational pension funds had fiduciary duties to their members, *i.e.*, the workers who were indirect owners of the equity, that were not necessarily aligned with the best interests of the same individuals in his / her role as employee, who was also a pension plan participant.⁶⁹³

The principles of shareholder democracy, which advocated for more rights for shareholders, rubbed up against those of industrial democracy, that sought through various means to see workers increase their power and influence within the companies where they worked, often pushing the shareholder and the labourer into opposing corners, even when the very idea of the worker shareholder, which was also being promoted, grafted these stakeholders together.⁶⁹⁴ The desire to see a more diverse and inclusive shareholder base is common to both shareholder democracy and industrial democracy but the small individual shareholder and the worker were not one and the same, although they could be, and there were efforts from policymakers, regulators, and legislators to see an increase of the latter amongst the former.⁶⁹⁵ Meanwhile, despite these efforts to bolster the influence of workers and their representatives, it was the institutional investors, and not small investors of any type, that were gaining the most ground and increasing their share of the ownership of, and influence in, British companies.⁶⁹⁶

The unrelenting rise in the power of the financial institutions in the post-war era was met with resistance and stimulated (unsuccessful) efforts to mitigate this trend, contributing to the support of the movement for industrial democracy that encouraged direct worker participation in the markets.⁶⁹⁷ It was clear that the existing pool of small

⁶⁹² Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 14.

⁶⁹³ Plender (1982), p. 30. Examples include any form of long- and short-term board decisions that involve allocations of profits for reinvestment, pay adjustments, and / or dividends.

⁶⁹⁴ Although their incentives could be misaligned, labour and equity owners could also work together towards a common goal. This was seen in the case of Distillers addressing the Thalidomide settlement for victims, when shareholders were supported by the industrial pressure applied by the TUC to force the board to act in the interest of the company and negotiate a settlement with victims that would mitigate the adverse publicity and harm. Shareholders and stakeholders, in this case workers as represented by their union, found their interests aligned and acted in concert against the decisions of company directors. (David (1972), p. 15; McLachlan (1972), p. 24.) See Section 4.5.1.1 on Distillers Thalidomide.

⁶⁹⁵ Copeman (1958), p. 5.

⁶⁹⁶ See Section 3.2.2.

⁶⁹⁷ See Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 14, on the difficulties faced by small investors wanting to invest directly in equities and the incentives to use vehicles like Unit Trusts. See Aldington (1959), p. 9ff., on considerations for creating a share-owning democracy based on small savers and wage earners,

shareholders was not large enough to create a buffer against the institutions, and that worker share ownership was one way to “...stem the tide of institutional dominance over the stock market”, as was proposed by one reader in a letter to the *Financial Times*, also adding that these shares must be earned by workers and not simply given to them, a familiar theme of those suspicious of the working class.⁶⁹⁸ Expanding share ownership to include more workers was seen as a way to counterbalance the growing influence of institutional investors, although the tide would not be turned in this critical post-war period that saw the shareholder body shift irrevocably, introducing the advent of the dominance of institutional investors in their many forms, a trend that accelerated in the 1960s and 1970s, when the direct ownership of listed UK equities by individuals declining from 54.0% in 1963 to 28.2% in 1981.⁶⁹⁹

5.3.2 Bridging capital and labour

Industrial democracy sought to break down the traditional bifurcation between capital and labour, with its supporters, who came from across the political spectrum, advocating for different ways that this may be achieved, including making workers shareholders in the companies where they worked.⁷⁰⁰ For those advocating in favour of industrial democracy, the structural and systemic changes needed to empower workers were manifold; as explained in the 1958 pamphlet, ‘The Insiders’, published by the *Universities and Left Review*, “... [t]o democratize power in industry means, in fact, to give as much power, as great a degree of play for responsibility to the individual worker as is possible to do. Unless this is done, the worker remains the mere functionary of his machine. To achieve this today it is clear that we must look, not for a single form of control, but to several different but complementary forms of participation.”⁷⁰¹ In a post-war environment that saw the political left advocate for the widespread expropriation of

highlighting the disadvantages faced by individuals investing in equities, and the admission that the diversification needed to mitigate risk is difficult when the amounts are small, necessitating the use of institutional investment vehicles.

⁶⁹⁸ Grey (1978), p. 19.

⁶⁹⁹ Davies (2015), p. 358. See Section 3.2.2.

⁷⁰⁰ The focus of this research is the two parties, Labour and Conservative, that alternated in government during the post-war period. The Acton Society Trust survey summarises the position of the third major party, the Liberal Party, in favour of worker shareholding and co-partnership as a means “... to increase the status and sense of personal significance and responsibility of all and everyone in industry; and to spread more widely the wealth and power that industry creates.” (Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 5.)

⁷⁰¹ Coates; Topham (1975c), p. 87.

companies that transferred ownership from private hands to the state, worker control through shareholding was another potential avenue for systemic change.⁷⁰² This is especially relevant in light of Labour's failure to leverage its widespread nationalisation programme to put companies under workers' control, missing an opportunity to implement industrial-democracy policies that could have created worker shareholders on an transformational scale.⁷⁰³

A driving force behind the push to increase worker share ownership was the belief that it would help to bridge inequalities, blurring the established class distinctions between owner and labourer by advancing the goal of wealth redistribution, "... [c]losing the gap between capital and labour is largely a matter of giving employees similar incentives and facilities for capital ownership to those now possessed by business owners."⁷⁰⁴ The idea of workers being invested through equity share ownership in the companies where they worked, in particular, and the success of the capitalist system, more generally, was presented as a stabilising and moderating approach in uncertain and factitious times.⁷⁰⁵ Like the movement for shareholder democracy, industrial democracy was a means of assimilating a potentially hostile constituency into the existing system, and introducing workers to more of the benefits of the capitalist system.⁷⁰⁶ The various manifestations of post-war industrial democracy nurtured the connection between capital and labour, which was strengthened further through the normalisation of the idea of workers owning shares, albeit usually indirectly and almost always passively.⁷⁰⁷ The relationship between these two groups was being reframed, acknowledging that "...although workers and capitalists may differ over the respective shares of wages and profits, as joint producers they have a *common* interest in maximising the surplus of revenue over costs of production."⁷⁰⁸

The movement for industrial democracy was not without ideological complexities for the political left and the unionists, with the acceptance of the concept of the worker

⁷⁰² Kelf-Cohen (1958), p. 269.

⁷⁰³ See Section 2.4.3 on the missed opportunity for workers' control of nationalised industries. Eatwell (1979), p. 162; Kynaston (2007), p. 140.

⁷⁰⁴ Copeman (1958), p. 7.

⁷⁰⁵ Hailsham of St. Marylebone (1958), p. 26.

⁷⁰⁶ See Section 3.4.3.

⁷⁰⁷ Copeman (1975), p. 127.

⁷⁰⁸ Chiplin; Coyne; Sirc; Institute of Economic Affairs (1977), p. 98.

shareholder changing the framing of the struggle of labour against capital, as well as how to address the interests of the non-worker shareholders, in particular those that were characterised as profiteers who buy, own, and sell shares to generate investment income; to the representatives of labour, equity shareholders, whose ranks the worker shareholder was joining, had always been a separate, elitist, and often oppositional, stakeholder with prioritised legal rights within a system that disadvantaged labour.⁷⁰⁹ To become willingly participating in a system that encouraged workers to become equity owners required an ideological pivot that could be viewed as bolstering the capitalist system that they had hitherto tried to reform or even dismantle.⁷¹⁰ Nonetheless, worker shareholding was an important component in the broader movement for industrial democracy, and the promotion of share ownership by workers gradually altered the broader narrative on shareholders.⁷¹¹ For the groups on the political left that were ideologically hostile to the British capitalist system, generally, and the investor class, specifically, there was a move away from seeing all shareholders antagonistically as the opportunistic ‘other’ towards acknowledging the benefits of equity ownership for their own constituents, the workers.⁷¹² With the inclusion of workers as part of the shareholder base, the incentives of these stakeholder groups became increasingly aligned, protecting the legal position of existing shareholders, including from the threats of nationalisation.⁷¹³

Although on one level a shareholder-primacy based system was challenged by the demands of industrial democracy, on another it gained broader support as the shareholder body expanded to include previously hostile groups; the prioritisation of shareholder interests was an easier target when the shareholder body did not include workers and working-class savers on a meaningful scale.⁷¹⁴ Within the political context of the post-war period, the increased convergence of the worker and the equity owner / capital provider made a shareholder-centric approach to company law and corporate governance easier for opponents of the existing system to accept, contributing to a process of

⁷⁰⁹ Clarke (1977), p. 361; Elliot (1984), p. 66; See Section 3.1.1.

⁷¹⁰ Clarke (1977), p. 360.

⁷¹¹ Copeman (1975), p. 26ff.

⁷¹² Elliot (1984), p. 188

⁷¹³ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xiii.

⁷¹⁴ Davies (2017), p. 40.

deradicalisation.⁷¹⁵ Once the cause for worker shareholding was adopted more broadly, the portrayal of the shareholder was ready for recalibration, although a repositioning was never fully realised, and despite the increase in worker share ownership, a lingering hostility persisted against the providers of capital by organised labour, its supporters, and other critics of the capitalist system.⁷¹⁶ The opinion that share ownership was an effective levelling tool was not universally accepted, however, with some parties questioning the efficacy of increasing the number of worker shareholders to address societal challenges, recognising that “... the view one takes on the merits of wider shareholding will depend upon one’s political viewpoint.”⁷¹⁷ Nonetheless, in the post-war period, the support for industrial democracy was expanding beyond its traditional base on the left, a trajectory of transitioning to the mainstream that is similar to other movements seeking to reform the existing industrial and financial systems, *e.g.*, ESG, stakeholder capitalism, and corporate purpose.

5.3.3 Worker shareholding as a solution to industrial unrest

The cross-party settlement reached at the end of WWII gradually eroded and by the 1960s the post-war consensus was weakening, and political cooperation fading, as the stability of the mixed economy was under pressure, leading to more industrial and political unrest as British voters sought change after more than a decade of Conservative rule that began in 1951.⁷¹⁸ Industrial democracy was part of the Labour Party’s political programme throughout the 1950s and into the 1960s, with the National Plan promising British voters reforms that would stimulate productivity and increase worker involvement and representation.⁷¹⁹ Both major parties sought ways to address the industrial relations challenges and unrest that were major issues for voters, adopting increasingly divergent approaches that contributed to weakening the post-war agreement.⁷²⁰ During the post-war period, which experienced escalating industrial strife, to have more working-class people, and especially labourers, directly holding shares in British companies was seen by many as necessary social progress and was encouraged by supporters of a mixed economy and

⁷¹⁵ See Davies (2019), p. 86ff., on Labour and ownership.

⁷¹⁶ Elliot (1984), p. 184.

⁷¹⁷ Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 5.

⁷¹⁸ Middlemas (1979), p. 429.

⁷¹⁹ Labour Party (1966); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 133.

⁷²⁰ Middlemas (1991), p. 448.

a planned society; it was also seen as a means by which to draw into the established ownership system an increasingly disruptive class of citizens, and at a relatively low cost.⁷²¹ For the supporters of worker shareholding, equity ownership was a way to make workers understand through direct experience that settling labour disputes sensibly, and increasing industrial productivity, were to their, and the country's, advantage.⁷²²

Worker shareholding was promoted as a way to address the industrial unrest that was disrupting British industry, although this view was not shared by all employers, “[t]here is also great scepticism among many industrialists and personnel experts about whether share schemes really help employee-employer relationships.”⁷²³ Although some industrialists were not convinced of the merits of worker shareholders as contributors to improved industrial relations, others embraced it; the Bow Group reported in 1973 that “[t]he question of industrial ownership must be seen as a long term issue, but a vitally important one. Pride in ownership is a beneficial instinct, and one that must be developed in every individual for the benefit of both himself and of society as a whole... The merit of such profit sharing or share ownership schemes is that more individuals have an opportunity for deeper involvement in their company's future, and in the future of industry as a whole. If, over a period of years, this can be fostered, it would be of immense value to society as a whole.”⁷²⁴

Beyond the ideological assertions, calls for increased industrial democracy had a pragmatic appeal for those seeking to address the industrial strife that was disrupting British industry and impacting national productivity, “... [t]he general aim of management is to restrict conflict by containing it within joint regulatory institutions which blur the divergent interests of management and workers, erode the basis of independent worker organizations, and thereby inhibit the capacity of workers to take defensive action.”⁷²⁵ Since WWII, productivity and efficiency were used as arguments in

⁷²¹ This idea mimics that of a Marxist view of political democracy, which asserts that “... ‘Other things being equal, a democratic state form is cheaper to operate than a despotism; as long as it is possible, it is a bargain for a ruling class interested in keeping down overhead costs.’ The willing compliance gained by the appearance of democratic rule obviates the necessity for the constant deployment of the expensive apparatus of political coercion.” (Clarke (1977), p. 353); Draper (1974), p. 119. See Copeman (1958), p. 27, on using wider shareholding to close the gap between the conflicting forces of capital and labour.

⁷²² Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xiv.

⁷²³ Elliot (1984), p. 187.

⁷²⁴ Goss (1973), p. 19.

⁷²⁵ Clarke (1977), p. 356.

favour of industrial democracy and by the 1960s it was increasingly accepted that “...[i]ndustrial democracy is required to yield increases in ‘output per man-hour’, to resolve ‘inter-group tensions’, and to give ‘worker satisfaction’ and good ‘communications’.”⁷²⁶ The call to make owners from workers did not always stem from an idealistic drive to empower labour and bring capital to heel, with some supporters of industrial democracy seeking to use it to preserve the existing relationship between capital and labour.⁷²⁷

For many Conservatives and those on the political right, industrial democracy, and share ownership specifically, were seen as a way to include workers more directly in the fate of the companies for which they worked, possibly helping to solve some of the pressing problems created by deepening industrial unrest; as one reader of the *Financial Times* wrote in 1970 in regards to the business and industrial challenges at British Leyland Corp, the automotive company, “... all workers must become shareholders so that they suffer or benefit from their own actions...”⁷²⁸ In a time of industrial instability, the widening of equity ownership in British industry was considered stabilising, with the Conservatives advocating for wider share ownership, be it through direct investing or indirectly through pension funds, investment / unit trusts, or other vehicles.⁷²⁹

The ideological motivations of different groups contributed to the general increase in attention to the idea of expanding share ownership by individuals, and specifically workers, “[w]hen left-wing supporters are prepared to consider worker shareholding they tend to do so for different reasons from those influencing right-wing supporters. The latter tend to favour workers’ shareholding in the expectation that it will make workers more responsible, whereas the former think of workers having a right to share in the prosperity of the capitalist class. Of course, many people may hold a combination of these two attitudes, but in their pure form they represent two markedly different reasons for favouring wider shareholding.”⁷³⁰ In the decades following the post-war period, wider share ownership was eventually realised through indirect investing in institutional

⁷²⁶ Clegg (1960), p. 84. Similar arguments were made in support of nationalisations, see Section 2.4.1.

⁷²⁷ Elliot (1984), p. 185.

⁷²⁸ Edwards (1970), p. 2.

⁷²⁹ Goss (1973), p. 19.

⁷³⁰ Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 7.

vehicles, although the relationships amongst companies, equity shareholders, and other stakeholders stayed mostly constant, with the familiar commentary from both supporters and critics of the existing capitalist system remaining stubbornly persistent.

5.3.4 The City and the worker shareholder

Although there was a growing acceptance by the City for the idea of worker share ownership, most workers remained removed from, and suspicious of, financial institutions, which did not pursue the business of small individual shareholders.⁷³¹ Even those workers who might have showed an interest in investing in their employer companies were unlikely to engage with the City brokers, as was explained in the 1962 Hobart paper, *Ordinary Shares for Ordinary Savers*, "...[a] man on a welding job may know a lot about the product he handles and may follow their fortunes through the newspapers' financial columns. But he may dislike the idea of parting with his money to some distant City man whom he never sees and can 'know' only over the telephone..."⁷³² Furthermore, the brokers were not equipped to deal with an influx of small investors, even if they were open to the concept of serving worker shareholders, which most were not.⁷³³ There may have been increasing acceptance by certain elements in the City of the principles of worker shareholders, but resistance remained as the movement for direct wider share ownership failed to gain broad support.⁷³⁴ Ultimately, it took the growth of pension funds and other investment vehicles to give average workers broader exposure to investing in securities, in general, and the equity markets, in particular.⁷³⁵

Even when the City endorsed worker share ownership, the response from the advocates of industrial democracy was distrust, and it was interpreted as a manifestation of capitalists co-opting the principles of industrial democracy, as illustrated by Tony Benn, Secretary of State for Industry, when describing a dinner party in 1974 with men from the City (and their wives) following the February election "[t]hey were talking about workers' participation and involvement and getting workers to buy shares, and all that Tory crap. The guys were mainly hereditary bankers who sent their kids away to

⁷³¹ Whiting, R. (2004), p. 102; Rutterford; Sotiropoulos (2017), p. 38; See Section 3.2.1 on small shareholders.

⁷³² Kellett (1962), p. 21.

⁷³³ Aldington (1959), p. 13.

⁷³⁴ Edwards (2016), p. 112.

⁷³⁵ Whiting, R. (2004), p. 96; Edwards (2016), p. 104.

public school and they had no fight, never been through the fire; whereas up-and-coming trade union leaders and stewards are very formidable, and in the end they will win.”⁷³⁶ His prediction about the victory of the trade unions over the privileged bankers of the City was a reflection of the political mood in 1974, a sentiment that eroded by the end of the decade.⁷³⁷

By the end of the 1970s, worker shareholding was generally accepted by the City, and its industrialist clients, and was seen as a way to expand capitalist values to workers and not as a threat to the existing system and the principles of shareholder primacy.⁷³⁸ In 1979, Mr. Nicholas Goodison, chairman of the LSE, declared himself to be a supporter of “people’s capitalism”, and that he was “... hopeful that the widening of the circle of share ownership to a greater number of employees could do much to counter the ‘anti-business ethos’ that he feels has surrounded UK industry since the last century.”⁷³⁹ The impression in the City that there was an anti-business ethos would change with the new decade and the Conservative Government, although the support of the concept of worker shareholders persisted.⁷⁴⁰ Margaret Thatcher, then leader of the Conservative Party and an ally of the City, was on the record as a supporter of worker shareholders, stating in the House of Commons that “[i]t is our wish that people who work in industry, whether public or private, should make more strides in being real capital owners themselves.”⁷⁴¹

5.4 Impediments to widespread worker shareholding

5.4.1 The Labour Party’s ambiguous position on worker shareholding

The Labour Party identified share ownership as a contributor to inequality, although did not necessarily embrace the idea that expanding share ownership amongst workers as a way to address it, stating in the 1957 policy statement, *Industry and Society*, that “... [i]t is sometimes urged by those who are increasingly conscious of the facts of ownership that industrial property ownership should be ‘democratised’ – principally through profit-sharing schemes under which employees can acquire shares in the

⁷³⁶ Kynaston (2001), p. 496; Benn (1989), p. 145; see also Jackson (2005), p. 432, on equity investment being used by to make workers ‘Tory-minded’.

⁷³⁷ Middlemas (1991), p. 334.

⁷³⁸ Elliot (1984), p. 186.

⁷³⁹ Britain’s New Breed of Shareholders (1979), p. 31.

⁷⁴⁰ Edwards (2016), p. 100.

⁷⁴¹ Britain’s New Breed of Shareholders (1979), p. 31.

companies for which they work. Certainly, in recent years there has been much talk and even some action to this end. But although profit-sharing schemes may serve certain purposes – e.g. promoting good industrial relationships and providing work incentives – and although they may in fact increase the *number* of shareholders their effect on the distribution of shareholding is negligible.”⁷⁴² Labour presented the following analysis: “...if the distribution of share ownership in the U.K. is similar to that in the U.S.A., then something like 50 per cent to 60 per cent of total capital gains will accrue to the wealthiest 5 per cent of shareholders. Since shareholders themselves account for no more than 6 per cent of the adult population, roughly 0.3 per cent of the population will enjoy at least 50 per cent of the capital gains....,” an amount that was estimated by the Minority Report of the Royal Commission on Taxation of Income and Profits at ~£650 mm a year.⁷⁴³ Although increasing the share ownership by workers appeared like an effective way to address inequalities, it would need to occur at outstanding rates to have impact, whereas the nationalisation of whole industries, for example, had immediate and profound effects on British industry and society.⁷⁴⁴

Worker shareholding was not a core element to Labour’s programme for industrial democracy, which focused on board representation and participation in the management of companies, as explained in the 1967 working party report, *Industrial Democracy*, “... we are not enthusiastic about schemes for co-ownership or co-partnership in individual firms and plants. We are not against the idea of workers owning shares in the firms in which they work, but can see no future for any scheme of industrial democracy that does not start from the worker **as a worker**, within a framework of a representation that extends upwards from the workplace.”⁷⁴⁵ This approach points to the need for a form of representation that provides real control and input into managerial decision making and addresses the potential misalignment of interests between workers and shareholders, with the ultimate priority being the needs of labour as above those of

⁷⁴² Labour Party (1957), p. 32.

⁷⁴³ Labour Party (1957), p. 34. £650 mm in 1957 is worth approximately £16 bn in 2021. <https://www.officialdata.org/UK-inflation>.

⁷⁴⁴ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 71. Under Thatcher, share ownership schemes were part of a wide-sweeping programme to extend the private property ownership (Francis (2012), p. 275), which also corresponded with a deterioration of worker rights and protections and increased inequalities (Gatti; Ondersma (2020), p. 47; Gatti; Ondersma (2021), p. 12).

⁷⁴⁵ Labour Party (1967), p. 33.

any shareholder, including a worker shareholder.⁷⁴⁶ It also suggests Labour's discomfort with the inherently capitalist nature of share ownership that, instead of reforming a system that has taken advantage of labour, absorbs the worker into the management-controlled *status quo*.⁷⁴⁷

Labour's *Industrial Democracy* explained the Party's position, "... we have been witnessing a considerable concentration of economic power within the private sector of our economy, and unless the new pattern of wider social accountability, and tripartite (community, industrialists, trade unions) participation in decision making, can offer a significant re-distribution of economic power, there is a further danger to our democracy from concentrated and non-responsible economic power."⁷⁴⁸ Equity ownership remained a symbol of wealth inequality and a central focus of Labour's policies to elevate the interests of workers; the "new pattern of wider social accountability" described in 1967 still resonates, underlining the constancy of both the rhetoric and the stubbornness of the entrenched system.⁷⁴⁹ Although Labour's policy paper advanced the argument that share ownership by workers is not an effective method to redistribute wealth, the problems inherent in the exclusivity of the distribution of wealth from equity shareholding in private companies remained part of their programme for increasing equality and a foundational issue to be addressed with their policies for industrial democracy.⁷⁵⁰

5.5 Trade union resistance to worker share ownership

The trade unions resisted the idea of workers owning shares, which they viewed suspiciously as potentially drawing workers away from the interests of the unions and towards the side of capital, exemplified by Hugh Clegg's description of profit-sharing schemes, in the 1951 Fabian Society study *Industrial Democracy and Nationalization*, as "... anti-trade union devices of industrial paternalism."⁷⁵¹ The trade union antagonism to worker shareholding as a means of industrial democracy resulted in employee ownerships schemes not usually found in the more unionised companies as employers tried to avoid

⁷⁴⁶ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 71.

⁷⁴⁷ Gumbrell-McCormick; Hyman (2019), p. 93; Ramsay (1977), p. 485; Whiting (2004), p.100; Poole (1982), p. 193.

⁷⁴⁸ Labour Party (1967), p. 13.

⁷⁴⁹ Labour Party (1967), p. 13.

⁷⁵⁰ Labour Party (1957), p. 34; Whiting (2004), p.100.

⁷⁵¹ Clegg (1951), p. 8; Ackers (2007), p. 86.

clashing with the unions on this issue.⁷⁵² Although the workers were not opposed to ownership schemes, for the unionist opposing extending share ownership it was a way for capitalists to embroil workers in the existing system and to undermine the power of the unions as their representatives.⁷⁵³

Despite the wariness about share ownership, it was noted in an Acton Society Trust survey for the WSOC from 1964 / 1965, which questioned 536 male factory workers at six major British manufacturing companies, that trade union members were slightly more likely to support share ownership than non-members (46% v. 45%), whereas trade union officials were 53% in favour, although the survey authors explained that this different in attitudes between officials and regular union members may be partly attributed to the former being more articulate than the latter, *i.e.*, that they are better able to express their views, rather than an indication of real ideological differences.⁷⁵⁴ In answering the same survey question, trade union officials were also more likely to express a view against shareholding (28%) as compared to regular members (3%) and non-members (15%), and were less likely to answer “don’t know” (17%), as compared to regular member (30%) and non-members (45%), suggesting, perhaps unsurprisingly, that the union officials had more developed views on the share ownership.⁷⁵⁵ Although, in most cases, trade unions in the 1960s were dismissive of employee-shareholder schemes, the positive attitudes to share ownership as expressed by individual union officials surveyed may foreshadow the unions’ eventual shift in position towards an approach to industrial democracy that was more integrated into the existing system, although with the emphasis more on worker directors and less on worker shareholders.⁷⁵⁶

The 1974 TUC policy statement recognised shareholders’ ultimate right as the owners of capital to withdraw that capital, and stated their objections to company-based schemes of co-ownership and profit-sharing on the following grounds: i) such schemes do not provide any real control over managerial decisions; ii) there is no advantage to

⁷⁵² Elliot (1984), p. 187.

⁷⁵³ Francis (2012), p. 291; Gumbrell-McCormick; Hyman (2019), p. 93.

⁷⁵⁴ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 51.

⁷⁵⁵ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 51.

⁷⁵⁶ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 107; Elliot (1984), p. 66. In 1974 the TUC declared that “[c]ompany-based schemes of co-ownership and profit-sharing are discredited.” (Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 26.); Elliot (1984), pp. 66, 184. See Chapter 6 on worker directors.

workpeople tying up their savings in the firm that employs them since this doubles the insecurity; and iii) they do little or nothing to reduce the degree of inequality of wealth and they do not include industry's public sector.⁷⁵⁷ Furthermore, the trade unions were protective of their position as the sole agents of workers, requiring that boards deal only with them as the representatives of labour, which could be threatened by worker share ownership.⁷⁵⁸ By the mid-1970s, the historical resistance of trade unions to worker shareholding was softening, particularly in relations to collective funds rather than individual ownership, and by ensuring that any worker-share-ownership schemes was under union control.⁷⁵⁹ With the change in approach, the question posed by the WSOC persisted, "... whether or not industrial democracy provides a potential for unions to switch from their present negative and reactive role to one of positive and constructive responsibility in which they put aside some of their traditional tactics."⁷⁶⁰

5.6 Workers' attitudes to savings and equity ownership

There were gradual changes in post-war working-class attitudes to savings and the accumulation of capital, as described in the sociologist and economist Ferdynand Zweig's 1961 study of British workers' developing opinions, "... [t]he traditionally-minded workman was known for his contempt for money, which went very well with his contempt for the moneyed class. This contempt is largely disappearing. The worker to-day doesn't want to waste his money. His pattern of consumption turns to more durable good; he spends his money more wisely and more economically... in this way a large section of the working-class population becomes a property-owning class. For the time being it is mostly property for the worker's own consumption – a house, a car, T.V., a washing machine, refrigerator, post-office savings, savings bonds, insurance rights – but the overspill to capital assets is already on its way. I came across workers with considerable nest-eggs up to £3,000, well invested. In this way a new type of a bourgeois worker appears on the stage."⁷⁶¹ Property-owning democracy was spreading, and the

⁷⁵⁷ Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 36.

⁷⁵⁸ Poole (1982), p. 187. See Section 6.1.5 on the trade unions' attempts to control worker representation on boards.

⁷⁵⁹ Elliot (1984), p. 188.

⁷⁶⁰ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), pp. 51, 75.

⁷⁶¹ Zweig (1961), p. 206.

saving patterns of workers were changing, although not yet including material investments in equity shares, directly or indirectly.⁷⁶²

Despite the support for worker shareholding and the perceived shifts in attitudes towards saving, the workers themselves did not embrace direct share ownership in the way hoped for by those who saw worker shareholders as a positive for British industry, as well as by worker representatives and advocates.⁷⁶³ In the 1964 / 1965 Acton Society survey for the WSOC, 40% of workers did not think that the working class should become shareholders, 42% responded that the working class would not buy shares themselves (58% gave the reason as having no surplus money), 65% thought worker shareholding would have no effect on industrial relations, although only 17% of respondents thought share ownership would have no effect on the company; a full 85% of those surveyed did not know any shareholders.⁷⁶⁴ Even the few workers surveyed who owned shares did not necessarily support the idea of working-class share ownership, providing the reason that the working man's savings should not be exposed to the risks of investing.⁷⁶⁵

For the politicians and other advocates on both the right and left, the principles of industrial democracy were based on ideological positions, whereas for most of the workers there seemed to be little dogma involved in their decisions to own, or not to own, shares; most of the workers surveyed had never even thought of investing in equity shares.⁷⁶⁶ The Acton Society survey also asked workers about their political affiliations, with support for share ownership differing depending on how they identified politically. The party breakdown of workers in favour of shareholding was: 61% Conservative, 43% Labour, 43% Liberal, and 35% had no party preference; the percentage of workers against shareholding was: 20% Conservative, 17% Labour, 21% Liberal, and 17% had no preference.⁷⁶⁷ Interestingly, more Conservatives and Liberals opposed share ownership than Labour supporters, for which there are a multitude of explanations, ranging from

⁷⁶² Davies (2019), p. 95; Whiting (2004), p.105.

⁷⁶³ Copeman; Rumble (1972), p. 33; Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), Part One.

⁷⁶⁴ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), Part One. See Section 5.5 on trade union member responses to the survey.

⁷⁶⁵ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 48; Whiting (2004), p.106.

⁷⁶⁶ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xvii.

⁷⁶⁷ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 52.

ideological influences to whether there was a basic understanding of the concept of equity ownership; as one Liberal supporter surveyed commented, "...[e]ncouraging everybody to be a 'little capitalist' is rather alarming."⁷⁶⁸

Furthermore, there were no suggestions offered by the survey participants to help increase worker share ownership, the majority believing that "...they did not see any possibility of working-class people ever being interested in shares."⁷⁶⁹ Writing in 1972 about the Acton Society survey, George Copeman commented that "[m]y clear impression from these studies has been that the average employee in Britain was not interested in share ownership. He was not against it or for it, he just had more urgent things to do with his money. But the studies also showed that further up the ladder of industrial responsibility, there was much greater interest in share ownership."⁷⁷⁰ Whereas workers might not be embracing share ownership in a way hoped for by the advocates of industrial democracy, employees that were higher up the hierarchy, *i.e.*, supervisors, managers, and executives, were taking advantage of the growing opportunities to buy equities.⁷⁷¹ Accordingly, the more general movement for shareholder democracy, *i.e.*, broadening the shareholder base to include more skilled employees and managers, was more successful than the industrial-democracy efforts focused on equity ownership by manual and clerical workers.⁷⁷² It is only after the end of the post-war era, with the opportunities created by the widespread share offerings of the Thatcher-era privatisations, that there was a widening of working-class interest in share ownership.⁷⁷³

5.6.1 Workers as a subset of ordinary shareholders

Copeman's 1958 research provides statistics that show the low number of individuals who owned shares, and how few within that group were workers, reporting that "... [t]here are no direct figures of the number of ordinary shareholders, but only 5½% of all income units, or 1¼ million out of a total of 22 million, own negotiable securities of any kind (National Survey of Personal Incomes and Savings, 1952.). This

⁷⁶⁸ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 52.

⁷⁶⁹ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 48; Whiting (2004), p.105.

⁷⁷⁰ Copeman; Rumble (1972), p. 33; Whiting (2004), p.105.

⁷⁷¹ Copeman; Rumble (1972), p. 38.

⁷⁷² Copeman; Rumble (1972), p. 38.

⁷⁷³ Rutterford; Sotiropoulos (2017), p. 34; Francis (2012), p. 290. See Grout (1987a), p. 63, on the high level of participation by employees in the privatisation share offerings.

includes those who own bonds issued by governments, municipalities and public boards, as well as those owning company shares.”⁷⁷⁴ Copeman’s research also gives a breakdown of these security holders, of whom approximately half own less than £500 worth, only 1% are unskilled manual workers, and 7% skilled manual workers; furthermore, he stipulates that it is rare for small securities holders to own company shares, concluding that “...the number of actual shareholders may be considerably less than 1¼ million.”⁷⁷⁵ This research did not support the popular preconception, encouraged by the political left, that equity shareholders were rich capitalists; a breakdown of security holders shows 42% have incomes under £400 *per annum*, 25% with incomes between £400-£999, 22% between £1,000-£1,999, and only 11% with incomes above £2,000, although even amongst the lowest band there would be very few unskilled and skilled manual workers.⁷⁷⁶

Whether or not a worker believed that s / he should own shares was not, however, the same question as whether s / he could participate in equity ownership, and in post-war Britain, even when employees did buy shares, most could only afford to invest small amounts of capital in the companies where they worked, which would not lead to the accumulation of stakes large enough to give them any real influence on management decisions.⁷⁷⁷ Compared to the positions held by the growing institutional investors, that of the typical individual small shareholder was negligible; this, of course, accepts the premise that any shareholders, small individuals or institutions, could influence managerial decisions.⁷⁷⁸ Much like in the political realm, where the everyman feels that his one vote is inconsequential and his ability to effect change non-existent in the face of

⁷⁷⁴ Copeman (1958), p. 33.

⁷⁷⁵ Copeman (1958), p. 33. £500 in 1958 is worth approximately £11,983 in 2021. <https://www.officialdata.org/UK-inflation>. In 1958, the UK population was ~51.7 mm. <https://www.ons.gov.uk/peoplepopulationandcommunity/populationandmigration/populationestimates/adhocs/004356ukpopulationestimates1851to2014>.

⁷⁷⁶ Copeman (1958), p. 34. See Section 3.1.2.

⁷⁷⁷ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), pp. 10ff. A detailed breakdown of savings is given for the workers surveyed, with only 23% saying that they were “saving for security or retirement” and that this group had the highest amount of savings; in all, 10% of those surveyed were both long-term savers and had over £500 saved (Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 77.) Shares (3%) and government bonds (3%) were the least popular forms of savings amongst those surveyed (Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 3.)

⁷⁷⁸ Elliot (1984), p. 184.

greater political forces, so the worker shareholder, like other small shareholders, feel without influence or control amongst many fragmented owners.⁷⁷⁹

As explained by Copeman when contrasting the worker shareholders with business owners, "... the employee who is allowed, in companies such as I.C.I., to participate in the future prosperity of the business through an issue of shares, does not expect to control the business. He is only one of a large number of employees who receive shares, and each of their holdings is small. None can give himself security in his position of employment by controlling the majority of shares."⁷⁸⁰ A much larger stake than those typically held by a worker shareholder was needed to have the influential and powers of ownership; the expectation that the typical worker shareholder will feel that his / her interests were aligned with management, which in turn might improve labour relations and / or the conditions of the workers, a main argument in favour of industrial democracy, was improbable.⁷⁸¹ It did, however, make a compelling story for those looking for project inclusivity and reflect modernising values on the British capitalist system.⁷⁸² Even with millions of workers owning shares in companies indirectly through their pension schemes, these represented tiny individual holdings and "... little more than an impersonal claim on the revenues generated by industry and commerce, and it entails few responsibilities or obligations – and virtually no power."⁷⁸³ Furthermore, the institutions investing on behalf of the worker beneficiaries were only partially representative, "[i]nsurance funds and pension funds represent a form of employee interest in enterprise, although not, of course, the whole of the employee interest nor are they a very transparent form of representation."⁷⁸⁴

The belief that workers would materially increase their income through equity investments was, in most cases, exaggerated, although there were industrial-democracy advocates that pointed sophistically to individual, unrepresentative, examples where a

⁷⁷⁹ Copeman (1958), p. 29.

⁷⁸⁰ Copeman (1958), p. 84. Elliot (1984), p. 185, gives the example of how ICI's scheme operates, which was the best known of the existing schemes. Copeman; Rumble (1972), p. 32, also discusses the ICI scheme, which "... decided that their employees would be shareholders in their own right, with no strings attached. This was a milestone of progress."

⁷⁸¹ Regan (1962a), p.6.

⁷⁸² Edwards (2016), p. 107.

⁷⁸³ Plender (1982), p. 198.

⁷⁸⁴ Davies (1994), p. 268.

low-wage worker had, over time, through thrift and self-denial, accumulated a meaningful portfolio of investments.⁷⁸⁵ The calls for workers to become shareholders encouraged a small number of blue-collar employees with savings to take small direct equity stakes in the companies for which they worked, blurring the class lines between labourer and capital provider, a phenomenon that accelerated with indirect investing by the British workforce through different investment vehicles.⁷⁸⁶ Despite the exceptions, however, large numbers of workers directly buying shares in their companies did not materialise and there was a general lack of enthusiasm for share ownership by the working men and women at whom industrial democracy was aimed.⁷⁸⁷

Although the various investment plans and schemes designed to increase worker participation in direct share ownership received considerable attention, they failed to gain traction, and because of a “... fundamental lack of desire on the part of most employees to become shareholders, the pioneers of employee shareholding schemes have generally gone to great lengths to provide a special incentive for employee saving and investment – an incentive that is not normally given to outside investors in company shares.”⁷⁸⁸ Despite plans that offered preferential treatment and attractive incentives, widespread enrolment did not occur, and even when workers did participate this did not normally lead to any further direct equity ownership; the Acton Society Trust survey from 1964 / 1965 concluded that, although there was a relatively positive response to profit-sharing schemes in the companies that it studied, there was no clear evidence that employees becoming worker shareholders through schemes were more disposed to buy shares outside the schemes.⁷⁸⁹ Employee ownership programmes were not the industrial-democracy gateway to broader shareholding amongst workers and the ambition of the post-war supporters of industrial democracy for workers shareholders were only realised, to a degree, through the increased participation in pension funds and other investment vehicles, even if not in the way imagined and certainly without the desired governance

⁷⁸⁵ Regan (1962b), p. 8.

⁷⁸⁶ Zweig (1961), p. 206; Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968); Plender (1982), p. 31.

⁷⁸⁷ Whiting (2004), p. 109.

⁷⁸⁸ Copeman (1958), p. 172; see Whiting (2004), p. 102ff.

⁷⁸⁹ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 73. In addition to the survey of male workers, a sample of women, married and unmarried, was also interviewed for the survey (Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 92ff.).

oversight that a critical mass of property-owning individual shareholders, including workers, was expected to contribute.⁷⁹⁰

5.7 Worker uptake

The policy debates on the initiatives for industrial democracy examined the pros and cons of workers holding shares in their employer companies without necessarily considering whether workers were able, or willing, to divert wages to equity investments, “... most workers were not sufficiently well off to afford to save, especially in the form of shares. Indeed, holding savings in the shares of one company, particularly one’s employer, is simply an unwise speculation. Therefore, for good reason, given the choice, workers would take a cash bonus, but given shares these would be sold immediately. If this was forbidden the shares were looked upon as ‘dead money’.”⁷⁹¹ Some schemes directly acknowledged the preference, often based on short-term needs, of many workers for cash distributions over company shares; for the average post-war British worker, the need for cash came before an interest in equity and the accompanying ownership rights.⁷⁹² Although there was an ideological appeal of turning workers into shareholders, in most cases, workers benefitted more from an increase in wages than from any rise in dividend payments or capital appreciation earned through shares from an employee-ownership scheme.⁷⁹³ Furthermore, for workers, most of whom had limited engagement with the financial markets, the reasons to take advantage of share-owning schemes were too remote and / or abstract to inspire broad participation.⁷⁹⁴ There appeared to be a disconnect between the policymakers and the working-class constituents that they claimed to serve: does the average labourer concern himself or herself with the tax

⁷⁹⁰ Edwards (2016), p. 104.

⁷⁹¹ Matthews (1989), p. 461.

⁷⁹² Copeman (1958), p. 85. Copeman discusses the disadvantages of cash-based profit-sharing schemes, *i.e.*, that they do not adequately address the problem of fair distribution because much of the real profits do not appear in the profit and loss account but are spent on growing the business, and asset growth is not all captured in the balance sheet, meaning that profits for cash distribution do not represent growth in the way that the distribution of company shares does (Copeman (1958), p. 90).

⁷⁹³ Vote for Reform (1966), p. 1170. According to the Conservative Trade Unionist pamphlet, *Participation: A New Way Ahead*, “[a]nalysis has shown that if no profits were distributed to shareholders, and dividends given instead to employees, the average pay increase would be 6%. Of course, the result of such an action is that investors would withdraw and capital would dry up.” (Conservative Trade Unionist (1970), p. 13.).

⁷⁹⁴ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 44.

implications of equity investing when s / he is preoccupied with meeting daily sustenance needs?

The economic situation of most workers meant that they were unable to become investors outside of company shareholder schemes, and those that did save typically invested not in equities but in National Savings (National Savings Certificates, Post Office and Trustee Bank Accounts, Premium Bonds and Defence Bonds) and building societies, in gilt-edged securities, and in contractual savings such as mortgages, life insurance, and pension policies.⁷⁹⁵ The structural impediments to individual investing remained hurdles to widespread worker shareholding outside of schemes, as expressed by the Conservative Political Centre in 1959, "...it is not the role of Government to single out industrial shares and urge people to invest in equities: rather it is their duty to secure conditions in which total savings through whatever medium match the requirements of our economy and to ensure that facilities exist whereby people of all income groups and of all occupations may invest their savings as they choose.... It therefore seems to us that the Government can fairly be asked to remove the disadvantages in the way of investment in industry by the small saver, disadvantages suffered in comparison to other means of saving which are open to him."⁷⁹⁶ Despite the motivations of the politicians seeking to broaden and democratise the shareholder base to include the working classes, it was often not in the financial best interests of these workers to use whatever disposable income that they might have to invest in company shares, unless it was on favourable terms.⁷⁹⁷

At the time of the Acton Society survey in the mid-1960s, there were still major hurdles to having grassroots support for this aspect of industrial democracy, and whereas share ownership was promoted by politicians and policymakers from all parties, it was removed from the daily existence of factory workers and was not embraced broadly by the workers themselves; as described in the 1967 joint comments by The Right Honourable Lord Shawcross and the M.P. Maurice Macmillan of the WSOC, "... there is no antagonism to equity investment as such amongst the workers in industry: it is simply that they do not appreciate the practical possibility of it for themselves."⁷⁹⁸ Most

⁷⁹⁵ Copeman (1958), p. 41; Matthews (1989), p. 461.

⁷⁹⁶ Aldington (1959), p. 10.

⁷⁹⁷ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xx.

⁷⁹⁸ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xiv; Whiting (2004), p. 105.

workers felt detached from management and had no real stake in the companies for which they worked, although some saw share ownership as a possible solution, as expressed in a letter to the editor of the *Financial Times* written in 1962, “[s]peaking as an ordinary working man, I cannot help feeling that when one reads the daily newspapers about the profits that are being made by big combines in various industries and institutions, one is left with the feeling that one should be receiving a much larger share of those profits in one’s wage packet for the effort one puts into production to justify those profits. Putting it mildly, he feels he is not getting a fair crack of the whip. Speaking as an individual, a remedy could be in the form of the average worker taking a much larger part in share ownership alongside the big insurance companies and city institutions, letting him feel that his savings count for something.”⁷⁹⁹ Ultimately, however, despite attempts by those encouraging industrial democracy as a means by which to alter the composition of the shareholder body, both to align worker incentives with those of industry and to increase worker participation in company profits, a systemic shift resulting in worker shareholders becoming direct owners of British industry on a meaningful scale, did not happen, keeping most workers in the position of stakeholders, without ownership rights, whose interests, under existing company law and regulations, remained subordinate to those of the equity shareholders.⁸⁰⁰

As argued in the 1977 Hobart Paper *Can Workers Manage*, “... [i]t is sometimes suggested that weakness of labour management could be resolved by making workers owners of the capital. This solution might deal with the problem of responsibility, but it would hardly alter the low propensity to save. Concentration of ownership in a much smaller number of hands would follow in due course, as careful owners become separated from careless owners.”⁸⁰¹ The worker shareholder remained relatively rare, and its promise as a tool for reform unfulfilled, although there was support for wider share ownership by workers, often by those, like the WSOC, that were aligned with the existing

⁷⁹⁹ Regan (1962a), p. 6.

⁸⁰⁰ Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 6; There were various policies to encourage wider share ownership, although most were not specifically targeted at workers, and individual direct shareholding continues to decline as a percentage of the overall shareholder body; it would take until the denationalisations of the 1980s to see a reverse of this trend and an increase in direct small shareholders, see Grout (1987a), p. 59.

⁸⁰¹ Chiplin; Coyne; Sirc; Institute of Economic Affairs (1977), p. 80.

system, preserving the *status quo* under the cover of the rhetoric of change.⁸⁰²

Meanwhile, existing shareholders benefitted from the change in the political narrative that led to the impression of a more representative shareholder base, even though a new age of empowered and informed workers directly owning shares did not occur, replaced instead by institutional investing and the spread of indirect share ownership.⁸⁰³

5.7.1 Investment incentives

In an attempt to address the reluctance of workers to participate in equity ownership, many of the employee-shareholder plans in Britain were designed as profit-sharing and co-partnering schemes, often alongside share-purchase schemes, using different models to try to entice workers into becoming shareholders, or at the very least, to increase their knowledge and understanding of investing with the goal of future equity ownership.⁸⁰⁴ Different scheme structures were proposed, including those that protected against any losses to worker shareholders, but without the support of the government and targeted legislation, share ownership as a means for expanding industrial democracy (and corporate democracy) would not be broadly adopted by the British workforce.⁸⁰⁵

Employee schemes faced the headwinds of unfavourable legislation that pushed investment capital towards indirect investment through the vehicles offered by the financial firms, “... the [Wider Share Ownership] Council spent much of the 1960s and early 1970s in the ‘doldrums’. It struggled to make any concrete progress in advancing greater tax concessions for investment practices or employee share schemes. If anything, moves towards wider share ownership suffered legislative set-backs, including the extension of capital gains tax to employee share option schemes by Heath’s Conservative Government.”⁸⁰⁶

Suspicion of the motives of company management that introduced worker shareholder schemes, although not necessarily unjustified, was a further impediment to their success and widespread adoption, as was described by Mr. G. P. Waddington,

⁸⁰² Francis (2012), p. 280.

⁸⁰³ Davies (2019), p. 82; Edwards (2016), p. 101.

⁸⁰⁴ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xix. For detailed results on employee shareholder schemes for the companies interviewed for the survey, see p. 53ff.

⁸⁰⁵ Copeman; Rumble (1972); Edwards (2016), p. 109. See Section 3.4.3.

⁸⁰⁶ Edwards (2016), p. 109; Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 8. See Copeman (1975), p. 140ff., on unfavourable tax treatment.

Director, G Waddington & Son Ltd., in 1957, "... [t]he greatest difficulty – and sometimes this seems an insuperable one – lies in the prejudice of employee to employer, the suspicion ingrained in man to master which has endured over the centuries, and which can never be wholly dissipated. The result of this is an almost heart-breaking difficulty in "getting over" to the employee the fact that C-Partnership and employee shareholding exist for his benefit. His instinctive reaction is – "What's the boss getting out of this?"; the necessarily somewhat complex explanations of the schemes, either verbally or by written notices – even at Meetings where questions are invited, and answered carefully in simple language – often leave this question unanswered in the minds of some workers."⁸⁰⁷

In the 1964 / 1965 Acton Society Trust survey, employees at one of the six companies being studied ('Riverside') responded to a question on what they thought was the aim of having an employee shareholder scheme, with 31% answering that they believed it was used as an incentive to keep labour, 25% to get greater interest, 22% for tax avoidance or to keep money in the company, 15% political motives, and 7% because the company was progressive.⁸⁰⁸ In addition, the surveyed workers had divergent views on whether share ownership impacted industrial relations, with some stating that whether or not they owned shares had no bearing on how their supervisors and managers treated them, whereas others saw the schemes as primarily politically motivated, *i.e.*, as a way for company management to appear to address the concerns of labour and to avoid nationalisations rather than genuine efforts to elevate workers.⁸⁰⁹ The views expressed by these surveyed British workers do not necessarily reflect the theories supporting worker share ownership as a means to influence industrial relations or to better align the interest of labour and capital, demonstrating a disconnect between the perceptions of policy- and law-makers and of the working-class population whose interests they claim to represent.⁸¹⁰ The willingness of boards to offer shareholder schemes was in itself grounds for suspicion by those opposed to the capitalist state; company directors, for their part, were generally not opposed to these schemes, viewing them as a way by which to

⁸⁰⁷ Copeman (1958), p. 199.

⁸⁰⁸ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. 60.

⁸⁰⁹ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), pp. 60, 65, 108.

⁸¹⁰ Whiting (2004), p. 98.

align the incentives of the workforce with those of their companies, and there was growing management support for “...giv[ing] their workers a slice of the company’s growth, at the same time hoping to encourage a greater identification with its objectives.”⁸¹¹ This alignment of interests sought to transform workers from resisting the existing system to becoming willing participants in it.⁸¹²

Ultimately, however, if governments wanted to encourage greater direct equity investments in British industry by its workers, good intentions and suggestive nudges were not enough, and laws and regulations were needed; like the tax relief and incentive schemes aimed at top executives that were addressed in the 1971 budget and the Finance Act of 1972, worker-shareholder schemes also needed to be legislated if they were to become effective policy and not just rhetorical expressions of the principles of industrial democracy.⁸¹³ Unlike the senior executives, directors, and founders of publicly listed companies, who regularly invested in the shares of the companies for which they worked, and for whom there existed incentives to do so, the typical post-war labourer would not have expected to invest in his / her company and would have given the idea little, or no, thought were s / he not prompted by targeted schemes and by the efforts of activists working for the cause of industrial democracy.⁸¹⁴

Profit-sharing schemes and share-ownership plans gradually became part of worker expectations from their employers although, unlike for senior management and in highly competitive and skilled industries, in most cases these benefits were not meaningful sources of wealth or influence for the typical worker.⁸¹⁵ Workers, the vast majority of whom would have no experience as investors, needed to be given strong government-backed incentives to take up the equity options being offered to them as part of the wider efforts to increase saving rates whilst also expanding the shareholder base,

⁸¹¹ Every Worker a Shareholder (1973), p. 17.

⁸¹² Whiting (2004), p. 114.

⁸¹³ Sampson (1971), p. 596; Copeman (1975), p.171.

⁸¹⁴ For a more detailed contemporaneous analysis of incentive schemes for executives conducted in the early 1970s, see Copeman; Rumble (1972). In the UK in 1977 it was reported that there were 1,000 share-ownership programmes for top executives whereas there were barely 100 schemes for workers, most of which only involved ~10% of employees (Elliot (1984), p. 185.)

⁸¹⁵ For a description of different types of employee shareholding schemes, in this case divided into nine types, see Copeman (1958), p. 95ff. See Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 55ff., for a summary and survey of five shareholding schemes. See also Copeman; Rumble (1972), for a discussion of >150 American and British schemes and programmes.

e.g., with the introduction of preferential tax treatments.⁸¹⁶ It was only in 1978 that Labour's Finance Act (c. 42) passed legislation that created financial incentives for companies to introduce profit-sharing schemes with tax advantages for participating employees.⁸¹⁷

5.7.2 The risks of investing

The unknown risks and benefits of share ownership that lay sometime in the future were not relevant for most workers with little or no savings and who relied on their wages to meet immediate and short-term needs, for which they often still fell short.⁸¹⁸ Individual investors of modest means often avoided equities, and they "... will not consider buying investments whose value fluctuates on the market until they have a greater buffer of liquid savings than a majority of employees can hope to achieve...", requiring legislative action if this fundamental hurdle of turning workers into equity shareholders on a broad scale was to be addressed.⁸¹⁹ Not only were workers mostly unable to invest directly in equities, the participation schemes designed to encourage share ownership were considered by some critics as still being too risky for the average worker, who could suffer considerable losses in the event of his / her company failing."⁸²⁰ Labour's *Industry and Society* argued against workers having 'skin in the game' through equity investments in the companies where they worked, presenting the downside of worker share ownership, "...[t]he shares of any *one* firm are subject to short-term fluctuations in value... to a worker who as few other resources and who may need to sell his shares at short notice, fluctuations and the risk of loss are crucial. Moreover, there is a definite danger to the employee-shareholder that a fall in the value of his capital will coincide with a reduction in his earnings or even a loss of employment."⁸²¹

Worker-shareholder schemes went against the risk-mitigating investment strategy of diversification, with workers having their wages and their savings tied to the same company and, as a result, exposed to the same concentrated risks, "... there are

⁸¹⁶ Every Worker a Shareholder (1973), p. 17.

⁸¹⁷ Finance Act 1978, c. 42, part III, c. III; Grout (1987a), p. 62. See also for the mechanics of the Act's treatment of profit-sharing schemes.

⁸¹⁸ Whiting (2004), p. 106.

⁸¹⁹ Goss (1973), p. 19.

⁸²⁰ Moore (2013), p. 77.

⁸²¹ Labour Party (1957), p. 33.

disadvantages which can be serious – especially where employees in a failing company find their savings depreciating in value about as fast as if they had been left in fixed-interest stocks over the past decade. It can be even worse where a man’s whole savings are locked up in such a company.”⁸²² Unlike the unit trusts, which supported diversification, worker-shareholder schemes concentrated workers’ interests in their employer companies.⁸²³ The arguments that worker share ownership was too risky were refuted by the companies that supported the plans, however, which asserted that profit-sharing schemes were incentives that provided workers with *extra* cash and did not put their core earnings at risk.⁸²⁴

The limited financial literacy of most British workers would have further increased their vulnerability to the risks of the equity markets.⁸²⁵ The promoters of wider share ownership amongst workers needed to contend with the widespread belief that working-class men and women were “... not capable of understanding the mechanics of investment on the Stock Exchange as it operates today...”⁸²⁶ In addition to the financial and knowledge barriers that kept British workers from investing in shares, there was the overhang of a class system that reinforced the idea that investing was not for the working class, a view often expressed by the workers themselves, which could be addressed through “... [t]he spread of information, the removal of class prejudice and the provision of practical assistance to make investment easy to understand and to undertake – these are the essential starting points for wider share ownership.”⁸²⁷ As noted by the Conservative Political Centre in its pamphlet advocating for increased equity investing by “wage earners and other small investors” who can “...particularly ill afford to lose any part of his savings. We have therefore attached considerable importance to minimising the risk of loss. The small investor must be enabled to enjoy the advantages of skilled advice and spread the risk which are open to the large investor, and which he considers essential.”⁸²⁸ The encouragement of workers to invest in equities was not limited to shareholder

⁸²² Kellett (1962), p. 26; Grout (1987a), p. 64; Grout (1987b), p. 16.

⁸²³ Whiting (2004), p. 107.

⁸²⁴ Elliot (1984), p. 184.

⁸²⁵ See Section 3.2.1 on individual shareholders (not limited to worker shareholders).

⁸²⁶ Acton Society Trust (1959), p. 84.

⁸²⁷ Naylor; Wider Share Ownership Council (1968), p. xix.

⁸²⁸ Aldington (1959), p. 12.

schemes and direct ownership and was also directed at unit trusts and other vehicles, which were less risky than the direct investments that exposed them to the profits and losses of the companies where they worked.⁸²⁹

5.7.3 Surpassed by indirect worker share ownership

The post-war transformation of the shareholder base resulted in individual shareholders, of which worker shareholders were included, indisputably losing ground to the financial institutions and their expanding influence on the equity markets, and the schemes designed to increase worker share ownership did not succeed in countering this trend, instead individual investors became the indirect beneficial owners of company shares through the investment products managed by the professional managers of financial institutions.⁸³⁰ Ownership schemes were starting to become a normal benefit of employment but it was through life insurance policies and other investment vehicles that billions of pounds worth of investment capital came under the control of institutions, *i.e.*, the insurance companies, pension funds, investment trusts, and unit trusts.⁸³¹ The profit-sharing schemes and attempts at creating more inclusivity by turning workers into direct owners of shares never reached the scale needed to provide workers with real influence, whereas the growth of indirect ownership created increasingly powerful institutions that could, when the will existed, influence management decisions, although not necessarily in alignment with how the individual beneficial owners would act if they had a direct say.⁸³²

The post-war financial institutions, meanwhile, were not seeking hands-on control of British industries; they were deliberately slow in increasing their exposure to equities, reluctant to take more than 1-2% in a single company, as well as limiting themselves to holding stakes that were small enough to be liquid, thereby shying away from coming close to anything like financial control.⁸³³ The institutions that managed the investments of British workers did not seek to become vehicles for promoting the ideals of industrial democracy, sticking to their duties as (mostly passive) stewards of the invested capital.⁸³⁴

⁸²⁹ Beck (1962), p. 12.

⁸³⁰ Plender (1982), p. 13ff.; Edwards (2016), p. 109. See Section 3.2.2 on institutional investors.

⁸³¹ Plender (1982), p. 14.

⁸³² Davies (1994), p. 267.

⁸³³ Copeman (1958), p. 43.

⁸³⁴ See Section 3.3.3 on shareholder activism.

Indirect ownership of shares might have turned workers into equity holders, but it did not give them access to the decision-making powers of investee companies, or as was observed in 1958, "... the indirect share ownership that institutions give to their policy holders is too remote to have much effect in closing the psychological gap between capital and labour."⁸³⁵ For the proponents of equity shareholding as a means of increasing industrial democracy, *i.e.*, of workers having a say in the companies for which they work, one of the disadvantages of indirect investing through investment vehicles "...is that those who invest in industry in this way will not themselves have a vote in any industrial firm, or receive directly from the companies in which they are interested a balance sheet or report."⁸³⁶ For those that viewed wider share ownership as a means of engaging individuals in the capitalist system, "[i]nstitutionalisation, and its resulting alienation of the individual from the market, meant that the electorate remained ignorant of the benefits of a free economy, and was thus left vulnerable to the false promise of socialism."⁸³⁷ Furthermore, as the benefits of worker shareholding, both direct or indirect, were questioned, workers were accessing another avenue of influence, *i.e.*, board representation; whereas it was acknowledged that dispersed small shareholders had very limited influence on company decisions, the involvement of trade unions as worker representatives meant that "... [w]orkers' direct democracy, the possibility that they themselves could take all decisions, is on the contrary frequently promised as a feature of so-called 'industrial democracy' and a remedy for 'alienation'...", which occurs when workers elect organisers to act on their behalf.⁸³⁸

⁸³⁵ Copeman (1958), p. 43.

⁸³⁶ Aldington (1959), p. 20.

⁸³⁷ Davies (2019), p. 100.

⁸³⁸ Chiplin; Coyne; Sirc; Institute of Economic Affairs (1977), p. 73. See Chapter 6 on worker directors.

6 Industrial democracy and the worker director

Alongside the post-war movement for worker shareholders, the democratisation of industry was also pursued through the representation of workers on company boards. Whereas the prior chapter considers the worker as shareholder, this chapter examines how the movement for industrial democracy put pressure on the rights of existing shareholders through the demands for worker representation. Building on the understanding of industrial democracy as it addressed the worker shareholder, the other side of the shareholder coin is considered, *i.e.*, how equity shareholder rights could be restricted or diminished through industrial democracy. The post-war movements for industrial democracy sought not only to turn workers into shareholders but also to institute legal requirements for designated board seats for workers, or their union representatives; worker representation became a core demand of industrial democracy and remains part of the Labour Party platform that advocates for “... one-third of boards to be reserved for elected worker-directors and give them more control over executive pay – because when those who depend on a company have a say in running it, that company generally does better and lasts longer.”⁸³⁹

Whereas creating shareholders from workers was an exercise in expanding the shareholder base, the demands for worker representation on boards were encroachments on the rights of existing equity shareholders, whose interests could be in conflict with workers, and an attempt to rebalance the interest of key stakeholders.⁸⁴⁰ By the end of the post-war period, the calls for British workers to have a direct say in managerial decisions became the primary manifestation of industrial democracy, evolving from below-board consultations with workers and collective bargaining to proposed legislative changes that gave employees a seat at the (board) table.⁸⁴¹ Although initially the pressure for representation was not necessarily focused on the board level, which was a potentially divisive approach to worker participation, it became the main focus as the struggle amongst the various constituents crystallised in the mid-1970s.⁸⁴²

⁸³⁹ Labour Party (2019), p. 64.

⁸⁴⁰ Daniel; McIntosh (1972), p. 139.

⁸⁴¹ Elliot (1984), p. 139ff.

⁸⁴² Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 324.

The relationship between labour and capital and the stakeholder-shareholder dynamic are central to understanding the development of industrial democracy, which came to focus on the issues of worker representation, joint consultations, collective bargaining, and the means by which labour can be a managerial partner, with workers exercising real influence on the decisions at the companies for which they toiled.⁸⁴³ Industrial democracy evolved from a pre-war socialist theory based on the exploitation of workers by the capitalist system to a post-war movement dominated by the trade unions, as the representatives of labour, functioning within the same system that they had opposed.⁸⁴⁴ As explained in the 1978 *A Guide to the White Paper on Industrial Democracy*, “[i]ndustrial democracy means that employees should have an opportunity to take part in the development of corporate strategy, contribute to decisions before they are taken and share responsibility for their implementation. While employees, employers and government work together at national level to formulate social and economic policies there is a gap in the development of the employee role at company level in spite of the fact that many board decisions have major implications for employees’ long-term interests.”⁸⁴⁵ In keeping with this understanding of the movement, in the post-war period industrial democracy came to be identified with worker representation on company boards, which addressed how the interests of different stakeholder were prioritised under the law, questioning the principles of shareholder primacy and the *status quo* that they support.⁸⁴⁶ The extensive post-war scholarship on industrial democracy is dominated by the study of representation, including how its development was influenced by the trade

⁸⁴³ See Webb; Webb (1897), chapter IV ‘Trade Unionism and Democracy’, p. 806ff.; see also Clegg (1960).

⁸⁴⁴ For a history of industrial democracy and its ideological developments, see Clegg (1951); Clegg (1960); Ackers (2007), p. 86.

⁸⁴⁵ Ream; Industrial Society (1978), p. 2. It should be noted that the term ‘industrial democracy’ was seen by some on the left as an instrument used by the establishment to undermine the principles it represents, “...[t]he very term is shrouded in such confusion, and used so indiscriminately, that it may itself become a weapon against socialist advance.” (Coates; Topham (1968a), p. 228.)

⁸⁴⁶ Worker representation on boards exists in other jurisdictions, of which the two-tiered Germany structure is the oft-referenced example; for a contemporaneous discussion on German and European industrial relations as they relate to British considerations of industrial democracy see Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 5ff.; Horner (1974), p. 187ff.

unions, which had their own agenda and motives, not least of which was to increase their power and influence as the agents of labour within the established system.⁸⁴⁷

The concept of the worker director raised several questions: with the inclusion of worker directors on company boards, were directors still expected to represent all shareholders without prioritising a subset of constituents? Were worker directors expected to put the interests of workers above the interests of all shareholders and other stakeholders? If the worker directors are representatives of union members only, should they be prioritising union interests over those of all workers, as well as above those of other shareholders and stakeholders? How does existing law accommodate for the concept of the worker shareholder as envisioned by supporters of industrial democracy? If worker directors were not expected to prioritise the interests of the employees, does s / he lose his / her value as an instrument of industrial democracy as s / he is absorbed into the traditional board processes and methods of decision-making? Does the very existence of worker directors and their participation within the established corporate structure potentially undermined other ways by which workers and unions exercise their power, *e.g.*, collective bargaining, and did it weaken workers' negotiating positions against management, with which worker directors are now affiliated as members of the board?⁸⁴⁸

6.1 The trade unions and worker representation

6.1.1 Worker participation and nationalisations

Worker representation was a priority for the trade unions and labour movements since before WWII, initially focusing on nationalised industries and attempting to influence legislation for the public ownership of companies, with the TUC arguing in 1945 that it is "... essential that their organisation shall make proper provision for the representation and participation of workpeople, and to this end statutory provision be made for the interests of workpeople to be represented on the Governing Board."⁸⁴⁹ These aspirations for role of workers within newly organised nationalised industries

⁸⁴⁷ Clements (1977), p. 317. There is an extensive bibliography that addresses the issues of worker representation in the board room, including: Clegg (1951); Coates (Ed.) (1968); Coates; Topham (1975a); Brannen; Batstone; Fatchett; White (1976); Batstone; Ferner; Terry (1983).

⁸⁴⁸ Daniel; McIntosh (1972), p. 140.

⁸⁴⁹ Trades Union Congress (1944), p. 10. See Chapter 2 on nationalisations.

seemed possible with the election of Labour to government in 1945, and the TUC pushed industrial democracy as integral to the nationalisation policies, beneficial not only for workers but also another key stakeholder, the public, "... it should be realised that the extension of public control over the national economy is by no means inconsistent and may in fact be equivalent with the extension of participation by workpeople and the public as a whole in the determination of their economic destinies."⁸⁵⁰ In pursuing the goals of industrial democracy, the merging of the interests of the workers with that of the general public was a way to broaden the audience sympathetic to the empowerment not only of workers but of anyone excluded from the control of British industry, including the community and consumers.⁸⁵¹

The TUC in 1945 did not limit its demands for worker rights and representation to nationalised industries, however, but extended it to private companies, in which it acknowledged the role of the owners of industry but sought the inclusion of workers in managerial decisions, "...[p]rivate undertakings must necessarily operate by reference to the interests of their owners. It is essential, however, that the operations of private industry as a whole should be subject to a control representative of the public interest; and in the framing of that control not only has the viewpoint of the workpeople a special right to consideration, but such a control can be made fully effective only if it makes proper provision for participation by organisations representative of the workers in industry in its operation."⁸⁵² The TUC called for the recognition of the rights of workers alongside the rights of shareholders and for an increased role of labour in management decision-making, emphasising the interests of workers amongst all other stakeholders, as its approach to industrial democracy evolved over the post-war decades.⁸⁵³ The trade unions played a central role in advocating for the rights of workers, for an increased role in industrial decisions, and as beneficiaries of corporate profits, fortifying their power to make demands on the ability to disrupt the accessibility to labour and to disturb industrial production.⁸⁵⁴ The public interest was the flag with which the movements for workers'

⁸⁵⁰ Trades Union Congress (1944), p. 18.

⁸⁵¹ Radice; Fabian Society (1974), p. 15.

⁸⁵² Trades Union Congress (1944), p. 19.

⁸⁵³ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 334ff.

⁸⁵⁴ Crosland (1959), p. 11.

rights and industrial democracy draped themselves, with the TUC taking a measured approach to the need for a radical extension of industrial democracy by working within the established system and integrating labour within the existing managerial power structure, as opposed to calling for the end of capitalism and the dissolution of property rights.⁸⁵⁵

6.1.2 The Labour Party and the trade unions

The political parties both on the right and on left adapted their platforms to address the post-war demands of industrial democracy and the building pressures of industrial relations, but it was the Labour Party that embraced the movement and made it an explicit part of its political platform, as expressed in the ‘Industrial Democracy’ section of its 1950 manifesto, “[w]e have begun to build up a flourishing partnership between Government, management and workers. More has to be done, both in public and private enterprise. Too many managements still pay lip-service to joint consultation and then do little to make it effective. They should consult with workers’ representatives before decisions affecting them are taken, and not after; they should make available to these representatives the accounts and records on which managerial decisions are based. Upon the trade unions lies the responsibility for further equipping and training members for service and the country.”⁸⁵⁶ Although at the time of the 1950 manifesto the Labour Party was still years away from including the demand for board representation in its programme, there was already debate on how companies were implementing worker consultation, with calls by the unions, politicians, and lawmakers for more to be done.⁸⁵⁷

The demand for worker participation in management was an established element of industrial democracy and was promoted as a core demand in the nineteenth century

⁸⁵⁵ Bullock (1977), p. v; Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 62; Fox (2017), p. 208.

⁸⁵⁶ Labour Party (1950), p. 4; Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 65. Although the two main political parties that formed governments in the post-war years from 1945-1979 are the focus of this thesis, the Liberal Party was also part of the political debate. The Liberals viewed both management and organised labour as impeding the industrial growth that Britain needed, stating in its 1959 manifesto that “... Britain’s production and productivity lag. It must expand so that jobs are waiting for them – Restrictive practices both by management and labour must go. The causes of crippling industrial disputes must be eliminated. It can be done if rank and file trade unionists are ready to fight for more industrial democracy.” (Liberal Party (1959); Dale (Ed.) (2000c), p. 100.). The Liberals also supported a constitutional model of the company that included company law reform to put employees on par with shareholders (Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 74, n. 97).

⁸⁵⁷ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 67.

and in the decades just before, and immediately after, World War I, whereas, as the Labour politician and socialist intellectual C.A.R. Crosland observed in 1959, “[t]o-day one hardly hears a whisper of these matters at Labour Party or Trade Union conferences.”⁸⁵⁸ The drumbeat for this manifestation of industrial democracy grew louder in the later decades of the post-war consensus, not least because of the social progress made by workers during the war and because the demands for increased consultations and expanded collective bargaining contributed to the changing attitudes by most of the union leadership that culminated in the 1970s.⁸⁵⁹ This shift of focus to worker directors corresponded with the waning of public support for nationalisations and with the second Labour Government of Harold Wilson, whose party was committed to working with the trade unions through the policies of the Social Contract and was willing to deploy political capital to promote systemic changes.⁸⁶⁰ Socialists had long been asserting that workers had the right to a say in the running of industry, just as the working class had a right to be heard within a political democracy, and as Crosland explained, “... but *only* through workers’ control could he [the British worker] achieve effective industrial power, and raise his status above that of a ‘commodity, bought and sold like any other article of commerce.’ It was assumed that the desired control could be achieved only by direct workers’ management, or at least participation in management.”⁸⁶¹

The promotion of the different aspects of industrial democracy evolved over time, with the trade unions initially reluctant to embrace worker representation and consultations that they saw as undermining their position as the opposition to management, particularly when it included all workers and not just union members; in reference to works councils, joint committees of workers and managers from within a factory, “[t]he trade unions were usually suspicious, for they were bodies *outside* industry and here were representative organizations of the worker *within* industry over which they had little control, and because employers often encouraged works councils as

⁸⁵⁸ Crosland (1959), p. 10.

⁸⁵⁹ Elliot (1984), p. 65.

⁸⁶⁰ Dorey (1995), p. 129. See Section 6.2.4 on the Social Contract.

⁸⁶¹ Crosland (1959), p. 10.

an *alternative* to trade unions.”⁸⁶² The support for worker directors is an example of how the trade unions, led by the TUC, consolidated their power by transitioning from opposing the existing system from the outside to preserving it as cooperating participants within it.⁸⁶³

6.1.3 Industrial change and the expansion of union membership

In the post-war period, union membership underwent transformation and expansion, impacting the development of its industrial-democracy policies and positions.⁸⁶⁴ The change in union membership reflected the developments in British industry, with the decline in manufacturing and growth in non-manual labour, as well as the diversification of workers, which influenced what type of workers were represented by organised labour.⁸⁶⁵ For example, for the 1955 election campaign, the Labour Party made promises to change company law, accompanied by a declaration to improve working conditions “in shops and offices”, suggesting a broadening of the traditional definition of workers beyond the factory floor.⁸⁶⁶ The development of the industrial democracy movement coincided with a shift in the rhetoric used by unionists to identify ‘the worker’, which was reflected in the changing demographics of trade union membership.⁸⁶⁷

In laying out its political platform, the Labour Party did not limit its support of industrial democracy to manual labourers, who were still its base and the main constituents of the highly influential trade unions, but also included the growing pool of office and technical workers, signalling an evolution in the attitudes towards, and a recognition of, different types of workers.⁸⁶⁸ This change reflected the increased unionisation of white-collar workers, a group that in the past would not have identified with the masses of blue-collar workers or their representatives, but that was now capitalising on the growing power and influence of organised labour.⁸⁶⁹ For the groups between the workers and directors, *e.g.*, middle management and other white-collar

⁸⁶² Clegg (1951), p. 7.

⁸⁶³ Trades Union Congress (1974); Fox (2017), p. 197.

⁸⁶⁴ Davies (2019), p. 87; Melling (2003), p. 249; Pollard (1992), p. 282; Fox (2017), p. 211.

⁸⁶⁵ Melling (2003), p. 249.

⁸⁶⁶ Labour Party. (1955); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 86.

⁸⁶⁷ Melling (2003), p. 246.

⁸⁶⁸ Pollard (1992), p. 281.

⁸⁶⁹ Melling (2003), p. 249.

employees, that were historically left out of the negotiations, there was a clear motive to become unionised and to profit from the benefits of industrial democracy.⁸⁷⁰

The inclusion of more workers of different types under the umbrella of the TUC, which saw an increase in office and other non-manual members from the late 1940s, contributed both to the change in the federation's membership and to the evolution of its policies on industrial democracy, "[i]t is significant that several of their organizations, which have in the past stood aloof from association with other unions, joined the TUC in these years, where they now form a large minority. Contrary to expectations they have not exercised a moderating influence here: postmen, civil and local government servants, teachers and health workers have all been among the strikers of recent years."⁸⁷¹ Between 1948-1960 union membership increased: manual unions +0.6% and white-collar unions +33.6%, with the density of union membership in local government rising 16% in 1948 to 84% and in national government up 19% from 1948 to 83%.⁸⁷² The increase of managers, who had often been overlooked in industrial relations, joining unions presents additional complexity to the questions of representations, "... managers, who are now joining trade unions in increasing numbers, must be able to play their part through their own trade union machinery..."⁸⁷³

The growth in union membership was boosted not only by the increase in white-collar workers but also by more women members, mostly in the public sector.⁸⁷⁴ These demographic changes had implications on how the unions interacted with the industrial establishment, with the TUC's increasing willingness to work within the system occurring as growing numbers of managers and white-collar employees were becoming aware of the power of unionisation, swelling the unions' membership and altering its collective expectations.⁸⁷⁵ The unions themselves were being democratised as they came to represent a more diverse collection of workers, a phenomenon that was not unlike the changes in the shareholder base that was expanding beyond its pre-war

⁸⁷⁰ Fox (2017), p. 211; Fox (1985), p. 397.

⁸⁷¹ Pollard (1992), p. 282.

⁸⁷² Pollard (1992), p. 282.

⁸⁷³ Radice; Fabian Society (1974), p. 14.

⁸⁷⁴ Edgerton (2018), p. 370; Runciman (1966), p. 132.

⁸⁷⁵ Runciman (1966), p. 133.

demographic.⁸⁷⁶ In both cases, popular perceptions did not necessarily reflect the increasingly complicated composition of these groups, which were traditionally seen as having very little overlap.⁸⁷⁷

6.1.4 Perceived managerial capabilities of workers

In 1945, in support of its programme for industrial democracy and the advancement of workers, the TUC argued that the worker can be as capable as the managerial class at directing the companies for which they work, “[t]here is to-day a conviction that given equal opportunity workpeople who have gained their experience in the day-to-day work and in the Trade Union organisation of industry are as capable of undertaking administrative responsibility as those who have been assisted in its attainment by the possession of certain advantages.”⁸⁷⁸ Despite this endorsement of the capabilities of workers and the support for consultation and representation, there remained an acknowledgement of the limitations to the wholesale takeover of companies by workers, no matter how ideologically desirable, because of what was seen as an inability of workers to manage companies effectively, “[t]he majority of trade union leaders accepted the superior capacity of management...”⁸⁷⁹ In addition to demanding inclusion, the unions also recognised the need to train workers to be equipped to be successful representatives, often leveraging skills gained at below-board participation, addressing the concerns as to their managerial capabilities and skills.⁸⁸⁰ For workers to become equal partners in management, sitting as directors alongside the representatives of equity shareholders, they needed not only to demonstrate that they had the necessary skills but also to challenge the entrenched perceptions of their abilities, including with their own union leaders, and address the negative bias that stubbornly persisted throughout the post-war period.⁸⁸¹ Based on similar stereotypes and prejudices, just as

⁸⁷⁶ See UK Parliament (1968), the Donovan Commission, for details on the trade unions. See Webb; Webb (1897) on the early focus and study of industrial democracy, which examines trade unions and the democratic nature of these institutions of “manual working wage-earners, associated according to occupations.” (Webb; Webb (1897), p. vi.)

⁸⁷⁷ UK Parliament (1968), p. 687; Melling (2003), p. 248; Jobson (2013), 125; Davies (1978), p. 253.

⁸⁷⁸ Trades Union Congress (1944), p. 20.

⁸⁷⁹ Middlemas (1979), p. 393.

⁸⁸⁰ Davies; Wedderburn of Charlton (1977), p. 209.

⁸⁸¹ Shackleton (1977), p. 232; Middlemas (1979), p. 393.

the worker was deemed by some as unable to make investment decisions as a shareholder, s / he was also considered less qualified to effectively manage companies.⁸⁸²

Despite a narrative by management supporting the principle of worker participation, this commitment "... is readily subordinated where conflict would be too risky, often with the excuse that workers are not educated or responsible enough to become involved in these areas [economic or financial matters] yet. Nearly any business text on the topic will confirm this stereotype almost to the letter; the style and expression are remarkably monotonic. The vague platitudes of this view have also informed the manifestos of all three main political parties in the elections of the 1970s. Yet management continue to shy away from specific legislative requirements or proposed structure of participation, with weak arguments which ill disguise the felt need to keep control over the whole process and to excise participation if it does not meet their needs."⁸⁸³ Within an environment that was full of promises but lacked actionable reforms, a large majority of workers supported board representation but, as determined by a 1969 gallop poll, 48% thought it would not affect them whatsoever.⁸⁸⁴ British industrial and political leadership made encouraging gestures yet resisted legislative changes, using the appearance of compromise to deflect from the lack of reforms and the preservation of the *status quo*, an act of public theatre that did not convince many workers.⁸⁸⁵

6.1.5 Trade unions as gatekeeper

As the movement for industrial democracy gained pace, the TUC, as the largest federation of trade unions in the UK, positioned itself as the gatekeeper to British workers, of which some, but not all, were union members.⁸⁸⁶ Even before its endorsement of worker representation and the specific demand that the unions control that process, the TUC sought to capture control of the advancements in the processes of industrial democracy.⁸⁸⁷ Dating back to the immediate post-war period, the TUC advocated for public control of industry and trade, with their support of policies, ranging

⁸⁸² See Chapter 5 on the perceptions of the worker shareholder.

⁸⁸³ Ramsay (1977), p. 495.

⁸⁸⁴ Daniel; McIntosh (1972), p. 146.

⁸⁸⁵ Fox (1985), p. 400.

⁸⁸⁶ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 68; Poole (1982), p. 196.

⁸⁸⁷ Trades Union Congress (1944), p. 15; UK Parliament (1968), p. 697.

from the complete nationalisation of industries to various other partial measures, including the creation of Industrial Boards; “[s]uch Industrial Boards would need to be representative of all sections of the industry and should be composed of representatives of workpeople and employers in the industry in equal proportion... Representation of the workpeople on the Boards would necessarily have to be organised by the trade unions.”⁸⁸⁸ The trade unions increased their influence alongside the growing industrial unrest in Britain, positioning themselves as the sole legitimate representatives of workers and taking control of the process through which companies were expected to interface with labour, a move that the Labour Party, which relied on the unions for support, was prepared to accept; at the party conference in 1968, Labour gave its endorsement of a single channel of communication between workers’ representatives and management through the development of existing union machinery.⁸⁸⁹ By the time of the Bullock Report of the mid-1970s, the concept of single-channel engagement through the TUC was well established.⁸⁹⁰ Once directors recognised that engaging with workers was desirable and in the best interests of their companies, they accepted the trade unions as the natural and most effective medium with which to engage with their workforce.⁸⁹¹

The goal of advancing the interests of the worker as the primary stakeholder, and of placing workers’ rights (at least) on par with shareholders through statutory changes, became a *cri de guerre* of the trade union leadership, which sought to make itself essential to any agreement for worker representation, including by excluding workers who were not union members.⁸⁹² In making itself the gatekeeper to worker representation, the TUC narrowed the inclusiveness of its version of industrial democracy, leaving non-unionised workers outside and unrepresented, excluding a portion of the workforce on whose behalf the industrial-democracy movement was supposedly working.⁸⁹³ The requirement by the TUC that workers must have union membership to access the right to representation undermined the claim for an expansion of democracy in industry, demonstrating how popular terminology, in this case the

⁸⁸⁸ Trades Union Congress (1944), p. 15.

⁸⁸⁹ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 68.

⁸⁹⁰ See Section 7.2.1; Bullock (1977), p. 111ff.

⁸⁹¹ Daniel; McIntosh (1972), p. 111.

⁸⁹² Poole (1986), p. 128.

⁸⁹³ Davies (1978), p. 253.

broadly defined ‘industrial democracy’, was used to advance a position and to gain popular public support, even when its original meaning and intentions were modified.⁸⁹⁴

Although the study of industrial democracy and worker representation emphasised the trade unions, and much of the debate on, and promotion of, the movement was advanced by the unionists, a distinction should be made between the trade unions and the individual labourers that were their constituents, especially as not all British workers were union members.⁸⁹⁵ For those that opposed them, the unions’ ability to dictate the narrative on the rights of all workers was problematic; the Conservative Trade Unionists, for example, made this point in a 1970 pamphlet on participation, stating that “[w]e must break the attempted myth that unionised labour is the sole representation of workers – what about the 13 million non-unionised not to speak of doctors, dentists, farmers and the self-employed.”⁸⁹⁶ Despite the trade unions success at claiming to be the sole representative of workers, which was facilitated by their close relationship and policy alignment with the Labour Party that was augmented further when Labour was in government, as well as its usefulness as a convenient counter-party and antagonist to the opponents of industrial democracy and organised labour, the rhetoric of the trade unionists did not reflect the will of all workers.⁸⁹⁷

6.2 Capital and labour: conflict or convergence?

6.2.1 Promoting industrial democracy from outside the system

The trade unions did not initially offer their support for the mechanisms of industrial democracy that brought them, and the workers that they represented, inside the system, be it through the representation on the boards of private companies or through worker share ownership, as they believed that these would compromise their freedom and implicate them in a fundamental part of the capitalist structure designed to take advantage and suppress the rights of labour.⁸⁹⁸ The establishment’s growing acceptance of

⁸⁹⁴ Elliot (1984), p. 130; Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 69. The single channel model of industrial democracy advanced by the TUC not only excluded non-unionised workers but also senior managers below the board level, who were also employees but not union members, and any overseas workers employed by British companies (City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 18.)

⁸⁹⁵ In the late 1970s, union membership at large British companies was ~70% (Davies (1978), p. 253.)

⁸⁹⁶ Conservative Trade Unionists (1970), p. 13.

⁸⁹⁷ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 74; Williamson (2016), p. 138.

⁸⁹⁸ Furlong (1977), p. 99; Clegg (1960), p. 24ff.

industrial democracy fuelled the suspicion that it was a way to undermine protections for workers and a tool for deflecting criticism and demands for genuine reform, "...the industrial-democracy lobby wish to extend the methods of elitist representative democracy into the workplace which will involve undermining the existing participatory democracy entailed in unilateral shopfloor controls. 'Industrial democracy' is not a development of popular power but an attempt to *forestall* it."⁸⁹⁹ As one major trade union leader explained, "there is a fundamental and, in finality, irreconcilable conflict between Capital and Labour.... 'Workers' participation' is, in my view, the greatest bulwark for preserving a free enterprise society. It does not seek to change, it seeks to perpetuate. It seeks to create the idea that there isn't a fundamental difference between us."⁹⁰⁰ Those that believed that the way to advance the interests of workers was to dissemble the existing system feared that the trade unionists would be corrupted by worked within it, leading them to abandon their position as the opposition to capitalism, and "...the danger that trade union representatives may become involved in responsibility for rationalisation decisions which will undermine security of employment and bargaining power."⁹⁰¹ As Clegg argued, "... workers' participation in *management* was not only irrelevant to the question of industrial democracy but could actually be harmful to workers' interests and to the extension of 'democratic' social relationships in industry, principally because of the problems of role conflict experienced by workers on decision-making bodies, but second because of the inherent danger that they might acquire managerial definitions of the proper functions of the enterprise."⁹⁰²

The trajectory of the post-war progression of the movement for industrial democracy began from the outside and moved inside, going from opposing the system to working within it.⁹⁰³ Just as the working class fought to improve its position within the broader political context, workers also challenged the industrial system, although it was initially argued that they must do so by remaining outsiders; as expressed by Clegg, "[o]rganized opposition is a prerequisite of democracy, at least on a large scale. Only as

⁸⁹⁹ Clarke (1977), p. 357.

⁹⁰⁰ Clarke (1977), p. 356.

⁹⁰¹ Coates; Topham (1968a), p. 239; Clegg (1951), p. 131; Blumberg (1971), p. 142ff.

⁹⁰² Ackers (2007), p. 95; Poole (1986) 132.

⁹⁰³ Clegg (1951), p. 141.

long as the trade unions act as an opposition to management will they serve the interests of industrial democracy.”⁹⁰⁴ Writing almost a decade later in his 1960 book, *A New Approach to Industrial Democracy*, Clegg lays out the three principles of industrial relations: i) trade unions must be independent of both the state and management; ii) only the unions can represent the industrial interests of workers; and iii) that ownership of industry is irrelevant to good industrial relations.⁹⁰⁵ Accordingly, trade unions must remain outside the system to represent workers interests, rejecting worker shareholders and worker directors as means of addressing industrial unrest.⁹⁰⁶

The worry that the trade unions would be absorbed, and subsequently weakened, at least to a degree, into the existing system was prevalent within the Labour Party, as explained in the 1967 working party report on industrial democracy, “... [h]istorically, workers and their trade unions have been suspicious of any proposals for their partnership in a system of unbridled capitalism. This suspicion arose not only because of the feeling that such proposals might seek to by-pass or to emasculate the independent trade unionism they had built. It arose also from hostility towards the aggressive profit maximisation that the system pursued, and its likely concomitants of consumer exploitation and ruthless disregard of the social costs involved.”⁹⁰⁷ The ideological commitment to being the opposition conflicted with the idea of workers’ representation on company boards, and “[t]he demand for industrial democracy seems to have wavered as the efficacy of workshop bargaining has declined, and the problems of mass unemployment have overridden many other industrial issues.... Most crucially, in its emphasis on a change in the relationship between labour and capital so that the former was given more power, it failed to pose the abolition of the system of wage-labour.”⁹⁰⁸

The acceptance of board representation as a means for the improvement of the conditions of workers was controversial within the Labour Party as it blurred the line between workers and management, although increasingly the unions saw using the existing industrial system as a way to promote changes alongside, and not in competition

⁹⁰⁴ Clegg (1951), p. 141. For a more detailed review of Clegg’s legacy and work, see Ackers (2007).

⁹⁰⁵ Clegg (1960), p. 21.

⁹⁰⁶ Clegg (1960), p. 24.

⁹⁰⁷ Labour Party (1967), p. 24.

⁹⁰⁸ Foote (1986), p. 333.

with, other methods of industrial democracy, like collective bargaining.⁹⁰⁹ The insertion of trade unionists into the managerial mechanisms of the corporation was opposed by those who saw it as a means by which the government undermined the power of organised labour, interpreting the establishment's willingness to work with the unions as "...a smokescreen of rhetoric about industrial democracy, in which attempts to embroil trade unions in responsibility for hostile acts against their members will be coupled with marginal concessions to particular representatives of the workpeople."⁹¹⁰ In the case of worker representation, as well as other forms of industrial democracy, tension existed between the demand for workers to have a say in management and how this inclusion makes them part of that system, deconstructing the clear distinctions between labour and capital on which traditional trade-union and socialist ideologies are based."⁹¹¹

6.2.2 The trade unions' pivot to embrace worker directors

Consistent with the arguments supporting nationalisations and worker shareholding, worker representation was also promoted as a means by which to improve the conditions of workers and address inequities, which both confirmed the framework of the company board and sought to alter its composition.⁹¹² The TUC's 1974 statement of policy in support of worker board representation was a watershed event in the development of organised labour's approach to industrial democracy, in which it accepted the existing system as the platform from which to advance its goals.⁹¹³ Employee and shop-floor consultations were the traditional methods for amplifying workers' voices and the pivot to espousing worker directors as the preferred organ for change occurred amidst political and economic volatility and increasing industrial unrest as the post-war consensus unravelled.⁹¹⁴ The endorsement of worker representation on boards went against the traditional position of the trade unions that there was a fundamental conflict of interest between capital and labour, with the TUC claiming that having workers directors was an extension of, and not in conflict with, existing practices, expanding into areas that were outside the scope of collective bargaining and addressing

⁹⁰⁹ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 66.

⁹¹⁰ Coates; Topham (1968a), p. 239.

⁹¹¹ Clarke (1977), p. 357.

⁹¹² Fox (2017), p. 196.

⁹¹³ Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 37; Ogden (1982), p. 550.

⁹¹⁴ Williamson (2016), p. 121.

the lack of legal requirements for consultations; “[t]here is, legally speaking, no responsibility on the part of the board to its employees collectively, or to negotiate or consult with their representatives. Collective bargaining of course provides a de facto control and involvement in management decisions but has no legal foundation in company law.”⁹¹⁵

The TUC’s change in position was not viewed by all parties as purely about the advancement of industrial democracy, with some critics perceiving it as a way for the unions to increase and consolidate their power.⁹¹⁶ In his work advocating for industrial democracy, George Copeman identified this contest for power, explaining that “[t]he struggle is at the top level, between the organised forces of capital and labour. The dignity and even the careers of powerful leaders on both sides are at stake...”⁹¹⁷ The trade unions, and their role in British industry, were evolving and by the end of the post-war period were integrated into the established order, “[b]y the time Labour had been returned to power in 1974 the TUC was determined to change the existing system, which had little if anything to do with employee participation and which had often meant that right-wing and elderly trade union leaders, who were regarded as ‘safe bets’ by the Civil Service, industrialists and ministers, did well and boosted their income before and after retirement to the tune of thousands of pounds a year.”⁹¹⁸ Partnering with industry and government, the trade unions had advanced the cause of labour while ensuring that their own agenda was served and power preserved, or enhanced, by advocating for changes for the workers that they represented, albeit in ways that kept the union leadership firmly in control.⁹¹⁹ As described in 1978 by Sir Allan Cottrell, former Conservative Government Chief Scientific Advisor, “[s]hop-floor worker participation is one thing, but what is now in some quarters is called ‘industrial democracy’ is quite another. The name of the game here is ‘power’ and the prize is control of the ‘commanding heights of the economy.’”⁹²⁰

By examining the TUC and the adjustment of its position on worker representation, the tensions between the power gained from working within the system

⁹¹⁵ Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 12; Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 328.

⁹¹⁶ Cottrell (1978), p. 58.

⁹¹⁷ Copeman (1958), p. 2.

⁹¹⁸ Elliot (1984), p. 210.

⁹¹⁹ Clements (1977), p. 325.

⁹²⁰ Cottrell (1978), p. 58.

and the clarity of purpose afforded to the opposition working from without are made clear.⁹²¹ Ultimately, the ideals that underpinned the movement for industrial democracy frayed under the pressure of political compromise, which left statutory requirement for worker directors an unrealised goal.⁹²² That industrial democracy, in general, and worker participation, in particular, had returned as a political priority in the rhetoric of the major parties and as a core part of political discussions was a sign of progress, although an increase in political noise does not necessarily translate into action or meaningful reform.⁹²³

Although the trade unions agreed that unionised workers needed more influence and control over management decisions, they disagreed on how this was best achieved, with not all unions supporting the TUC's new approach.⁹²⁴ According to those that opposed worker representation, anything that weakened the trade unions, which included being absorbed into the structure of management, was harmful to the interests of workers, and it was on this basis that the TUC's unionist critics opposed it, with dissenting unions attempting to resist what they saw as the TUC's assimilation into the establishment.⁹²⁵ The TUC responded to these unionist challenges by pushing critics to the margins, creating rifts amongst the trade unionists that may have contributed to the success of the union busting of the following decade.⁹²⁶

6.2.3 Moderate Labour under fire

Just as the TUC was criticised for its stance on worker representation, the political left harshly criticised the Labour Government that was elected in 1964 on a platform committed to industrial democracy, which was described in a 1967 Institute for Workers' Control pamphlet as being the product of "...paralysing pseudo-politics... based on a virtual conspiracy to avoid all the major issues of power, and fudge all the basic conflicts, which beset modern society."⁹²⁷ The movement for industrial democracy gained momentum during Labour's time in government and become a central

⁹²¹ Fox (2017), p. 197.

⁹²² Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 81.

⁹²³ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 65.

⁹²⁴ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 324

⁹²⁵ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 66; Williamson (2016), p. 132.

⁹²⁶ Williamson (2016), p. 132.

⁹²⁷ Copeman (1958), p. 2.

⁹²⁷ Cottrell (1978), p. 58.

policy issue, although this did not result in any major reforms to core company law.⁹²⁸ Furthermore, Labour's position was criticised for its naiveté in regard to the role of the state and its organs, "... [f]or a century of more, the State has been anything but neutral in the tug-of-war between capital and labour. It has intervened in every major upsurge of industrial unrest, in the face of every significant push towards industrial democracy, to head off and hold back the forces which might limit or control the powers of capital."⁹²⁹ The post-war Labour Party, which now had the exacting experience of governing, was seen to be fortifying the very system against which many of its supporters struggled, resulting in the dilution of the principles at the foundations of industrial democracy that sought to oppose, not prop up, the establishment.⁹³⁰ For some, industrial democracy was a movement aimed at disrupting the existing system, whereas for others, industrial democracy was not about disassembling the system but about buttressing it, finding ways to increase the power of the state in the affairs of private industry, or even as a means of absorbing the trade unions into the establishment.⁹³¹

In the second half of the 1970s, the weakening Labour Party and a shift in electoral support resulted in a disconnect between the expectations for change and the ability to enact it.⁹³² The replacement of Harold Wilson by James Callaghan in 1976 was a reflection of the further deradicalization of the Labour Party, pushing the more orthodox defenders of labour in the struggle against capital towards the political margins, all while the British voting public turned increasingly to the right.⁹³³ By the end of the 1970s and into the following decade under the new Conservative government, the changing political winds impacted the nature of the debate on industrial democracy and the campaign for worker directors, as well as the general public's attitude towards, and tolerance for, industrial unrest and the associated societal and economic disruptions.⁹³⁴

⁹²⁸ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 70.

⁹²⁹ Coates; Topham (1968b), p. 2.

⁹³⁰ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 68.

⁹³¹ Manne (2007), p. A.23.

⁹³² Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 81.

⁹³³ Morgan (2010), p. 123. Wilson and Callaghan clashed over the misguided 1969 Labour White Paper, *In Place of Strife*, that was opposed by the trade unions and eventually withdrawn, a saga that is beyond the scope of this study but offers insights into the camps within the Labour Party, the changes of leadership, and Labour's relationship with the trade unions (see Morgan (2010), p. 133).

⁹³⁴ Pollak (2013), p. 106; see also Hanson; Rathkey (1984), p. 154ff.

6.2.4 The Social Contract

Labour's October 1974 manifesto delineated the party's recalibrated relationship with organised labour, stating that "[a]t the heart of this manifesto and our programme to save the nation lies the Social Contract between the Labour Government and the trade unions, an idea derided by our enemies, but certain to become widely accepted by those who genuinely believe in government by consent...."⁹³⁵ Unsurprisingly, the correlation between the power of the trade unions and the impact and intensity of the demands for worker representation was particularly notable when Labour was in power, fortified by the Social Contract that re-established that partnership.⁹³⁶ The Social Contract affirmed the cooperation between Labour and the TUC, whose relationship had undergone considerable stress in the preceding years, putting industrial democracy firmly at the forefront of their combined political agenda.⁹³⁷ Five years earlier, the 1969 publication of Labour's White Paper, *In Place of Strife*, was a divisive, ineffective, and ill-advised attempt to weaken the trade unions that badly damaged their long-standing alliance; with the Social Contract, a restored TUC reclaimed its position as an insider, from where it promoted the merits of board representation.⁹³⁸ As explained in the 1974 Fabian Tract, *Working Power: Policies for Industrial Democracy*, "[i]ndustrial democracy' is now on the political agenda for the first time since the 1930s. The TUC is debating a major report on industrial democracy at its 1974 conference. The minority Labour Government has promised legislation soon. All three major political parties will be putting to the electorate proposals to increase 'participation'. Journalists, management consultants, enlightened managements spend much time discussing the issue. Even the CBI has agreed that some changes are needed."⁹³⁹

The return of Labour to government in 1974, and Wilson's encouragement of the industrial-democracy project, gave organised labour confidence that the momentum would lead to the statutory changes that they endorsed and that the UK's adoption of industrial-democracy policies was imminent and inevitable.⁹⁴⁰ There was an atmosphere

⁹³⁵ Labour Party (1974b); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 198.

⁹³⁶ Middlemas (1990), pp. 234ff., 370.

⁹³⁷ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 324.

⁹³⁸ UK Parliament (1969). See Dorey (2019) on *In Place of Strife*; Middlemas (1990), pp. 234ff., 370.

⁹³⁹ Radice; Fabian Society (1974), p. 1.

⁹⁴⁰ Moore (2018), p. 157.

of empowerment on the left, prompting the trade unions to act more boldly, although paradoxically, this occurred just as the lawmakers and politicians who were their partners and natural supporters, *i.e.*, Labour, were losing the ability, and in some cases the will, to deliver on their promises.⁹⁴¹ The trade unionists' confidence was overblown and legislation was not forthcoming as the calls for statutory changes echoed back unanswered both by the sitting Labour Government and by the Conservative Government that followed.⁹⁴² The assumption that this impetus for reform, backed by many different constituents, could not be halted or diverted was brash and serves as a warning to promoters of movements for systemic legal reform, including for corporate purpose, stakeholder capitalism, and the various forms of ESG.

6.2.5 An evolving narrative

By the 1970s many company directors were showing sensitivity to the public mood and the political atmosphere of increased awareness of the principles of industrial democracy, and did not necessarily interpret their obligations, and make their decisions, based on a strict shareholder-primacy interpretation of the law.⁹⁴³ Despite the evolving rhetoric, under UK company law, directors were the representatives of shareholders and were not accountable to other stakeholders.⁹⁴⁴ Nonetheless, there were also those in the business community who joined the appeals for a more equitable system and recognised the unequal treatment of workers' interests, as S. Abbott, writing for the Conservative Research Department, explained, "...[u]nder present company law, directors are individually and collectively responsible to the shareholders in administering the company. They have no general duty to consider the interests of employees – except in so far as a failure to do so might harm the company and be damaging to shareholders' interests. I believe this approach to be inequitable and divorced from present-day reality. It lends support to the "them and us" posture which is the source of so much suspicion, resentment, and conflict."⁹⁴⁵ Although this language suggests a sympathetic attitude

⁹⁴¹ Morgan (1992), p. 414.

⁹⁴² Davies (1978), p. 247; Williamson (2016), p. 132; Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 79.

⁹⁴³ Moore (2016), p. 20. For the contemporary debate on shareholder primacy and stakeholder interests see, for example, Armour; Deakin; Konzelmann (2003); Fairfax (2006).

⁹⁴⁴ Moore (2018), p. 150.

⁹⁴⁵ Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 9.

towards stakeholder interests, the concern is not necessarily for the welfare of the workers but for the impact of industrial disruptions.

Meanwhile, within this changing political atmosphere, many company boards took a more inclusive approach to dealing with stakeholders, including engaging more with the trade unions, and seeking ways to address the concerns of workers while preserving their own position, particularly as the labour disputes of the post-war era became increasingly enflamed and disruptive; "... for most of the post-Second World War period certain forces were in operation which served to advance the position of working people and that the most common managerial response to this situation was not to encourage workers' participation in decision-making but rather to develop paternalistic human relations and personnel policies."⁹⁴⁶ Management began to address in a more organised and public way the interests of stakeholders beyond just those of their equity shareholders, and of workers in particular, and there was a growing acknowledgement of needing both to work with trade unions and to appear to be more accountable to society at large.⁹⁴⁷

It was increasingly accepted by industrial leaders that it was in the interest of company directors to try to work with the trade unionists, seeking to compromise on certain issues and to build a better relationship with the workforce, while incorporating the (potentially disruptive) workers as participants into the existing system; "[i]f one can be bold and state the managerial problem of the 70's [*sic*] in one sentence, it is that management needs to acquire the means to reintegrate the worker, so that there is a more general sharing of the company's objectives. For many managers (and indeed some politicians) it is a stick job; the fear of the lengthy dole queues should be sufficient to re-establish industrial discipline. But there are other managers who recognise that an occasional carrot is necessary, and that industrial democracy, based upon job enrichment and enlargement could provide a necessary stimulant to efficiency, without fostering demands for workers' control over strategic decisions."⁹⁴⁸ As long as the trade unions

⁹⁴⁶ Poole (1986), p. 44.

⁹⁴⁷ RTZ (1974), p. 42.

⁹⁴⁸ Fatchett (1977), p. 10. That industrial democracy increases efficiency is often cited as an argument in its favour, although it was not universally accepted, "... Clegg questions the claim that 'Industrial democracy is good for business' (p. 84). For him, there is 'no logical connection between democracy and

had the power to disrupt the sources of labour needed to power British industry, a trend that intensified in the 1970s, most company directors, fearing industrial action, preferred to engage with the unionists and support elements of industrial democracy, like below board-level worker consultations or schemes to increase worker shareholding, in an attempt to avoid others, like the more threatening demands for board representation.⁹⁴⁹

6.3 Industrial democracy and legislative change

The post-war era witnessed intensifying opposition to the legal principle of shareholder primacy with trade unions demanding parity with shareholders on company boards, insisting on being given top-level representation – and possibly even control – and not just influence.⁹⁵⁰ Nationalisations were the initial post-war threat to equity shareholders, and the calls for statutory requirements for worker directors on company boards put the shareholders' rights of ownership at the centre of the debate on worker representation at all companies, private and public.⁹⁵¹ One of the hurdles in the development of industrial democracy was the need for legislative reform to compel changes in corporate behaviour.⁹⁵² Whereas the discretionary implementation of policies for increased worker participation was becoming more broadly accepted, the demands to formalise these requirements through law were considered a more radical, and more problematic, stance to endorse.⁹⁵³ In its political manifesto of 1955, the Labour Party adopted a policy that went further than just ideological commitments to industrial democracy, making reforms a statutory priority, "... [w]e will encourage schemes of industrial democracy and introduce long overdue legislation to improve working conditions in shops and offices."⁹⁵⁴ This political expressions of support by Labour for legally enforced industrial democracy was about working conditions, which included issues such as wages, injury and redundancy compensation, and human resource departments, campaigns that were typically spearheaded by the trade unions, but,

efficiency' and probably not much evidence either, while the case for industrial democracy rests on political principles alone..." (Ackers (2007), p. 91); Clegg (1960), p. 84. See also Martin (2003).

⁹⁴⁹ Middlemas (1979), p. 453; Elliot (1984), p. 117.

⁹⁵⁰ Elliot (1984), p. 134.

⁹⁵¹ Elliot (1984), p. 101.

⁹⁵² Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 73.

⁹⁵³ Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 72; Williamson (2016), p. 129.

⁹⁵⁴ Labour Party (1955); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 86.

significantly, it did not call for worker representation that would elevate employee rights.⁹⁵⁵

Undoubtedly there are those, including some trade unionists and socialist ideologues, who believed that the movements to democratise industry could lead to systemic changes, yet, despite loud and forceful arguments in favour of reforms, the legal *status quo* remained intact; the ‘stickiness’ of a system based on shareholder primacy persisted, as did the clamouring for stakeholder representation and industrial democracy, with the core legal framework remaining static.⁹⁵⁶ Furthermore, that the support for the democratisation of industry was coming from many different quarters suggests that the very concept was malleable to the specific needs of different interest groups; “[i]t is exceedingly rare that a concept gains such widespread support from so many diverse organizations as ‘industrial democracy’ has recently acquired. Political, business and trade union leaders (many of whom are not otherwise distinguished in their commitment to democratic principles and practice) have queued to assert allegiance to the promise of this reform.”⁹⁵⁷ This could be interpreted as the widespread endorsement of systemic reform that benefits many constituents or, alternatively, as a banner under which many players can march to appear supportive of a popular movement but that does not result in substantive changes.

Industrial democracy, including worker representation, was positioned as bringing necessary challenges to a system that kept labour outside of the management suite, but the demands were still for changes that were contained within the existing framework.⁹⁵⁸ Even if the Companies Act were reformed to require worker directors, this change in core law would preserve the structure of the corporation even if the make-up of the board was altered.⁹⁵⁹ Whereas post-war nationalisations programmes called for the disassembling of large portions of private industry that was meant to transform the British economy, the statutory inclusion of worker directors on boards supported the preservation of private industry and the existing role of the equity shareholder, albeit

⁹⁵⁵ Middlemas (1979), p. 397.

⁹⁵⁶ Davis (2021), p. 906; Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 73.

⁹⁵⁷ Clarke (1977), p. 351.

⁹⁵⁸ Fox (2017), p. 201.

⁹⁵⁹ Williamson (2016), p. 130; Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 81.

with more limited powers.⁹⁶⁰ Whereas the former sought to shatter the *status quo* the later was simply tinkered with its levers. Through this lens, the demand for worker directors was seen by those in opposition to the establishment to be a subversive force that strengthens the capitalism that they were targeted for dismantling, disputing the claim that industrial democracy was a way to strengthen labour from within by eroding the power of capital.⁹⁶¹

6.3.1 Compromise and discretionary requirements

With the increased interest in industrial democracy in the mid-1960s, there was a shift in the position of the trade unions on how they envisioned its implementation, with many unionists seeking to cooperate with companies to find discretionary solutions, not yet demanding statutory change, “[e]ven in 1966 the T.U.C. advocated legislation ‘of a discretionary character’ designed to enable companies by agreement with the unions experimentally to adopt a participation scheme, and compulsory legislation was rejected.”⁹⁶² Although the TUC was advocating for some legislative changes, these were not compulsory and were within a framework that preserved management’s control, while increasing its own power as its partner, and it was not until their policy shift in the 1970s that a general scheme of participation was endorsed.⁹⁶³ For much of the post-war era, the trade unions were aligned with employers in their opposition to the statutory requirement for worker directors in British companies.⁹⁶⁴

In a period when industrial strife was intensifying in Britain, industrial democracy was seen by those on the political right and left as a means by which to address the grievances of the workforce and engage with their union representatives.⁹⁶⁵ The questions of how to address the issues of industrial democracy included whether they should be solved with statutory solutions, with the Conservative Party, whilst in opposition, pledging in its 1966 manifesto to pass a new Industrial Relations Act and establish a (not legally enforceable) Code of Industrial Relations Practice, which the Labour Party and trade unions strenuously opposed, but were part of the programme on

⁹⁶⁰ Barry (1965), p. 372; Elliot (1984), p. 260.

⁹⁶¹ Cressey; MacInnes (1980), p. 6.

⁹⁶² Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 72.

⁹⁶³ Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 72; Clarke (1977), p. 357.

⁹⁶⁴ Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 71.

⁹⁶⁵ Goss (1973), p. 3.

which the Conservatives returned to power under Edward Heath in the 1970 election.⁹⁶⁶ Whereas seeking to address Britain's industrial-relations challenges, the Conservatives did not support the use of legislation to promote industrial democracy, "... because participation is linked so closely with the place of work, there can be no rigid rules or legislation on the application of participation to each enterprise. Instead, participation must be geared to the needs of the individual workplace and employer. The participation must be flexible, free to evolve and able to adjust appropriately to changing circumstances. Participation is a living thing, compounded as it is of the individual talents of the workplace – it must not be strangled by the shackles of unduly detailed legislation."⁹⁶⁷ The support of voluntary changes and of the need to preserve management's right to decide was positioned as defending British industry against the heavy-handed promoters of oppressive legislation; in their fight to fend off calls for legislative reform, the proponents of the existing system portrayed mandatory legal requirements as the enemy of industry and the tool of the anti-capitalists seeking to repress productivity and growth.⁹⁶⁸

6.3.2 Industrial relations legislation

Heath's Conservative Government introduced the 1971 Industrial Relations Act, as well as the non-binding Code of Industrial Relations Practice of 1972 that interprets the Act's guiding principles.⁹⁶⁹ The Industrial Relations Act, the first comprehensive legislation addressing industrial relations in the UK, focused on the responsibilities of management to employees and their union representatives, although neither the statutory rights of stakeholders nor the legal underpinning of shareholder primacy were changed.⁹⁷⁰ Unsurprisingly, the Act was opposed by the Labour Party, the political left, and the trade unions, which saw their rights eroded, resulting in strikes, boycotts, and disruptions in

⁹⁶⁶ Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 13; Conservative Party (1966); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), p. 167; the Act was subsequently passed by parliament in 1971 (and repealed in 1974). Abbott comments that "...[i]t is ironic that the active implementation of this Code [the Industrial Relations Code of Practice] – the provisions of which are the immense benefit to trade unions and employees alike – has been retarded because of the "non-cooperation policy" of the TUC." (Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 20).

⁹⁶⁷ Conservative Trade Unionist (1970), p. 5.

⁹⁶⁸ Williamson (2016), p. 127; Conservative Trade Unionists (1970), pp. 5, 13.

⁹⁶⁹ Gould (1972), p. 1442.

⁹⁷⁰ Robertson; Sams (1972), p. 48; Gould (1972), p. 1443.

industrial relations.⁹⁷¹ In defence of the heavily criticised Act, the Conservative argued that this legislative progress "... represents a change in the doctrine of management; a recognition by Parliament that employees have become increasingly integrated in the enterprise for which they work."⁹⁷²

Even the supporters of the Act recognised that it did not address fully the issues at the core of the industrial democracy movement, acknowledging that "... [y]et, to date, company law still fails to accept the reality that they [workers] are at least as much a part of the company as the shareholders. If there is to be more co-operation and less conflict in British industry and commerce one of the first essentials is that Boards of Directors should be regarded as trustees of shareholders and employees alike."⁹⁷³ The flawed Act's failure was not unexpected as both its underlying premise and its enforceability were questionable and its demise served as a warning to later governments attempting to construct new legal frameworks for labour relations, and then trying to enforce them despite opposition from all sides.⁹⁷⁴

True to their electoral promises and to the terms of the Social Contract, Labour repealed the Industrial Relations Act in 1974 when they returned to power, although by then the legislation had already been defanged by the judiciary.⁹⁷⁵ Labour promised in its February 1974 election campaign not only to repeal the Conservative's 1971 Act but to replace it with an Employment Protection Act and an Industrial Democracy Act, thereby creating legislation to "...increase control of industry by the people."⁹⁷⁶ Following the February election that gave neither party a majority, the subsequent resignation of Heath, and the inability of Wilson to form a majority coalition, a second election in 1974 was called.⁹⁷⁷ With the results of a hung parliament in February, the Conservatives, citing national unity as their reason but also, perhaps, recognising the political currents that

⁹⁷¹ Robertson; Sams (1972), p. 52.

⁹⁷² Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 13.

⁹⁷³ Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 13.

⁹⁷⁴ Robertson; Sams (1972), p. 52.

⁹⁷⁵ Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 4; Dorey (2019), p. 202; Dorey (1995), p. 103.

⁹⁷⁶ Labour Party (1974a); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 189; Fatchett (1977), p. 23; Lewis; Clark (1977) p. 325.

⁹⁷⁷ Edgerton (2018), p. 363.

were keeping them from power, changed course and pledged in their October election campaign not to re-introduce the Industrial Relations Act.⁹⁷⁸

For the October campaign, the Labour Party went further than the commitments they made in February, promising to back up their industrial democracy policies with statutory changes and declaring that they “...will introduce new legislation to help forward our plans for a radical extension of industrial democracy in both private and public sectors. This will involve major changes in company law and in the statutes that govern the nationalised industries and the public services.”⁹⁷⁹ How much these industrial-relations positions contributed to the election results is difficult to measure, but it was Labour that the electorate returned to government.

6.3.3 Labour’s redoubled commitment to industrial democracy

The Labour victory with a three-seat majority in October 1974 transferred power back to a party that was cooperating closely with, and was heavily influenced by, the trade unions, giving them a mandate to introduced policies that would increase employee rights, including making changes to company law to enact legal requirements for British companies to take into consideration employee interests.⁹⁸⁰ The building up of industrial tensions, and the increasing power of the trade unions, were central to these political developments and the Labour Party was bolder in its commitment to addressing industrial relations and appeared intent on introducing statutory reforms that would result in structural changes to the relationship between the owners of industry and labour.⁹⁸¹ When addressing the questions of ownership and control of the British industry, the Labour Party and those on the left of the political spectrum, including the unionists, pushed for the formalisation of increased inclusion through the mechanisms of industrial democracy, with the intent to have statutory support for these policies that would result in changes in UK company law.⁹⁸² In the mid-1970s, the promise of industrial-democracy

⁹⁷⁸ Conservative Unionist Party; Conservative Central Office (1974b); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), p. 230. The February 1974 Conservative Party manifesto remained committed to the essential structure of the Industrial Relations Act, albeit one that it would amend following consultations and with the benefit of experience, see Conservative Unionist Party; Conservative Central Office (1974a); Dale (Ed.) (2000a), p. 210.

⁹⁷⁹ Labour Party (1974b), p. 13; Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 203.

⁹⁸⁰ Radice; Fabian Society (1974), p. 4.

⁹⁸¹ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 65.

⁹⁸² Elliot (1984), p. 212.

legal reform burnt bright, although the fulfilment of the commitments made in opposition proved challenging once faced with the realities of governing.

The Labour Party's return to power in 1974 occurred in a political environment that corresponded with the accelerating accumulation of power by organised labour; that year the TUC adopted its important policy statement on industrial democracy, laying out its detailed position, expectations, and demands, which included proposed legislation.⁹⁸³ The repeal of the Industrial Relations Act by the Labour Government was supported by organised labour, and the TUC's expectation was that new legislation, in the form of an Employment Protection Act and an Industrial Democracy Act, would be introduced to strengthen the rights of workers and trade unions and that there would be a reform of the Companies Act that reflected the advances of industrial democracy.⁹⁸⁴ The TUC's proposed changes to the Companies Act were mostly concerned with board composition and responsibilities, including a two-tiered board structure, and that there was the requirement that "... [t]his change should be reflected by a statutory obligation of the companies to have regard to the interests of workpeople as well as shareholders."⁹⁸⁵

Having legal requirements for worker representatives on company boards added complexity to the relationships amongst directors, shareholders, and workers, and blurred the lines separating these different stakeholders.⁹⁸⁶ In an attempt to adopt a more inclusive form of capitalism, one group of directors, *i.e.*, worker representatives, are given powers that could marginalise other groups in pursuit of outcomes that are not in the interests of all shareholders, for example, worker directors voting for wage increases instead of greater distributions.⁹⁸⁷ The TUC, in its 1974 endorsement of worker directors and of a two-tier board structure, explained in its policy statement that "... the system of two-tier boards is probably a desirable development in that the structure gives workers' representatives a degree of joint control over all major decisions of the company: closures

⁹⁸³ Trades Union Congress (1974).

⁹⁸⁴ Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 44.

⁹⁸⁵ Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 45.

⁹⁸⁶ Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 76.

⁹⁸⁷ Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 76. This concern was not limited to worker representative, but applied to any shareholder group that could exercise effective control. This same argument is made for the benefits enjoyed by any shareholder groups with concentrated control, of which worker shareholders could be one. (Armour (2020), p. 329; Shleifer; Vishny (1997), p. 747.) See Section 5.3.1.1 on the misalignment of interests between worker shareholders and other shareholders.

redundancy, major technological changes, mergers, etc.”⁹⁸⁸ The TUC’s proposal for the requirement of this board structure explicitly demanded legislative changes that subjugated the shareholder to the worker directors; “[t]he supervisory board would be the supreme body of the company and while it would take into account the interests and views expressed at the AGMs of shareholders it would not be bound by them. The supervisory board would be responsible for determining company objectives, the policies necessary for their achievement, and for monitoring and reporting progress to workpeople as well as the shareholders and, through returns to the Registrar of Companies, to the wider public.... The management board would be appointed by the supervisory board and would be responsible to it for the day-to-day running of the company, according to the objectives and policies laid down.”⁹⁸⁹

Alongside these recommendations by the TUC, the new Labour Government had plans to strengthen its position on industrial democracy through changes in law, taking steps to meet the objectives set out in its manifestos, including “...to provide the means by which company law can be revised in the light of the changing needs of shareholders, consumers, workers and the community as a whole.”⁹⁹⁰ The proposed reforms would fundamentally alter the relationship amongst stakeholders and recalibrate a system based on shareholder primacy, goals that proved easier to promise than to implement when faced with the need to address the interests, often competing, of all constituents.⁹⁹¹ The ongoing calls for stakeholder capitalism, including, but not limited to, worker representation, continued to face challenges, *i.e.*, that the rhetoric promising the reforms comes much easier than their implementation, especially when changes to core law are required.

The TUC, which had previously limited their support to the discretionary implementation of industrial-democracy policies, encouraged by the new Labour Government and its socialist mandate, expressed confidence that the government would support its demands for industrial democracy by introducing legislation, stating boldly that “...[p]articipation is about power. Industrial democracy will lead to a socialist

⁹⁸⁸ Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 38.

⁹⁸⁹ Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 39.

⁹⁹⁰ Labour Party National Executive Committee (1975), p. 5.

⁹⁹¹ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 80.

society. It's our show that is on the road.”⁹⁹² Statutory worker representation became a central issue in the struggle amongst the various players wrestling for control of the policies that would direct the British economy and shape it for the future, with the questions of legislative solutions impacting both workers and shareholders in British industry.⁹⁹³ This change in approach by the TUC to call for statutory requirements for worker representation on boards corresponded with a more general change in attitudes in Britain towards regulation, precipitated by the difficult economic conditions of the 1970s and the end of the post-war settlement, *i.e.*, that the self-regulation norm that protected the position of the entrenched elite was no longer acceptable.⁹⁹⁴ Although the post-war governments intervened in major ways, *e.g.*, establishing the welfare state and the privatisation of certain industries, there were also large areas of social and economic activity that were left mostly untouched by the state as “[s]elf-regulation was the dominant mode of regulation in British economic life.”⁹⁹⁵

6.3.4 Worker directors and shareholder interests

The political left and the trade unions took positions that challenged shareholder primacy, supporting statutory requirements for worker directors that impacted the interests of existing shareholders, including their right to appoint and remove all directors; the proposed introduction of directors that were not the representatives of shareholders was a fundamentally transformational reform.⁹⁹⁶ The building pressure for increased industrial democracy was impacting the shareholders that provided companies with risk capital, and the demands for worker representation was one step along the continuum of the ongoing ideological struggle in Britain between labour and capital. As the chairman of the Association of Investment Trust Companies, Mr. Anthony Touche, stated in 1973, “...[s]hareholders’ interests must be remembered in the various proposals being put forward for business reform and increasing worker participation... [m]uch has been heard this year about the face of capitalism... [t]he healing of the warts on this face

⁹⁹² The TUC Goes for Parity (1976), p. 79; see also Davies; Wedderburn of Charlton (1977).

⁹⁹³ Davies (1978), p. 247.

⁹⁹⁴ Yeung (2010), p. 74; for an overview of the development of the regulatory state in Britain, see Moran (2001). See also Fox (1985), p. 381, on the establishment’s fear of encroachments on their freedom and impendence.

⁹⁹⁵ Moran (2001), p. 20; Fox (1985), p. 381.

⁹⁹⁶ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 10.

is necessary, and the criticism valuable only if it leads to a stronger and more healthy system... [t]here is a danger, however, that this criticism may lead to a denigration of capitalism in general and of the role of the shareholder in particular.”⁹⁹⁷ For Touche, representing a segment of the increasingly dominant institutional investors, it was politically expedient to make statements about change and inclusion but it was preserving the rights of shareholders, which were increasingly institutional, and the capitalist system in which they function, that were the primary concerns.⁹⁹⁸

Whereas the worker shareholder became more acceptable to, even encouraged by, the politicians that sought to preserve the existing system, the demands for worker-appointed trade-union representatives on boards were not widely endorsed, with the Conservative Party arguing that “[t]he appointment of worker-directors is not the first or the most obvious way of achieving real participation involving the whole of the labour force. A Conservative Government will encourage the implementation of schemes which fully involve all employees in the operations of their companies. Schemes for financial participation will also be encouraged.”⁹⁹⁹ For the established market players, a balance needed to be achieved between meeting the calls to address the inequities of capitalism, which were manifesting themselves in disruptive industrial unrest, and ensuring that the new participants have a stake in the existing, if evolving, system, thereby making it in their interest to preserve it.

6.3.5 Workers’ rights to information

The right for workers, and not just shareholders, to access company information was another aspect of industrial democracy for which there were attempts at more rigorous legal obligations.¹⁰⁰⁰ The employees’ right to information, specifically on matters that directly affect them, was advanced by the Conservative Government that enacted the (ineffectual) Industrial Relations Act in 1971, acting on a “... new principle: i.e., that employees should be entitled to information similar to that provided to

⁹⁹⁷ Owen (1973), p. 28.

⁹⁹⁸ See Chiplin; Coyne; Sirc; Institute of Economic Affairs (1977), p. 34, for a contemporaneous discussion on the economic implications of the change in property rights that results from an extension of industrial democracy.

⁹⁹⁹ Thomson (1977), p. 38; Labour Editor (1976), p. 3.

¹⁰⁰⁰ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 64.

shareholders.”¹⁰⁰¹ The failed 1971 Act was a legislative milestone for statutory disclosure obligations, creating a duty for companies to share information with the trade unions; when the Labour Government repealed the Act, new legislation was introduced to replace, and expand, these requirements.¹⁰⁰² In the 1970s there was a growing trend by company boards to create special reports for employees, which was not a legal requirement, although by the end of the decade there was a decrease in the number of companies starting to offer employee reporting; according to one 1979 survey, 42% of the surveyed companies reported this practice, and 80% of those with over 1,000 employees.¹⁰⁰³ These voluntary employee reports were promoted as a way to increase the level of engagement between the directors and their employees and were widely offered despite professed concerns by critics that access to information would strengthen the trade unions in their opposition to management.¹⁰⁰⁴

The Labour Party’s position on industrial democracy supported workers’ rights to information and consultation, “... [w]orkers should have the right to information on, for example, manpower and labour costs, ownership and control of the company, the projected work-load, pricing policies and development, production, and investment data.”¹⁰⁰⁵ Likewise, the TUC objected to existing company law only requiring that information be disclosed to shareholders, seeing information not only as right of workers but as a necessity for effective negotiation and bargaining for their members.¹⁰⁰⁶ For some advocates of industrial democracy, limitations on what information workers received were unacceptable and inconsistent with a broad definition of managerial accountability, “[i]nformation which is needed by workpeople for bargaining purposes is even more needed for planning purposes.... If disclosure is restricted to employees on the basis solely of their rights in employment, then it cannot possibly become the basis of the necessary information input for democratic regional planning.”¹⁰⁰⁷

¹⁰⁰¹ Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 14; Dorey (1995), p. 112. As part of the shareholder-democracy movement, shareholders were also engaged in a struggle for increased disclosure, with access to company information being a lynchpin issue of corporate governance; Kellett (1962), p. 47; Garrett (1956-1957), p. 312.

¹⁰⁰² Poole (1986), p. 54.

¹⁰⁰³ Poole (1986), p. 54.

¹⁰⁰⁴ Poole (1986), p. 53.

¹⁰⁰⁵ Wilson; Labour Party (1973), p. 12.

¹⁰⁰⁶ Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 12.

¹⁰⁰⁷ Barratt Brown; Coates (1975), p. 12.

There was opposition from within industry to sharing information with employees, as there was for increasing disclosure to shareholders, although the CBI deviated from the views of some of its members and took the progressive position that it was not against sharing more company information or below-board consultations to increase the participation of workers, with Sir John Methven, the CBI's director-general, stating that "[w]e believe employees should have the rights to information, rights to be consulted about all decisions that affect them, where possible before they are taken, and rights to access the senior executives in the company."¹⁰⁰⁸ In 1973, the CBI declared that "... we support full disclosure of information to employees, subject to the important proviso that information of interest to shareholders must be given to them no later than it is given to the employees."¹⁰⁰⁹

The willingness to share information with workers was a way for companies to show progress in support of industrial democracy and contributed to positive corporate public relations, regardless of whether or not employees, or their union representatives, made use of it; accessing information was also a way for workers to increase their knowledge and their abilities to contribute to the managerial control that they were seeking.¹⁰¹⁰ The trade unions and management did not always agree on the quality and comprehensiveness of the information provided by companies, a matter that required legislative solutions if the standardisation of disclosure and its content were to be enforced.¹⁰¹¹ Disclosure requirements and the control of information were central to industrial-democracy considerations and the empowerment of workers and were important levers in the struggle for power amongst stakeholders.¹⁰¹²

6.4 The unrealised potential of post-war industrial democracy

Industrial democracy was part of debate on the relationship between capital and labour since the nineteenth century, but it was in the 1970s, when the post-war agreement was drawing its final breaths, that it entered mainstream discourse and was viewed as a key issue by politicians and legislators, albeit one that failed to achieve systemic

¹⁰⁰⁸ Elliott (1978), p. 7.

¹⁰⁰⁹ Confederation of British Industry (1973a), p. 18.

¹⁰¹⁰ Hanson; Rathkey (1984), p. 164.

¹⁰¹¹ Poole (1986), p. 54.

¹⁰¹² Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 24; Fatchett (1977), p. 16.

reform.¹⁰¹³ In 1970, British voters removed Wilson's Labour Party from government in an election for which industrial democracy was an explicit part of Labour's platform, with the manifesto asserting that "... political democracy is of limited value unless it is underpinned by industrial democracy."¹⁰¹⁴ With the Conservatives in power for the first four years of the decade, industrial democracy was not a policy priority for the government, although it remained part of the ongoing discussions on industrial relations and was central to the conflicts over the 1971 Industrial Relations Act.¹⁰¹⁵

Although the Conservative Party did not make industrial democracy and employee participation an explicit part of their platform, these remained important issues for the legislators, politicians, and policymakers seeking to address the difficult economic conditions and crises of the 1970s, as well as the social and political challenges posed by the gradual dissolution of the post-war consensus as "... civil society willingly tolerated a resurgence of the central, metropolitan-oriented state as the only means of subordinating chaos."¹⁰¹⁶ In the 1973 Bow Group report on employee participation in British companies, it framed the question of employee participation within the more fundamental issue of democratic enfranchisement, stating that, "...[t]he question now is not who has a right to elect the Government, but who has a right to take part in those decisions in business and industry which immediately affect the lives of the employees or have far-reaching implications for society as a whole."¹⁰¹⁷ Worker representation was a concept that fit comfortably into the broader societal discourse on democracy and embodied the changing attitudes of increased inclusion, but without disrupting the existing capitalist framework. As industrial unrest, mirroring the methods of political upheaval, threatened the *status quo*, industrial democracy and the rights of stakeholders, in general, and workers, in particular, were part of the larger historical struggle for political participation and democratisation.¹⁰¹⁸

¹⁰¹³ Williamson (2016), p. 138.

¹⁰¹⁴ Labour Party (1970); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 174.

¹⁰¹⁵ For an overview and analysis of the Act see Rideout (1971). It is notable that, unlike for the Labour Party, the term 'industrial democracy' does not appear in any of the Conservative Party election manifestos from 1945-1979.

¹⁰¹⁶ Middlemas (1991), p. 449.

¹⁰¹⁷ Goss (1973), p. 1.

¹⁰¹⁸ Poole (1982), p. 191.

6.4.1 Political polarisation

Calls for radical upheaval and systemic revolution were mostly pushed to the margins during the political cooperation of the post-war settlement, however, a relatively ambitious platform for reform, of which industrial democracy was a key tenet, was forming in the Labour Party in the period leading to their return to government in 1974, a time of industrial unrest and economic stress caused by the 1973-1975 recession that ended the period of post-war economic growth and that led to the end of the consensus that had defined British politics since the end of the war.¹⁰¹⁹ British politics was reverting back to its equilibrium and “[t]he polarisation in the public debate which the appeals of a radical left and right began to induce weakened the liberal, pluralistic and élitist conventions which had facilitated intermediate levels of activity within the state for thirty-five years.”¹⁰²⁰ Witnessing the building momentum and public support for the principles of industrial democracy, the trade unions, as the organised representatives of labour, positioned themselves to take the lead in these developments, placing themselves as the agents of the needed changes to a system that until then had made only token gestures to industrial democracy through worker representation on the boards of nationalised companies.¹⁰²¹

Industrial democracy remained a foundational element of the Labour Party’s platform, with Wilson, whilst in opposition, declaring in a speech at a regional Labour Party conference in 1973 that “[u]nless radical changes are made in relations between management and shop-floor it will become increasingly difficult for modern industry to function effectively. It is no longer a question of whether workers should play a greater part in their day-to-day factory life – but how this is to be done.”¹⁰²² In the same speech, Wilson also proclaimed that “... [t]he whole history of the Labour movement is based on our realisation that political democracy is an empty symbol without economic democracy, and that economic democracy is meaningless without industrial democracy.”¹⁰²³

¹⁰¹⁹ Morgan (1992), p. 356ff.

¹⁰²⁰ Middlemas (1991), p. 178.

¹⁰²¹ Elliot (1984), p. 210.

¹⁰²² Wilson; Labour Party (1973), p. 11.

¹⁰²³ Wilson; Labour Party (1973), p. 4.

6.4.2 British industrial democracy in the face of political and economic headwinds

Alongside the popular sentiments that led to the Labour electoral victories, the political tide was rising in support of stakeholders, other than equity shareholders, having more influence in British industry, a biproduct of a business environment that had changed dramatically since the end of the war, with ownership and control increasingly in the hands of company directors and senior management.¹⁰²⁴ The conditions in the mid-1970s worked against meaningful industrial-democracy initiatives, and although Labour replaced the Conservatives in government in 1974, it struggled with parliamentary minorities and instability under both Wilson and Callaghan.¹⁰²⁵ There was no general consensus on the needed reforms as economic hardships and industrial unrest undermined Labour's programme, and a new committee on industrial democracy, the Bullock Committee, was established "... against the background of the British economy's persistent weakness, reflected in problems of management and industrial relations as well as the recurrent crises in the balance of payments and the currency. In the 1970s the situation further deteriorated with the onset of the worst recession in the capitalist world since the 1930s, and the marked relative decline of investment in British manufacturing industry."¹⁰²⁶

The stock market crash of 1974 and the inflationary economic conditions left the Labour Government's position weakened and questions about the viability of a mixed economy and a planned society were raised as the post-war consensus was increasingly challenged by Britain's weakening global trade position and industrial unrest.¹⁰²⁷ The Labour Government saw inflation peak at 25% in 1975, the result of a number of economic events, including the negative effects of the 1973 oil crisis, the pressures of negotiated wage increases by the unions, and rising food prices associated with the European Community policies, which created doubts about Labour's economic competence and ability, as well as their suitability to steward Britain to recovery.¹⁰²⁸ It was in this difficult economic environment that the trade unions intensified their demands for the formalisation of the mechanisms of industrial democracy, even as the governing

¹⁰²⁴ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 323.

¹⁰²⁵ Dorey (1995), p. 126.

¹⁰²⁶ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 323.

¹⁰²⁷ Dutton (1997), p. 105.

¹⁰²⁸ Dorey (2019), p. 206; Morgan (1992), p. 376.

Labour Party became less able to deliver meaningful systematic changes, “[w]orkers and their trade unions have been increasingly forced by events to recognise their own inability to influence the major strategic decisions of industry. The merger process of the last decade [from the mid-60s onwards], and the subsequent centralisation of decision making, have resulted in a situation in which a company’s economic decisions now process far ranging economic and social implications, but still without being subject to effective trade union control. As technology passes into an increasingly labour saving phase, and as the structural weaknesses of the British economy result in more redundancies and rationalisations, so an ever increasing number of trade unionists have sensed the need for joint regulation of industry’s strategic decisions.”¹⁰²⁹ In these difficult economic conditions at the end of the post-war consensus, support for industrial democracy weakened, with the British public, disillusioned with Labour and suffering the effects of the industrial unrest of the ‘winter of discontent’, in 1979 chose the Conservative’s capitalist platform as the way to recovery.¹⁰³⁰

6.4.3 European Economic Community

In addition to the mounting domestic economic challenges of the 1970s, the process of joining the European Economic Community (“EEC”) added another existential political event that challenged the Labour Government. The legal implications of joining the EEC introduced a new aspect to the British debate on industrial democracy and Wilson’s initial intention to bring UK law in line with that of the EEC fanned domestic ambitions for employee parity and board representation like what was required in certain European jurisdictions.¹⁰³¹ The European examples of industrial democracy were examined in close detail as British industry considered its own future within an economic union that had alternative templates of industrial relations and corporate governance.¹⁰³² Britain’s membership in the Common Market required it to engage with the European’s Commission’s draft Fifth Directive on company law and the draft statute for the European company, both of which supported

¹⁰²⁹ Fatchett (1977), p. 9.

¹⁰³⁰ Elliot (1984), p. 294.

¹⁰³¹ Pollak (2013), p. 106.

¹⁰³² Brannen; Batstone; Fatchett; White (1976), p. 210ff.; Abbott, S.; Conservative Research Department. (1973), p. 240ff.; Conservative Trade Unionists (1970), p. 15ff; Williamson (2016), p. 123. See also Bullock (1977), p. 2, on the ‘Study of European experience’.

worker representation on company boards.¹⁰³³

The influence went both ways across the channel and the UK's joining the EEC also influenced the development of European industrial democracy, weakening the support for a mandatory two-tiered board system, as well as introducing strong opposition to the initiative to use the German model to harmonise the national company laws.¹⁰³⁴ Adding to the economic and political uncertainty of the second half of the decade, and foreshadowing the more recent events in Britain, Wilson, who inherited the decision for Britain to join the EEC from his Conservative predecessor and was unhappy with the terms that were agreed, brought the question of membership to the British public in a referendum, with 67.2% of the vote supporting remaining in the union.¹⁰³⁵ Despite Wilson's objections to the terms on which Britain joined the EEC, the supporters of the agreement argued that industrial relations would be enhanced by the influence of European attitudes, even though there were no provisions for the harmonisation of industrial relations policies amongst member states.¹⁰³⁶

Pressure was being put on the government to review Britain's approach to industrial democracy and employee participation, including to consider statutory changes to provide for worker representatives on boards that are common in EEC member countries, although on different terms than those that were promoted by the TUC in Britain.¹⁰³⁷ The TUC, committed to the idea of two-tiered boards since its 1974

¹⁰³³ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 323. Davies (2010), p. 292ff. The Fifth Directive (September 1972) is part of the Commission's proposal to harmonise company law amongst member states. See Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 9. In Trades Union Congress (1974), pp. 15-19, the TUC gives an overview of the implications for industrial democracy of Britain's entry into the EEC and its summary of the attitudes of European countries to worker participation, including the EEC proposals of a statute for the 'European Company', a new legal entity, and the Fifth Directive of Company Law, which proposes a similar structure that will balance the interests of the company, the shareholders, and workers. On the CBI's objections, see Confederation of British Industry (1973a), p. 15.

¹⁰³⁴ Horn (2012), p. 85.

¹⁰³⁵ Dorey (1995), p. 133. The tides of political change were already being felt as the country voted 'yes' in the referendum and, in the same year, Margaret Thatcher, who supported remaining in the EEC, was elected leader of the Conservative Party, replacing Edward Heath, whose economic policies were supported neither by the City nor the Party's base.

¹⁰³⁶ Clarke (1977), p. 357; Horner (1974), p. 187.

¹⁰³⁷ Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p. 4. For a discussion on the differences between the TUC's recommendations, as presented in the Bullock Report, and the EEC's Fifth Directive, primarily the TUC's demand that worker representatives be tied to union membership whereas the EEC supported representation for all workers, as well as the UK's unitary board system as contrasted to the EEC's two-tiered board system, see City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 7ff. See also Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 70.

policy statement, demanded that worker representatives be tied to the unions, a principle that was not found in the European examples.¹⁰³⁸ The requirement that the trade unions be the only vehicle through which workers would gain access to board representation was a uniquely British approach and contrasted with the more inclusive European methods that did not tether worker directors to union membership, which potentially disenfranchised non-unionised employees.¹⁰³⁹

Wilson's decision to hold a referendum was also driven by his desire to pacify the left of the Labour Party that opposed membership in the EEC on the grounds that it was a collective of capitalist states that supported free trade.¹⁰⁴⁰ As a socialist party, it was natural that there were concerns as Britain joined an economic system that preserved the existing relationship between labour and capital and joined a federation whose power relied on strengthening and expanding a joint market; the Labour left was opposed to Britain's membership in the EEC, which it saw as a "capitalist club".¹⁰⁴¹ In contrast, taking a position against the Prime Minister and serving as a strong example of the gulf between the financial community and the Labour Government, the City was resoundingly in favour of membership, with a letter to members from the Stock Exchange Council stating that "... the withdrawal of the United Kingdom from the EEC would be disastrous both for the Nation and, in particular, the City..."; the *Financial Times* expressed similar sentiments, writing that voting against membership was "... a gratuitous act of irresponsible folly."¹⁰⁴²

Joining the EEC created a revised political landscape that accompanied Britain out of the mindset of post-war reconstruction and into a new era that included European membership and the economic policies of the Thatcher years. Britain's entering the EEC, like its recent exit from the Europe Union, was not without complications, including questions of industrial democracy and worker representation, and how

¹⁰³⁸ Middlemas (1991), p. 180; City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 8.

¹⁰³⁹ See Section 6.1.5 on the TUC as gatekeeper.

¹⁰⁴⁰ Dorey (1995), p. 131.

¹⁰⁴¹ Dorey (1995), p. 131.

¹⁰⁴² Kynaston (2001), p. 521. This divergence between the Labour socialists and the City on the subject of Britain's membership in the EEC is recognisable to current observers of the end of Britain's membership in the European Union and an example of the durability of these positions.

Britain's approach differed from those of its fellow members.¹⁰⁴³ European countries provided examples of alternative ways of addressing the demands of workers and unions and the proposition of Britain conforming to the regulations of Europe was embraced by some and shunned by others; on the issues of industrial relations, the British legal, regulatory, and corporate traditions were not easily aligned with those of Europe and, with some idealistic exceptions, UK lawmakers were not looking to change.¹⁰⁴⁴

¹⁰⁴³ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 71; Horn (2012), p. 89.

¹⁰⁴⁴ Davies (2010), p. 292ff.

7 The Bullock Committee: A paper-tiger attack on the system

7.1 Establishing the Committee of Enquiry

Amidst the politically volatility of the mid-1970s, the debate on industrial democracy was gaining momentum as the ideological camps became increasingly entrenched in their respective positions and the post-war consensus buckled under the weight of economic hardships and societal stress.¹⁰⁴⁵ Wilson's Labour Government, eager to reach agreement amongst the various constituents on a statement of principles, was conspicuously slow in producing the anticipated White Paper on industrial democracy; the Government did eventually establish a Committee of Enquiry in December 1975, led by Alan Bullock, but only after it was pressured by a Private Members Bill introduced by the M.P. Giles Radice.¹⁰⁴⁶ This Committee of Enquiry was expected to result in the promised White Paper, which, in turn, was regarded as a prelude to long-anticipated industrial-democracy legislation; at the time of its creation, the Bullock Committee held the promise of delivering the hoped for systemic changes based on legal reforms.¹⁰⁴⁷

Under the terms of the Social Contract, the establishment of the Committee of Enquiry into Industrial Democracy met the Labour Party's commitment to the trade unions to introduce industrial-democracy legislation.¹⁰⁴⁸ The announcement to the House of Commons of the intention to create a committee "...to advise on questions relating to representation at board level in the private sector...", framed its mandate as "[a]ccepting

¹⁰⁴⁵ Williamson (2016), p. 125.

¹⁰⁴⁶ Middlemas (1991), p. 180; Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 325; Williamson (2016), p. 126. 250 MPs voted for the Bill, which was given a second reading and went to Standing Committee for consideration. Its suspension by the government's announcement of the Committee was seen by some of its supporters as a means of evading the actions required by the Bill. Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 76.

¹⁰⁴⁷ Elliott (1978), p. 263.

¹⁰⁴⁸ Fatchett (1977), p. 23. In addition to the Chairman, Lord Bullock, the members of the committee were: Prof. G. Bain, Director of the SSRC Industrial Relations Research Unit, University of Warwick; Mr N. P. Biggs, Chairman of Williams & Glyn's Bank Ltd and former Chairman and Chief Executive of Esso Petroleum Co Ltd; Sir J. Callard, Former Chairman of Imperial Chemical Industries Ltd and Chairman of British Home Stores Ltd; Mr B. Heath, Chairman of Guest, Keen and Nettlefolds Ltd; Mr C. Jenkins, General Secretary of the Association of Scientific, Technical and Managerial Staffs; Mr. J. Jones, General Secretary of the Transport and General Workers Union; Mr D. Lea, Secretary, Economics Department, Trades Union Congress; Prof. K. W. Wedderburn, Cassel Professor of Commercial Law in the University of London (London School of Economics); and, Mr N. S. Wilson, Solicitor. Bullock (1977), p. v. There was one additional member of the original Committee, Mr J Methven, who signed neither the Majority Report nor the Minority Report and resigned when he became Director General of the CBI, "... but his total opposition to the majority report is well know." Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 5.

the need for a radical extension of industrial democracy in the control of companies by means of representation on boards of directors, and accepting the essential role of trade union organisations in this process, to consider how such an extension can best be achieved, taking into account in particular the proposals of the Trades Union Congress report on industrial democracy as well as experience in Britain, the EEC and other countries, having regard to the interests of the national economy, employees, investors and consumers, to analyse the implications of such representation for the efficient management of companies and for company law.”¹⁰⁴⁹ As described at the time in the *Industrial Law Journal*, “[t]his was, thus, yet another recent public statement accepting that the need for an extension of industrial democracy is beyond argument and defining industrial democracy in terms of worker representation on the board. Much of the credit, or blame, for this situation can be attributed to the efforts in recent years to the T.U.C. which has consistently promoted the idea, and whose recent report on the subject the committee is to take particularly into account.”¹⁰⁵⁰ With the creation of the Bullock Committee, the focus of industrial democracy in Britain was now on worker representation on boards, made a priority by the most powerful trade unionists and by the government to which they gave their support and with which they partnered.

The Bullock Committee was established to address British industry’s complicated industrial relations, with the Wilson Government committed to pursuing the type of societal planning and reengineering that was successful during the war and its immediate aftermath, although by the mid-1970s Britain was lagging its European neighbours and failing in its own economic goals.¹⁰⁵¹ Industrial democracy embodied the belief that the labourer had a right to participate in the decisions of, or even the ownership in, the company for which s / he worked, a concept that gained considerable political momentum as the conflict between workers and the owners of industry intensified in the 1970s and labour unrest and industrial relations became central issues for the government as it addressed Britain’s economic problems and the breakdown of the post-war consensus.¹⁰⁵² The pressure for worker representation was building, culminating in the TUC, with its

¹⁰⁴⁹ Bullock (1977), p. v.

¹⁰⁵⁰ Reports and Awards: Industrial Democracy (1975), p. 250.

¹⁰⁵¹ Morgan (1992), p. 429.

¹⁰⁵² Williamson (2016), p. 121.

membership of ~11 million workers, endorsing the policy and with the Government's creation of the Bullock Committee to study the issues with the goal of making legislating changes, "... perhaps the most immediate factor leading to the Bullock Committee was a decisive shift in trade union and labour movement policy, occurring at a time when close co-operation between the T.U.C. and the Labour Party facilitated the translation of union policy into government action."¹⁰⁵³ The TUC backed the Labour Government's decision to establish the Bullock Committee, which faced resistance from industrial groups and from the CBI, as well as from some individual trade unions.¹⁰⁵⁴

The Fabian Group, presenting evidence to the Bullock Committee in 1976, summarised the concept of industrial democracy, explaining that "... [t]he democratic case within industry has the same moral basis as democratic arguments elsewhere – that every individual should have a say in those decisions which affect his life. And at a time when democratic values are widely recognised throughout society, it is difficult to deny their validity within the factory and office... The move away from a "deferential" community towards a more "assertive" one has had a major impact on industry."¹⁰⁵⁵ Workers were less deferential and more openly critical of management, the result being that "... formerly unquestioned 'managerial prerogatives' have come under increasingly strong challenge, and management have had to develop consultative and 'participative' styles of work."¹⁰⁵⁶ The premise that post-war social changes had created more engaged and active workers was advanced by those promoting the organisational and legislative changes supporting industrial democracy and the empowerment of labour that formed the basis of the Committee's investigation and their findings, with the Industrial Society's guide to the Bullock Report, which sought to explain the findings to a mass audience, concluding that "...[e]mployees are less prepared to accept without question unilateral decisions by management. Traditional management prerogatives have come under attack."¹⁰⁵⁷

¹⁰⁵³ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 324. For a concise overview of the development of the relationship between the Labour Party and the trade unions, as compared to the corresponding development in Germany, see Frege (2003), p. 249ff.

¹⁰⁵⁴ Furlong (1977), p. 98; Radice; Lewis; Fabian Society (1976), p. 2; Fatchett (1977), p. 23.

¹⁰⁵⁵ Radice; Lewis; Fabian Society (1976); Clarke (1977), p. 353.

¹⁰⁵⁶ Coates; Topham; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), 26.

¹⁰⁵⁷ Henderson; Industrial Society (1977), p. 3.

7.1.1 The Bullock Report's challenging inception

The Labour Government, facing pressure on its ruling majority, needed to balance the demands for action from its allies on the left, namely organised labour and the TUC, with not alienating or antagonising industry and the CBI, or the dissenting trade unionists, and, unconvincingly, presented the Bullock Committee as a broad consultative body.¹⁰⁵⁸ The Committee's members were announced in December 1975, the result of a highly divisive and polarised process, beginning with the fact that the chairman, Lord Bullock, as well as the rest of the Committee members, were vetted by the TUC.¹⁰⁵⁹ Unsurprisingly, the CBI objected strenuously to the very principles on which the committee was founded.¹⁰⁶⁰ The CBI gave evidence to the Committee in 1976 that supported the business-representative members, who reacted to the partisan nature of the Committee's composition by becoming more entrenched in their position, leading to a split recommendation, with the Majority Report representing seven of the ten members, accompanied by a note of dissent from one member, and the Minority Report the remaining three members.¹⁰⁶¹

Although the Committee was established under the leadership of Prime Minister Wilson, the Bullock Report was published in January 1977 under a Labour Government led by the Party's new leader, the former trade-union official James Callaghan.¹⁰⁶² This change in party leadership corresponded to a gradual, and meaningful, shift in the government's approach to industrial democracy.¹⁰⁶³ When the first draft of the Bullock Report was presented to Callaghan's cabinet, it was viewed as being fundamentally important, as Tony Benn, then Secretary of State for Energy, described in December 1976, "I thought this was possibly the biggest decision the Government had to take during its lifetime and it was comparable in importance to the extension and development of the franchise."¹⁰⁶⁴ By the time the final Report was published, however, Benn's initial enthusiasm appeared overstated, as "... there have been voices raised in total support of the Bullock Report, but significantly, even three months after publication of the Report,

¹⁰⁵⁸ Middlemas (1991), p. 180.

¹⁰⁵⁹ Middlemas (1991), p. 180; Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 326.

¹⁰⁶⁰ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 3.

¹⁰⁶¹ Middlemas (1991), p. 181; Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 3.

¹⁰⁶² Fatchett (1977), p. 23.

¹⁰⁶³ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 76.

¹⁰⁶⁴ Benn (1989), p. 690.

these voices have not so far included Mr Callaghan and his senior cabinet colleagues...”¹⁰⁶⁵ The lack of coherent support within the Labour Party and the labour movement, as well as criticisms of the dominant role of the TUC in the Report’s recommendations, created an opportunity for the Report’s critics within Callaghan’s cabinet to side-line it.¹⁰⁶⁶

7.2 The TUC, the Majority Report, and the Minority Report

In the post-war period, the power of the trade unions grew and the workforce that they represented more empowered, with the unions making demands from industry and government that might appear commonplace today but were viewed as radical and disruptive when initially mooted.¹⁰⁶⁷ With the Labour Party back in government in the mid-1970s, it seemed like there was sufficient momentum to bring about systemic industrial-democracy reform. Despite the lack of unanimity amongst supporters of industrial democracy, the goals of worker representation and parity alongside equity investors were consistent with the political agenda of the Labour Government and the Social Contract with the trade unions.¹⁰⁶⁸ Labour worked closely with the TUC on its industrial democracy strategy and this cooperation with the unionists was politically beneficial, delivering potential political dividends for politicians that could tap into the influence of the union leaders and access their members, an important constituency.¹⁰⁶⁹

7.2.1 The TUC’s position

The TUC demands from the Bullock Committee were, essentially, for the restructuring of the joint stock company and included: i) worker representation on the board be a legal right that a recognised and independent union can demand; ii) the selection of board representatives through trade union machinery; iii) half the seats on the board to be occupied by worker representatives; iv) these provisions to apply to all companies and groups that employ 2,000 or more people; v) the responsibilities of worker representatives to be analogous rather than identical to those of shareholder representatives and that their reporting back to their constituents be safeguarded; vi) a

¹⁰⁶⁵ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 13.

¹⁰⁶⁶ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 80.

¹⁰⁶⁷ See Section 6.1 on the trade unions and worker representation.

¹⁰⁶⁸ Elliot (1984), p. 36.

¹⁰⁶⁹ Radice; Fabian Society (1974), p. 2.

change in company law so that companies have a statutory obligation to take care of the interests of employees, as well as shareholders; and, vii) that reform be carried out through the existing unitary board system (a reversal after initially requiring a supervisory board structure).¹⁰⁷⁰ When giving evidence to the Committee, The TUC revised and eased its demands, with the Report clarifying the TUC's original position on the two-tiered board, stating that "[i]n their supplementary and oral evidence however they modified their view on board structure, indicating that their basic objectives could also be achieved in the context of a reconstituted form of the unitary board which presently exists in the United Kingdom. The TUC view is that such a reconstituted policy board should be the supreme organ of the company, with the ultimate right to overrule the general meeting of shareholders on certain specific issues."¹⁰⁷¹ Although cloaked in language to suggest that the TUC did not soften its position, this rhetorical deflection did not conceal the major concession of accepting the existent unitary board structure, which was what the Report recommended.¹⁰⁷²

In addition to the structural changes, the TUC recommended to the Bullock Committee mechanisms by which the board, that would include worker directors, could not be overruled by the shareholders, with the shareholders conceding power to the new board in the following areas: i) changing the company constitution; ii) winding up; iii) changes in the capital structure; iv) proposing dividends; and, v) selling significant parts of the business.¹⁰⁷³ Under the proposed recommendations, shareholders would also cede

¹⁰⁷⁰Coates; Topham; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 33-34; Bullock (1977), p. 26; see also *The TUC Goes for Parity* (1976), p. 79; for summaries of the Bullock Report see Kahn-Freund (1977); Henderson; Industrial Society (1977); Fatchett (1977), p. 26ff. Kahn-Freund's analysis of the Bullock Report was decidedly critical and he summarises his views with the following statement: "Though it might be a little unusual, I should like to have the privilege of ending this paper with a personal observation. My scepticism towards employee representation in the corporate organs of business enterprise goes back to the time of the experiment made in this direction more than half a century ago in the Weimar Republic. I recognise that much water has flown under the bridges of the Thames and also of the Rhine since those days, and that both the proposals of the Bullock Report and the present law for the Federal Republic and other European countries are very different from the feeble and half-hearted German scheme between the Wars. Nor can I forget how difficult it is, at an advanced age to abandon firm views formed in the past, and perhaps under conditions that are no more. For all these and other reasons I was determined to read the Bullock Report with an open mind – I was doing my best to find the road to Damascus and to turn from a sceptic into a believer. It is my painful duty to confess that I did not succeed." (Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 83.)

¹⁰⁷¹ Bullock (1977), p. 28.

¹⁰⁷² Davies (1978), p. 267.

¹⁰⁷³ Trades Union Congress; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 12.

to the board the power to i) allocate or dispose of resources (including planning, investment, research and development, and budgeting decisions), and ii) the appointment, removal, control, and remuneration of management.¹⁰⁷⁴ Although the TUC sought to limit shareholder power, they acknowledged that worker directors would have the same legal responsibilities as shareholder representatives and that there would be a statutory definition of directors' duties that would apply to all categories of directors, which required them to vote in the company's interest, no longer the same as the shareholders' interests, and not to vote as delegates of any specific group, *e.g.*, workers.¹⁰⁷⁵

This concession by the TUC on directors' duties was in agreement with the position taken by industry, as expressed by the CBI, "[w]e consider that it is the duty of each member of the board to pay full regard to all interests which should be considered. Thus, each member must at all times have in mind interests such as those of shareholders, of all employees, of customers, of creditors and of the public in the country or counties in which it is operating. No member of the board should be entitled to disregard any of these interests; from which it follows that no member should serve one interest only."¹⁰⁷⁶ Similarly, as expressed by the Conservative Research Department, "... [u]nder our present system, directors are under obligation not to actively represent sectional interests. All are equally responsible for promoting the overall interests in the company. Here is the crux of the matter. *No director should be appointed primarily to "represent" any special interests – including those of employees...*"¹⁰⁷⁷

The composition of the board, and the division between the representatives of labour and capital, was a key issue for the Committee to consider. The TUC's recommendations to the Committee were for there to be a statutory requirement for worker representation on boards, "... demanding that the way in which policy is formed in an enterprise be altered to reflect *equality* between labour and capital in the running of enterprise. They argue that this equality should be expressed by allotting 50 per cent of the places on a reconstituted policy board to representatives of employees and 50 per cent

¹⁰⁷⁴ Trades Union Congress; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 12.

¹⁰⁷⁵ Trades Union Congress; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 14; Look Who the Owners Are (1977), p. 82.

¹⁰⁷⁶ Confederation of British Industry (1973a), p. 16.

¹⁰⁷⁷ Abbott; Conservative Research Department (1973), p.16.

to representations of shareholders.”¹⁰⁷⁸ The demand for workers to be on equal legal footing as shareholders, and to be able to block their decisions and limit their power, exemplified the unionists’ (misplaced) confidence in their position and ability to promote their industrial-democracy platform, which, by the end of the decade, proved to be unfounded.

7.2.2 The Majority Report

Whereas the TUC’s original arguments in favour of the two-tiered board were considered, and the continental examples were studied and appraised, ultimately, the Majority Report opted for the unitary board structure that the TUC had also come to accept, with the Committee members concluding that the two-tiered system contravened company law and practice and was technically too complex.¹⁰⁷⁹ As explained (or justified) by the TUC Guide to the Bullock Report, “[i]t was clear to the Bullock Committee that it would be impractical to introduce this [European] two-tiered system to the UK. It was clear that worker representatives on supervisory boards have had very little power. The committee concluded that representatives should therefore be on the existing company board.”¹⁰⁸⁰ The Majority Report proposed a definition of board powers and that the shareholders’ meeting would retain the right to approve the board’s proposals in certain circumstances, referred to as the “attributable functions of the board”, including: i) winding-up of the company; ii) changes to the memorandum and articles of association; iii) recommendations to shareholders on the payment of dividends; iv) changes to the capital structure of the company; v) disposal of a substantial part of the undertaking; vi) the allocation or disposition of resources to the extent not covered in iii) and v) above; vii) the appointment, removal, control and remuneration of management, whether members of the board or not, in their capacity as executives or employees.¹⁰⁸¹ The Majority Report took a more moderate approach than the TUC, putting these functions in the hands of the reconstituted board, whose proposals the shareholders had the power to approve or reject.¹⁰⁸²

¹⁰⁷⁸ Bullock (1977), p. 27.

¹⁰⁷⁹ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 331; Henderson; Industrial Society (1977), p. 9.

¹⁰⁸⁰ Trades Union Congress; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 10.

¹⁰⁸¹ Bullock (1977), p. 77.

¹⁰⁸² Henderson; Industrial Society (1977), p. 22; Bullock (1977), p. 77.

7.2.2.1 *2x+y formula*

The Bullock Majority recommended that the board be composed according to what is known as the ‘2x+y formula’, which stipulated that for going-concern companies with 2,000 employees or more in the UK, employees should have the right by law to be represented on company boards through the mechanisms of the trade unions, with company directors coming from three groups: i) shareholders; ii) employee representatives; and iii) independent directors.¹⁰⁸³ The first two groups will be of equal size, ‘x’, and the third group, ‘y’, will be smaller.¹⁰⁸⁴ The Report concludes that this composition of shareholders, employee representatives, and non-executive “co-opted” directors “... will produce a mixture conducive to the efficient operations of companies. While we accept that many companies are efficiently managed by their boards, we do not take a complacent view that there is no room for improvement in this respect in British industry and we are confident that the proposed new board structure will have a considerable contribution to make to greater efficiency.”¹⁰⁸⁵ The supporters of this radical legal overhaul of the relationship amongst shareholders, directors, senior management, employees, and unions, argued that it would be conducive to growth and efficiency, provide legitimacy to managerial authority, help to reduce industrial unrest, and promote capital investment, both domestic and foreign.¹⁰⁸⁶ In what could be interpreted as an attempt to appear moderate and appeal to industry and capital providers, the Majority Report’s explanation of its recommendations explicitly focuses on managerial efficiency and not on the socialist principles that underpinned their industrial-democracy programme.¹⁰⁸⁷

7.2.2.2 *Note of dissent*

The Bullock Committee member Mr N. S. Wilson, a solicitor, who signed the Majority Report, also submitted a note of dissent in which he does not accept the proposed formula for director representation, which he deemed unnecessary and would

¹⁰⁸³ Bullock (1977), p. 98.

¹⁰⁸⁴ Bullock (1977), p. 98. See chapter 9 of the Bullock Report for the full discussion on the reconstitution of the board, p. 92ff.

¹⁰⁸⁵ Bullock (1977), p. 98. Th

¹⁰⁸⁶ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 330; Bullock (1977), p. 49.

¹⁰⁸⁷ Bullock (1977), p. 49; Ogden (1982), p. 551. e Majority conclude that “[w]e believe that our twin aims of effective employee participation and efficient management can best be met in this country by introducing employee representatives on to present company boards.” (Bullock (1977), p. 77.).

result in the creation of larger boards, limiting the flexibility needed to ensure maximum efficiency, concluding that the $2x+y$ formula will lead to “horse trading” and polarisation.¹⁰⁸⁸ In his note, Wilson states that “[t]o summarise, therefore, I find it impossible to believe that the $2x+y$ formula is a meaningful advance on the outright parity representation system which (as the Economist Intelligence Unit remarked) ‘makes no provision for resolving any particular difference between the two sides except by means of some haphazard form of arbitration or compromise’.”¹⁰⁸⁹ In his dissent, Wilson insisted that employees should have fewer seats than shareholders, putting it at odds with the fundamental position of the Bullock Majority, so “... that one has the impression that he only signed the report in order to avoid being lumped with the Minority.”¹⁰⁹⁰

7.2.3 The position of the Minority Report

The Minority Report, which was delivered by the three industrialist members of the committee, took issue with the very premise of the Bullock Committee’s remit that “... required it ‘to consider *how* such an extension’ (representation on Boards of Directors) ‘can best be achieved’; it did not require the Committee to consider *whether* ‘a radical extension of industrial democracy’ should be achieved by the representation of employees on Boards of Directors.”¹⁰⁹¹ The CBI and other representatives from industry and the City gave evidence to the Committee, expressing views that were “... strongly critical of employee representation on the board based on any form of compulsion. The essence of the CBI’s evidence, echoed in a number of other submissions, was a plea for flexibility in developing alternative forms of participation and for building on what had already been developed, free of any statutory right or obligation for employees to be represented on boards of directors...”¹⁰⁹² The Minority Report strongly rejected the proposed $2x+y$ formula’, seeing it as “... the thin edge of the wedge, the method of infiltration which could lead eventually to Trade Union / worker control of what are in effect the management boards of the Private Sector of industry.”¹⁰⁹³ The Minority also objected to the formula on the grounds that it “... would introduce conflict and collective

¹⁰⁸⁸ Bullock (1977), p. 164.

¹⁰⁸⁹ Bullock (1977), p. 165.

¹⁰⁹⁰ Shackleton (1977), p. 231.

¹⁰⁹¹ Bullock (1977), p. 169.

¹⁰⁹² Bullock (1977), p. 30.

¹⁰⁹³ Bullock (1977), p. 177.

bargaining to the boardroom, was too rigid and legalistic and was fundamentally an unacceptable restraint on management freedom and action, which was equated with efficiency.”¹⁰⁹⁴

The CBI asserted unequivocally that the Bullock proposals would “...fundamentally change private enterprise in a damaging way.”¹⁰⁹⁵ Because of the nature of the question asked, and the assumption of worker representation on boards taken as a given, these Committee members declare that “[t]he proposals in this Minority Report therefore represent, in our considered view, the best ways of fulfilling what we regards as a far from satisfactory or even wise remit.”¹⁰⁹⁶ The Minority Report recommendations should not be taken as an endorsement of the premise of Bullock’s Committee but, rather, as their response to the specific question put to them. The Minority makes clear that, whereas they support some aspects of industrial democracy, it was not in favour of worker directors and it argues that “[c]ertainly it is unwise to impose ‘democracy’ on those who are unwilling or unready to receive it.”¹⁰⁹⁷

An underlying premise of the Minority Report, proposed by the representatives of industry and the *de facto* defenders of the existing system, was that the behaviour in British boardrooms was without reproach, *i.e.*, the manifestation of the theoretical ideal that “... highly talented and disciplined professionals take correct decisions in a constructive atmosphere free from conflict and faction.”¹⁰⁹⁸ This view was based on an idealised theory of director behaviour rather than reflecting the range of conduct by the boards of British companies and the varied abilities of their members; the Minority asserted that “... no one should be misled into believing that the comparative objectivity with which complex economic and human problems are brought into focus by the professional Boards of our large companies in the Private Sector could be maintained, let alone improved, by the injection into these Boards of representatives of powerful sectional interests, whether or not organised by the Trade Unions.”¹⁰⁹⁹

¹⁰⁹⁴ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 334.

¹⁰⁹⁵ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 329.

¹⁰⁹⁶ Bullock (1977), p. 169.

¹⁰⁹⁷ Bullock (1977), p. 171; Shackleton (1977), p. 232.

¹⁰⁹⁸ Shackleton (1977), p. 232.

¹⁰⁹⁹ Bullock (1977), p. 176.

In addition to this unwillingness to acknowledge the shortfalls and limitations of management, and consistent with established biases towards workers, the Minority also emphasised what they saw as the lack of ability and weakness of employees, presenting them as unable to participate in board-level decisions, and claiming that their exclusion from representation was in the best interests of the workers themselves because having them on boards would “... place employee elected representatives in the wholly invidious position of being obliged to sit in on discussions to which they might have nothing to contribute because they were not properly equipped to contribute to this particular type of deliberation...”¹¹⁰⁰ Echoing the long-standing criticisms of industrial democracy, the opposition to the Majority’s proposals to increase workers’ power considered them ill-equipped to make managerial decisions, claiming that labour could not be trusted in this new role of constructive responsibility that required the unions to adapt from their usual negative role of confronting and criticising management from outside the board.¹¹⁰¹ That the Minority did not entertain the prospect that worker representatives could improve the management of British industry, compounded by their blinkered certainty in the quality of directors, was the very attitude against which the proponents of industrial democracy were pushing, attempting to make the managerial elite more accountable to workers and other stakeholders.¹¹⁰²

The City Company Law Committee, an initiative formed by the Governor of the Bank of England in 1974 that gave evidence to the Bullock Committee, expressed opposition to legislating the changes in board composition, “[t]he Majority Report (7.23) rightly notes that in most companies the board is the apex of the decision-making hierarchy and the focus of managerial authority, Any legislation, however much it may purport to advance the aims of industrial democracy, which impairs the single-minded and cohesive determination of this “apex” to further the interests of the company as a whole cannot, in our view, possibly be in the interests of anyone – customers, shareholders or employees.”¹¹⁰³ In addition, the City Company Law Committee argued

¹¹⁰⁰ Bullock (1977), p. 177; Shackleton (1977), p. 232. See Section 6.1.4 on worker capabilities.

¹¹⁰¹ Elliot (1984), p. 66.

¹¹⁰² For a discussion on the perceived low quality of British managers in the post-war period, see Cheffins (2008), p. 338ff.

¹¹⁰³ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 8.

that the trade unions' demand for compulsory employee board members "...has little to do with the true objective of what has come to be called "industrial democracy"...", which it sees as workers' involvement in their work within the company, which may take many forms within a broader interpretation of the movement.¹¹⁰⁴

The Minority Report explained its objections, declaring that "[w]e are completely opposed to the introduction into existing Boards of representatives of special interests of any kind which might provoke confrontation or extend the scope of collective bargaining into top level management decision-making."¹¹⁰⁵ Employee participation was seen by its detractors as being inherently conflicted, allowing workers to use an additional avenue to strengthen their collective bargaining position, "... the worker-director would not be there to serve the general interests of their company as a business enterprise, but to serve a sectional interest within it."¹¹⁰⁶ For the Report's critics, the Majority recommendations were giving labour an additional front from which to wage a war of attrition against capital, and introduced the risk of worker representatives interfering with, and diminishing, the management of British industry.¹¹⁰⁷ Although the Report's proposals were seen as a weak compromise that brought labour inside the existing system by entangling it in the mechanics of industrial management, the proposal to install worker representatives on company boards made some opponents fearful of the distortions that could be achieved from within.¹¹⁰⁸

7.3 Bullock Report and shareholder primacy

7.3.1 Legal rights of shareholder

The recommendations of the Bullock Report dealt directly with the questions of shareholder rights and interests, with the intention that statutory changes would follow.¹¹⁰⁹ In its 1974 policy statement on industrial democracy, the TUC, taking a firm position on worker representation as a means by which to limit shareholder powers, called for "... stringent limits on the collective ownership rights of shareholders",

¹¹⁰⁴ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 3.

¹¹⁰⁵ Bullock (1977), p. 176.

¹¹⁰⁶ Cottrell (1978), p. 59.

¹¹⁰⁷ Bullock (1977), p. 176.

¹¹⁰⁸ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 78.

¹¹⁰⁹ Elliott (1978), p. 263.

although the evidence that it submitted to the Bullock Commission was less overtly hostile.¹¹¹⁰ Both the TUC's policy statement and its evidence to the Bullock Committee acknowledged the *status quo* of shareholder primacy and the entrenched position of equity owners, and when addressing the Committee, the TUC conceded that it "... recognised the ultimate power which ownership of capital confers on shareholders, *i.e.* the right of withdrawal of capital, can only be altered by changing the pattern of ownership itself by political means."¹¹¹¹

The TUC, in supporting statutory employee representation on boards, advocated for revisions in company law, "[t]heir view is that present company law reflects a conception of management's responsibilities to capital and labour that is outdated and inappropriate in the prevailing economic and social climate. The law defines 'interests of the company' as the interests of shareholders as a whole in the long term. The TUC Report argued, as indeed did many other submissions of evidence, that the law should be altered to reflect the essentially joint interest of labour and capital in the enterprise by placing statutory obligations on companies to have regard to the interests of employees as well as shareholders."¹¹¹² Existing company law, which upheld the principles of shareholder primacy, did not reflect the growing separation between ownership and control, the *de facto* control by management and directors, and "[t]he problem is that employees scarcely feature in company law, and are often no more than a marginal constraint on the power of top management."¹¹¹³ The Majority Report required that the board of directors take into account the interests not only of shareholders but also of workers, a proposal that had a precedent in the doomed Conservatives' Companies Bill in 1973.¹¹¹⁴ The Majority Report recommended that "... 'the company' is to be defined as embracing the interests of both of these groups... this proposal to redefine the interests of

¹¹¹⁰ Trades Union Congress; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 10; Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 328.

¹¹¹¹ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 328.

¹¹¹² Bullock (1977), p. 27.

¹¹¹³ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 330.

¹¹¹⁴ With the defeat of the Conservatives in 1974, the Conservative Party's Companies Bill (1973) was shelved; the Bill also addressed other aspect of shareholder democracy *e.g.*, non-voting shares and insider dealing (UK Parliament (1973-1974). c. 21). See Fleming (1976), p. 7; Carr (1982), p. 97.

the company is usually regarded as uncontroversial, on the grounds that it is merely bringing the law into line with ‘reality’.”¹¹¹⁵

The Bullock Report recommended systemic and legal changes that transferred certain powers to the board of directors, on which there was worker representation and to which responsibility for certain key decisions was given, *i.e.*, those that affect the interests of employees, and for which the board alone can convene a meeting, although with shareholders retaining the right to vote on whether to pass these resolutions or not.¹¹¹⁶ The Majority Report states that “[w]e are proposing considerable changes in the legal rights of shareholders, though it will be argued below that in practice the changes may not be as great as they seem. They are necessary because, if our proposals are adopted, the new concept of partnership between capital and labour in the control of companies will supersede the idea that a company and its shareholders (ie its ‘owners’ or ‘members’) are one and the same thing.... The power of individual shareholders to sell their shares remains, of course, unaffected and constitutes the normal recourse to shareholders who dislike the way a company is being run.”¹¹¹⁷

The Bullock Report recommendations limited the power of shareholders in some areas, *i.e.*, with the introduction of worker directors, shareholders lost the right to appoint all directors, reallocating power away from shareholders to workers and their unions.¹¹¹⁸ The Report’s proposal that for certain decisions the board should have legal responsibility without needing to consult shareholders, who retained the right to approve or reject resolutions, was also a constraint on shareholders, which shifted more influence to directors, including to the new worker directors, chosen through the trade-union selection process and not by the shareholders.¹¹¹⁹ By using law to prescribe the division of powers amongst shareholders, the board, and managers, rather than having the shareholders and directors decide, and by limiting certain rights of shareholders in

¹¹¹⁵ Bullock (1977), p. 81; Davies; Wedderburn of Charlton (1977), p. 198; Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 332.

¹¹¹⁶ Bullock (1977), p. 80.

¹¹¹⁷ Bullock (1977), p. 80. See Chiplin; Coyne; Sirc; Institute of Economic Affairs (1977), p. 52, for a critique of this approach by the Report, “[t]his development would not only be to the detriment of shareholders, over whose loss no tears are shed in our day when the functions of ownership are misunderstood. It would also damage the general public (workers as consumers) in whose interest capital should not be frittered away but invested where it produces the most output.”

¹¹¹⁸ Bullock (1977), p. 81; Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 332.

¹¹¹⁹ Bullock (1977), p. 80; Davies (1978), p. 257.

favour of the board, the Report's recommendations broke with the core principles of partnership and required fundamental changes in British company law; it was not, however, calling for basic changes in corporate behaviour, as "... the substantive content of the proposed attributed functions would merely ratify what is in practice the common position of dominance of the board and retain for the board certain basic decisions that management literature generally asserts to be decisions the board ought to take."¹¹²⁰

The elevation of workers' interests to be on par with shareholders was not restricted to representation, with the Bullock Majority proposing to give workers other rights on par with those of equity owners, for example, requiring companies to circulate reports not just to shareholders but also to employees, addressing a long-held demand of the advocates of industrial democracy.¹¹²¹ This proposal reflected the calls by the TUC for increased transparency, requiring reports both to shareholders and to employees.¹¹²² Access to information and increased disclosure were core issues for industrial democracy and shareholder democracy, with the former seeking parity between workers and owners and the latter seeking to address the agency problem faced by shareholders.¹¹²³ These employee-empowering proposals were presented to the Committee as ways by which to strengthen the position of workers and to reintroduce management's legitimacy, thereby improving the working relationship between labour and management.¹¹²⁴

7.3.2 In defence of shareholders

The Majority proposals were met with resistance from constituents determined to preserve the principles of shareholder primacy, with the City Company Law Committee stating that they "... are deeply concerned with the impact the proposals would have on the fundamental basis of the joint stock company system as it has developed in this country over a period of more than one hundred years – a system based on the concept that the ultimate authority and control over a company rests with those who provide the capital (i.e., the shareholders) in general meeting... [t]his is the framework upon which the development of the joint stock company has been based – and this is the framework

¹¹²⁰ Davies (1978), p. 258.

¹¹²¹ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 333. See Section 6.3.5 on workers' right to information.

¹¹²² Trades Union Congress; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 15; Look Who the Owners Are (1977), p. 82.

¹¹²³ See note 219 on shareholders and information.

¹¹²⁴ Coates; Topham; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 34.

which the Bullock proposals would seek to replace by a neo-syndicalist structure of joint regulation by shareholders and union-appointed employees.”¹¹²⁵ In addition, and in agreement with a similar position taken by the CBI, the Institute of Directors also opposed employee directors as a threat to “... the essential role of a board, whose members should be the best available, appointed for their fitness to play a part in a well-integrated team...”¹¹²⁶ These “best available” directors, seen through the lens of the industry and in the words of the Minority, “... consisting primarily of persons with appropriate specialist and / or professional experience and training to fit them to plan and control the company’s operations as executive directors.”¹¹²⁷

Opponents to the Bullock proposals focused on the rights being taken away from shareholders, which were seen as a threat to the basic principles of property-ownership rights.¹¹²⁸ The CBI refused to accept three main elements of the Bullock Report’s recommendations: i) legally required worker directors; ii) parity; and iii) the trade unions’ exclusive right to the nominations of worker directors.¹¹²⁹ The CBI rejected the TUC’s industrial-democracy proposals as an “... unacceptable erosion of both managerial prerogative and private property rights...”¹¹³⁰ The City Company Law Committee broadly supported the CBI in its position that industrial democracy should be approached by companies on an individual basis to reflect specific needs and corporate structures.¹¹³¹ Mr Richard Dixon, the CBI’s special affairs director, was quoted in the *Financial Times* in 1978, stating that “[m]aybe some people want to overturn this traditional ownership structure; but our members don’t want to, and we believe that many other people in the country do not want to either.”¹¹³² The CBI sought to protect the *status quo*, the very established order that the TUC’s recommendations would upend, *i.e.*, that of shareholder primacy, arguing to preserve the existing system in which “...directors cannot allow any other financial interest or responsibility in their capacity as directors, other than

¹¹²⁵ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 4.

¹¹²⁶ Ream; Industrial Society (1978), p. 19.

¹¹²⁷ Bullock (1977), p. 176.

¹¹²⁸ Batstone; Ferner; Terry (1983), p. 4.

¹¹²⁹ Middlemas (1991), p. 181.

¹¹³⁰ Radice; Lewis; Fabian Society (1976), p. 2.

¹¹³¹ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 4.

¹¹³² Elliott (1978), p. 7.

responsibility to shareholders...”, effectively ruling out worker representatives on company boards¹¹³³

The opponents to the recommendations to dismantle the system of shareholder primacy claimed that, if adopted, they would threaten companies’ access to equity financing, “[b]y restricting the power of shareholders over “their” firms, it can be argued that the Bullock reforms would destroy the traditional functions of shareholder power of any description. The economic case for shareholder power – and, indeed, part of the justification for shareholder income – lies in two features of classical capitalism: the risk-bearing function and the element of market discipline of a stock exchange provides.”¹¹³⁴ The CBI characterised the proposals to restrict shareholder powers and the recommendations of statutory changes as threats to the liquidity and vitality of the capital markets, as quoted in the *Times*, “[i]f Bullock prevails, shareholders will more than ever be reduced to a passive role. Their legally sanctioned influence will be limited to voting only with their feet. Undoubtedly this is what many will do.”¹¹³⁵ Normative financial theory asserts that taking the control over management away from shareholders, even if this control was not being used, would lead to the decrease in the flow of risk capital to companies and an increase of financing by means other than equity.¹¹³⁶

7.3.3 Confirming the *status quo*

The expressions of fear of what was viewed as the government’s assault on shareholder primacy was seen in some quarters as exaggerated and histrionic, believing that the Bullock recommendations amounted to nothing more than shareholders being “... required to cede control which they rarely exercise to people who already partly own the business anyway...” through their pension funds or other worker-shareholder schemes.¹¹³⁷ A gradual realignment of interests was occurring at the same time as the unions were fighting for worker representation, whereby a growing number of workers were becoming shareholders themselves, both directly and indirectly, which might make them less inclined to disrupt the operations of the companies in which they own

¹¹³³ Trades Union Congress (1974), p. 12; Elliott (1978), p. 244.

¹¹³⁴ Shackleton (1977), p. 230. See also City Company Law Committee (1975), p. 8, on concerns regarding the effects of worker representation on companies’ ability to borrow and raise capital.

¹¹³⁵ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p.11.

¹¹³⁶ Shackleton (1977), p. 231.

¹¹³⁷ Look Who the Owners Are (1977), p. 82.

shares.¹¹³⁸ By the time of the Bullock Committee deliberations, the stereotypical labourer with no thought for tomorrow was disappearing, replaced by workers that were increasingly likely to have pensions and / or to have invested through savings vehicles like unit trusts.¹¹³⁹

The Bullock Report claimed that “[e]ssentially therefore our proposals will have the effect of bringing law into line with reality, rather than reducing any real power or valuable rights that shareholders possess.”¹¹⁴⁰ This argument accompanies claims that company directors dismissed shareholders’ meetings as little more than a formality, a contributing argument to the Committee’s conclusions, which was also presented by Professor Wedderburn, a member of the Bullock Committee and a signatory of the Majority Report, in a paper presented in 1977, stating that “[t]he shareholders’ meeting normally goes along with management, and management can normally muster enough proxies in real life not to be worried too much by the shareholders’ meeting. Indeed we had directors who said to us on the Bullock Committee: ‘The shareholders? They are the last people we think of!’”¹¹⁴¹ Regardless of whether the threat of change was codifying the realities that already existed or was truly revolutionary, the Bullock Report proposals were calling for a material change in the existing system, including core legal reforms, even if it was argued at the time that “... the proposals are only logical developments of processes already under way. Unions are *already* extending collective bargaining, managers *already* recognise the need to consider the interests of their employees; shareholders are *already* losing their power to control management, and so on.”¹¹⁴² On one hand, the Bullock recommendations were viewed as radical reforms and an assault on British capitalism, whereas, on the other, they were seen as little more than a continuation, and formal acknowledgment, of a systemic evolution that was already underway. For some, the implications of the Bullock Report’s recommendations were revolutionary, or as Mr John Methven, a former member of the original Bullock Committee who resigned to become the CBI Director General, contended, “Majority

¹¹³⁸ Davies (2019), p. 96, on pensions and industrial democracy. See Chapter 5 on the worker shareholder.

¹¹³⁹ Zweig (1961), p. 206.

¹¹⁴⁰ Bullock (1977), p. 81.

¹¹⁴¹ Wedderburn (1977b), p. 1.10.

¹¹⁴² Shackleton (1977), p. 230.

Bullock, by removing the ultimate control of shareholders, would be an act of confiscation, and would fundamentally change the free enterprise system as we know it.”¹¹⁴³

For the recommendations of the Bullock Report to be implemented, including that worker directors be nominated exclusively by the unions and to have parity with shareholders’ directors, industrial democracy legislation was needed.¹¹⁴⁴ Shareholder primacy was intact despite decades of repeated and concerted attempts by other stakeholders, most notably workers, trade unions, and their supporters, to bring about statutory changes to the existing system; in the face of vocal criticisms of shareholders and urgent calls for companies to address their responsibilities to other stakeholders, the core law enshrining shareholder primacy remained unreformed.¹¹⁴⁵ The Bullock Report was intended as the precursor to new legislation and legal changes to the Companies Act, yet despite the attempts to recalibrate the interests of the various stakeholders, this episode in British industrial democracy did not result in statutory changes to the laws supporting shareholder primacy but, on the contrary, was followed by a change in government and an era that witnessed the strengthening of the shareholder, the capitalist system, and the structures that nourished them.¹¹⁴⁶

7.3.4 Interests of the company

In its desire to promote industrial democracy, the potential conflicts amongst the interests of different stakeholders were minimised in the Bullock Report’s assumptions regarding the company’s interests, which did not address the fundamental ways in which shareholders and employees differ in their relationships to the company and how their interests can diverge; as explained by Kahn-Freund, whereas “[t]he so-called “interest of the company” is always identical with the interest of its shareholders, not *the* interest, but *an* interest. But the employees concerned with the dispute about the introduction of labour-saving machinery [for example] have nothing to gain from this measure: the company’s interest may be irreconcilably opposed to that of each member of that employee group... the company’s interests may be opposed to those of workers in a sense

¹¹⁴³ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 7.

¹¹⁴⁴ Ream; Industrial Society (1978), p. 19.

¹¹⁴⁵ Williamson (2016), p. 135.

¹¹⁴⁶ Elliott (1978), p. 310; Moran (2001), p. 26.

in which they cannot be opposed to the shareholders, not, for that matter, those of the creditor.”¹¹⁴⁷ Expressing its concern over the potential conflicts of interest, the City Company Law Committee argued, “[w]e believe that the effective conduct of a company’s business requires a unity of purpose on boards, and an ability to act collectively on behalf of and in the interests of the company. An employee director would on occasion be called on to take part in decisions which, though in the long-term interest of the company, might be unpopular with some of his fellow employees or contrary to the policy of his union... Even if the employee directors constituted only a minority of the board, to participate in such decisions might well give rise to a conflict between their duty to as directors and their loyalty to their fellow employees or trade union.”¹¹⁴⁸ From the company’s perspective, employees are an outside force, whereas shareholders represent groups or individuals, even when they are in conflict, that are a force inside the company.¹¹⁴⁹ Furthermore, by demanding board representation for workers and curtailing the existing power of equity shareholders, the interplay amongst stakeholders was complicated even more as the same individual could be worker, a worker shareholder, a worker director, and a union official, each identity motivated by differing incentives that were not always aligned.¹¹⁵⁰

The opponents to the Bullock Majority rejected the assertion that worker directors would not priorities the interests of their constituents above those of the company, arguing that by introducing worker representatives the nature of how boards function would change, with these new directors, which were not elected by shareholders, representing the interests of a defined group of stakeholders, as opposed to the traditional role, supported by law, of all directors representing the interests of all shareholders, regardless of identity.¹¹⁵¹ In the unitary board system that was the *status quo* and was ultimately recommended by the Majority Report, the worker directors were described as representatives and not delegates, requiring these directors to execute a challenging

¹¹⁴⁷ Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 76.

¹¹⁴⁸ City Company Law Committee (1975), p. 4.

¹¹⁴⁹ Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 76. For a detailed discussion of Kahn-Freund’s views on worker representatives on boards and the conflict between shareholders and employees, see Moore (2018), p. 158.

¹¹⁵⁰ See also Section 6.3.3.

¹¹⁵¹ This argument for excluding worker directors can be countered with examples of company directors that represent controlling or majority shareholders.

balancing act, a claim that was questioned, "... what must be emphasised here is that the entire concept of the worker representative who is not a delegate rests on a dubious foundation."¹¹⁵² To complicate things further, the worker directors were chosen through the machinery of the trade unions, adding another level of potentially conflicting priorities, as well as an undemocratic stratification amongst workers depending on which union they joined or if they were union member at all.¹¹⁵³

The Report's attempt to redefine the interests of the company and to undermine the accepted primacy of shareholders were contested, "[t]he fact that the shareholders' powers are seldom exercised does not mean that they are not real. They can be exercised and, even where they are not, their existence remains an important check on the board."¹¹⁵⁴ For those looking to preserve the principles of shareholder primacy, the weakening of shareholder control of companies, the acceptance of increased management discretion in determining what is in the best interest of the company, and the introduction of statutory requirements for worker directors, were not welcome developments, "[t]oday, there seems to be no mechanism which will guarantee continuous, profit-maximizing behaviour on the part of the controllers of large companies. Neither shareholder control (whether by institutional or private shareholders), the forces of market competition, the market in corporate control via takeovers, nor the threat of liquidation seem for various reasons to be sufficient to impose on corporate managements, in fact if not in law, an element of discretion – the degree of which varies from case to case – in the setting of corporate goals."¹¹⁵⁵ For the defenders of the *status quo*, Bullock's proposed introduction of worker directors threatened the interests of the company by limiting the shareholders' right to determine how their companies are managed.¹¹⁵⁶

7.4 (Re)defining directors' duties

The 1975 City Company Law Committee's First Report addressed the TUC's proposals and their impact on shareholders and lenders of capital, raising concerns that

¹¹⁵² Bullock (1977), p. 38; Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 77.

¹¹⁵³ Bullock (1977), p. 175; Williamson (2016), p. 127.

¹¹⁵⁴ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 10.

¹¹⁵⁵ Davies (1978), p. 265. See similarly Davies; Wedderburn of Charlton (1977), p. 201.

¹¹⁵⁶ Elliott (1978), p. 260.

labour lawyers "... will have to turn their attention now to company law and to some of the fundamental questions these raised as to the nature and purposes of corporate enterprise."¹¹⁵⁷ The redefinition of directors' duties through changes to company law was considered one of the least controversial aspects of the Bullock Report, with "everyone" agreeing to this change, according to Committee member Prof. Wedderburn.¹¹⁵⁸ Because of the legal requirement to act in the best interests of the company, interpreted as acting in the best interests of the shareholders, altering the legal duties of directors was a major theoretical change in how the concept of the company was understood; director duties might include the interests of the employees as they relate to shareholder interest, both short- and long-term, but it is the directors, and not the courts, that decide on the meaning of shareholder interests.¹¹⁵⁹ Seemingly without much consideration for the impact on shareholders, the Bullock Majority, and its supporters, recommended the independent recognition of employee interests, thereby diluting the existing rights of shareholders, furthering the cause of industrial democracy and the empowerment of workers based on the assumption that these proposed statutory changes were little more than a formalisation of the existing situation.¹¹⁶⁰

The Majority Report's recommendations required the consideration of both shareholder and employee interests, and although it referred to the interests of consumers, it did not include them, or any other stakeholders, in the reconstituted board.¹¹⁶¹ It also left open to interpretation how the interests of workers and shareholders were to be considered, "[o]nce it is understood that this new definition operates so as to specify the interest which the directors are to take into account and not so as to stipulate in any particular situation the weight which a director must attach to either interest, than it can be argued that the definition creates for the employee (or the shareholder) director maximum freedom of action within the context of an enterprise whose existence is seen to depend upon the continued participation of both labour and capital."¹¹⁶² For the opponents of the Bullock Majority, this 'freedom' was interpreted as a lack of clear

¹¹⁵⁷ Reports and Awards: Industrial Democracy (1975), p. 251; City Company Law Committee (1975), p. 8.

¹¹⁵⁸ Wedderburn (1977b), p. 1.10.

¹¹⁵⁹ Davies (1978), p. 258.

¹¹⁶⁰ Davies (1978), p. 258.

¹¹⁶¹ Bullock (1977), p. 54.

¹¹⁶² Davies; Wedderburn of Charlton (1977), p. 198.

guidance, with the City Company Law Committee's *Reply to Bullock* drawing attention to this issue, "[i]nsufficient attention has been given to the fact that, if the interests of employees and shareholders are in conflict and both must be considered, there is no touchstone for determining what the directors should do."¹¹⁶³ The Report does not provide for legal guidance in the event of such a conflict, introducing significant ambiguity into the interpretations of directors' duties. Consistent with the campaigns for stakeholder capitalism and the various movements that seek to challenge the shareholder-primacy system, the legal details are often secondary to the higher-level ideas and ideals that fuel the calls for reforms and in the post-war era the interests of workers were at the apex of these concerns, with other stakeholders, including consumers, the community, and the environment, receiving less attention.¹¹⁶⁴

7.5 Political resistance to the TUC proposals and the Bullock Report

7.5.1 The political left

Consistent with the criticism of industrial democracy more generally, the opposition to Bullock was not only coming from the industrialists, the City, and the political and economic conservatives reacting to what they saw as an attack on the system that they supported, and that supported them, but also from elements of the political left that saw the Bullock Report as a device to ensnare labour in a trap laid by capital.¹¹⁶⁵ The TUC's positions on industrial democracy, which was heavily reflected in the proposals of the Bullock Majority, were opposed not only by business groups that were the trade unions' natural opposition, but also by the Communist Party, which saw them as promoting the assimilation of labour into the capitalist system, as well as from factions from within the Labour Party itself that rejected worker representation on boards and for whom "...tough collective bargaining represents the legitimate limit of trade union and worker aspirations."¹¹⁶⁶ The *Morning Star*, the left-leaning British daily newspaper, succinctly summarised the views of this opposition to the Majority Report, which was

¹¹⁶³ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 13; Davies; Wedderburn of Charlton (1977), p. 202.

¹¹⁶⁴ This evolution in stakeholder prioritisation is beyond the scope of this study, requiring, amongst many other things, a detailed analysis of the rise, and fall, of trade union power, as well as of the development of social and environmental activism, as understood against a backdrop of the changing investor base.

¹¹⁶⁵ See Section 6.2.

¹¹⁶⁶ Radice; Lewis; Fabian Society (1976), p. 2.

that the proposals were “... a bid to involve the working class man in supporting the capitalist system.”¹¹⁶⁷

Industrial democracy’s aim to change the relationship between labour and capital by empowering workers was undermined by the Bullock recommendations, which preserved the existing wage-labour system, perpetuating capital’s hegemony whereby the “... hostility to *capitalists* left the social power of *capital* intact.”¹¹⁶⁸ From the perspective of their critics, the TUC and the Bullock Majority might have made some gains for workers but these were within a system that safeguarded capital’s power over labour, thereby fortifying a system that they were meant to be opposing. The Bullock Committee was accused of being complicit in bolstering the existing system, with opponents on the left arguing that “... the fundamental weakness of Bullock is that it legitimates and sustains capitalist control of industry; the Bullock Majority proposals were rejected by dissatisfied factions from within the industrial-democracy movement that saw the recommended changes as superficial and supporting the *status quo*.”¹¹⁶⁹

Mr Bert Ramelson, a Communist Party industrial organiser, was quoted by the CBI – interested in publicising criticisms of the Report from the political left – as saying, “[w]orkers should not be stampeded into accepting the Bullock report merely because for their own reasons the CBI and other big business representatives are making a big hooaha against it.”¹¹⁷⁰ That the capitalist and political right opposed the Bullock Majority was not reason enough for workers to support it, with its opponents on the left rejecting what were considered unacceptable, and potentially dangerous, compromises.¹¹⁷¹ The Bullock Report satisfied few on either side of the political spectrum and, in its final muted form, failed to bring about genuine systemic reform or lead to industrial-democracy legislation; whereas the political left accused the Bullock Majority of bolstering the existing system, in contrast, the CBI and many of its members were suspicious of the trade unionists’ industrial-democracy demands, concerned that the TUC was infiltrated by the radical left whose goal it was to undermine and deconstruct the capitalist system from within.¹¹⁷²

¹¹⁶⁷ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 6.

¹¹⁶⁸ Foote (1986), p. 333.

¹¹⁶⁹ Clarke (1977), p. 360.

¹¹⁷⁰ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 13.

¹¹⁷¹ Williamson (2016), p. 130.

¹¹⁷² Middlemas (1991), p. 179.

7.5.2 Union opposition and the TUC

The TUC's position on worker participation and its recommendations to the Bullock Committee also faced resistance from individual trade unions that did not embrace its vision for industrial democracy.¹¹⁷³ Three major unions, the AUEW, the Amalgamated Engineering and Electrical Union, the GMWU, the General and Municipal Workers' Union, and the EETPU, the Electrical, Electronic, Telecommunications and Plumbing Union, submitted as evidence to the Committee detailed policy statements in opposition to the TUC's proposals.¹¹⁷⁴ The engineering section of the AUEW preferred that worker representation on boards be limited to the public sector and rejected the TUC's proposed model for representation as a 'rubber stamp' that only gives the illusion of power.¹¹⁷⁵ The EETPU, a strong critic of formalised industrial democracy, opposed worker directors but agreed that more managerial accountability was needed.¹¹⁷⁶ Expressing a long-held argument against worker representation, the EETPU was also concerned about the conflict faced by worker directors facing "irreconcilable split loyalties" of organised workers' interests and those of the enterprise as a whole.¹¹⁷⁷ Some unions, like APEX, the Association of Professional, Executive, Clerical and Computer Staff, accepted certain of the TUC's recommendations to the Bullock Committee but pressed for additional amendments, whereas other large unions, *e.g.*, the GMWU, disagreed on the very principle of worker directors being the best way to achieve greater industrial democracy, with the General Secretary of the GMWU, Mr David Basnett, quoted as saying explicitly that "[t]he Bullock recommendation do not meet our union's position on industrial democracy."¹¹⁷⁸

Contrary to the TUC's position, many of the unions did not want their representatives sitting on company boards where they would be held responsible for management decisions and some, like leaders from the ETU, the Electrical Trades Union,

¹¹⁷³ Brannen; Batstone; Fatchett; White (1976), p. 3; Fatchett (1977), p. 23; City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 5.

¹¹⁷⁴ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 326. For a full list of those who submitted evidence to the Bullock Committee, see Bullock (1977), Annex A, p. 196ff.

¹¹⁷⁵ Middlemas (1991), p. 180; Fatchett (1977), p. 24; Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 327.

¹¹⁷⁶ Fatchett (1977), p. 24.

¹¹⁷⁷ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 327.

¹¹⁷⁸ Fatchett (1977), p. 24; Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 13. For more on the response to Bullock, and the GMWU's position in particular, see Wedderburn (1977a).

and the EPEA, the Electrical Power Engineers Association, dismissed the Report altogether, while others, like the NUBE, the National Union of Bank Employees, and the ASTMS, the Association of Scientific Technical and Managerial Staffs, only partially accepted its recommendations.¹¹⁷⁹ Eager to leverage the disunity amongst the unions, the CBI published in *In Place of Bullock* a broad selection of quotations by opposing unionists to bolster its campaign against the Bullock Report's findings, for example, quoting Mr Alan Sapper, the General Secretary of the ACTT, the Association of Cinematograph, Television and Allied Technicians, as saying that "I do not think there is a majority in the trade union movement to give credence to implementation of the Bullock recommendations."¹¹⁸⁰ Although much of the criticism of the Report came from industry and finance, as the CBI makes clear, it was by no means confined to those who are assumed to have a vested interest in the *status quo*.¹¹⁸¹

7.5.3 Objections to the TUC 'power grab'

The opposition to the Bullock Majority was also a rejection of what was perceived as a power grab by the TUC, whose influence on the Labour Government and substantial influence were viewed with suspicion and resentment.¹¹⁸² The TUC's backing of the government's programme for industrial democracy was an opportunity for it to consolidate power through legislative changes that ensured their representatives' positions on company boards. As expressed by the TUC in its guide to the Bullock Report, which asserted its existing position as the gatekeeper to labour, "...[t]he report comes out unequivocally in favour of establishing a right for workers to equal representation with shareholders on boards of their companies, and is quite categorical that, for this representation to be constructive and effective, it must be based on trade union machinery."¹¹⁸³ The TUC, in its push for the recalibration of the relationship between workers and their companies and its demand for statutory changes in the composition of boards, inserted itself into an essential role, a position that caused concern

¹¹⁷⁹ Middlemas (1991), p. 182.

¹¹⁸⁰ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 13.

¹¹⁸¹ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 7. Alan Fox argues that the unions, like business and finance, were part of the establishment that sought to protect itself from interference (Fox (1985), p. 381).

¹¹⁸² Elliot (1984), p. 249; Williamson (2016), p. 134; Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 6.

¹¹⁸³ Trades Union Congress; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 8. See Section 6.1.5 on the TUC as gatekeeper.

for the representatives of industry that saw a threat to the existing balance of power and responsibilities, “[t]he T.U.C. proposals were seen as involving an extension of union power to a point where the exercise of management function could be effectively thwarted on all major issues.”¹¹⁸⁴

Opponents to the TUC requirement that employee representatives be decided exclusively through the machinery of the trade unions saw this as a way to bring the conflicts of collective bargaining into the board room and of splitting directors according to interest groups, weakening the board.¹¹⁸⁵ The Chairman of the LSE, Mr Nicholas Goodison, was quoted as stating that “[t]he Bullock proposals do not seem to me to be about industrial democracy or the hopes and fears of real people. They are about the future advancement of trade unions power.”¹¹⁸⁶ The Stock Exchange’s reaction to the Bullock Committee’s recommendations was to declare that it could accept workers on company boards, itself a remarkable concession reflecting the changing attitudes of the time, but only “...provided that the appointment of such worker directors is always subject to the overriding right of shareholders as owners of the company to remove any director at any time...”, thereby insisting on preserving the existing removal rights and protecting shareholder primacy.¹¹⁸⁷

An examination of the demands made to the Bullock Committee reveals the ambition of the TUC, exemplified by their willingness to exclude any worker not prepared to come under the trade unionists’ banner, with the Bullock Majority proposing that employee board representation be based on trade union machinery, although deviated from the TUC’s recommendations by leaving the structure of how that was to be determined open to include other trade unions recognised by a company.¹¹⁸⁸ The Minority Report directly addressed this jockeying for power by the trade unions, stating that “[i]t is necessary to be clear at the outset about the aims of any proposed new legislation. The TUC policy statement makes clear its view that the purpose of industrial democracy is to extend power – ‘control’ is the word used by the TUC in the report to the

¹¹⁸⁴ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 329.

¹¹⁸⁵ Ogden (1982), p. 557.

¹¹⁸⁶ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 8.

¹¹⁸⁷ Look Who the Owners Are (1977), p. 82. Director removal rights were granted in the Companies Act 1947, ch. 47, s. 29.

¹¹⁸⁸ Bullock (1977), pp. 26, 111ff.

1974 Congress – of organised labour.”¹¹⁸⁹ The CBI took a similar stance as the Bullock Minority, stating that “... the majority Bullock report was not about employee participation but about trade union control of industry.”¹¹⁹⁰

The Bullock Report’s recommendation to give trade unions control over which worker directors would join company boards, including deciding on the method for selection, was met with protest and resistance, seen as handing the unions power over companies and allowing them to “... simply write their own ticket.”¹¹⁹¹ The TUC’s insistence that board representation must be controlled by the unions called into question their claim to represent the interests of all labourers and undermined the democratic basis of their efforts to reform British industry and the Minority Report used the principles of democracy to counter this requirement by the trade unions, “[i]t is one of the strengths of political democracy in the free world that every citizen has equal political rights and that no one has to belong to a particular party or organisation in order to exercise those rights. No citizens have to demonstrate their belief in collective representation before they can vote for a representative in Parliament. It would be a mockery of democracy as we know it to limit the rights of employees in any system of industrial democracy to those who have opted for collective representation through a Trade Union.”¹¹⁹²

The City Company Law Committee also objected in similar terms, “[w]e cannot accept the argument that the unions, because of their political power and importance in the industrial system, must monopolise any system of employee representation.”¹¹⁹³ The CBI rejected the unionists’ attempts to empower only employees that are members of trade unions, instead supporting alternative industrial democracy legislation that included all employees, whether union members or not.¹¹⁹⁴ The rejection of this TUC demand by various parties and stakeholders, including the Minority members, the CBI, and some trade unions, made it a main point of strife, which contributed to the Labour Government’s dithering in its response to the recommendations.¹¹⁹⁵ As for the workers

¹¹⁸⁹ Bullock (1977), p. 172.

¹¹⁹⁰ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 6.

¹¹⁹¹ Cottrell (1978), p. 59.

¹¹⁹² Bullock (1977), p. 175,

¹¹⁹³ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 8.

¹¹⁹⁴ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 6.

¹¹⁹⁵ Middlemas (1991), p. 182.

themselves, their views seem not to have been solicited by the Committee other than indirectly through the trade union leadership; a poll conducted by *The Times* in January 1977 showed that there was widespread support by employees for worker representation, although only 10% agreed that these directors must be chosen through trade union mechanisms, “[h]owever, this is, sadly, of little relevance as the ultimate outcome of the Bullock Report will be decided at national level by negotiations between the TUC, the CBI and the government.”¹¹⁹⁶ Thus, the democratic element of industrial democracy was diluted as the interests of the very stakeholders that the Committee was tasked with addressing were weakened by political brokering.

The TUC’s demand to be the single channel for union-selected worker representation on boards was weakened in the Majority Report proposals, which provided an avenue for representation for non-unionised and non-TUC employees, suggesting limitations to the TUC’s power as the Committee diluted its final recommendations and subsequent White Paper.¹¹⁹⁷ Whereas the Wilson Government that established the Bullock Committee leant heavily on the TUC and was committed to the implementation of the Social Contract, the Bullock Report, released during the Callaghan Government, backed away from the wholesale recommendation of the TUC’s policies.¹¹⁹⁸ The emmeshing of industrial democracy so closely with the power of the TUC exposed its weaknesses when the trade unions’ influence waned alongside the change in governments, which subsequently impacted the effectiveness of the movements for industrial democracy and worker representation.¹¹⁹⁹ Despite claims by leaders from all sides of supporting the interests of British workers, clamouring for position and power became a dominant focus, to the detriment of the principles of industrial democracy.

7.6 The City and industry

The likelihood of success for the recommendations proposed by the Bullock Report depended, to a degree, on the extent to which it was believed that the interests of shareholders, management, and employee could be aligned, which seemed unlikely in the

¹¹⁹⁶ Shackleton (1977), p. 233.

¹¹⁹⁷ Bullock (1977), p. 111ff.; Ream; Industrial Society (1978), p. 7.

¹¹⁹⁸ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 80.

¹¹⁹⁹ Fox (1985), p. 408.

combative industrial-relations environment of the 1970s.¹²⁰⁰ Framing its industrial-democracy recommendations in a way that would appeal to opponents from industry and finance, the Bullock Report argued that its proposals would lead to efficiencies, which would compensate shareholders for their loss of primacy, an assertion contested by its critics.¹²⁰¹ Critics of the Report rejected interference in the existing laws and practices, with the City Company Law Committee declaring that “[w]e do not believe that such a fundamental change in the underlying concept of company law should be entertained unless it is shown to have the overwhelming support and approval of all those most directly affected – management, employees, and the investing public, both private and institutional. The public response to the Majority proposals indicates only too clearly that the necessary support and approval do not exist. Not only have the proposals received a hostile reception from representative bodies of management and investing institutions but also from leading trade union leaders.”¹²⁰²

The Bullock proposals relied on the acceptance of their viability within the existing system, and in particular, whether it was believed that the worker representatives on company boards would support dividend payments and other measures that kept companies attractive to investors, thereby allowing them to continue to raise the equity capital needed to grow; if worker representatives voted only in what appeared to be the interests of the workers, public companies could alienate equity investors, a genuine concern in light of the prevalent attitudes of trade unions towards dividends and other shareholder benefits.¹²⁰³ It should be noted, however, that although the alarm was raised about the threat to equity financing, at the time of the Bullock Report, British industry was not heavily reliant on equity raises, diminishing the importance of shareholders, and these circumstances were used by the critics of shareholder primacy to justify curtailing the rights of equity owners relative to other stakeholders, and especially workers.¹²⁰⁴ To

¹²⁰⁰ Batstone; Ferner; Terry (1983), p. 3ff.

¹²⁰¹ Bullock (1977), p. 48ff.; Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 338; City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 20.

¹²⁰² City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 5.

¹²⁰³ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 20.

¹²⁰⁴ Bullock (1977), p. 9, for a breakdown of the sources of funds of large quoted companies in manufacturing, distribution, and other services from 1950-1975.

the relief of industrialists and the City, Bullock's proposed mechanisms for the joint representation on boards of capital and labour were still within the existing governance framework and continued to use the comfortable language of capitalism, with the Report stating that "[t]here must in the future be a new legitimacy for the exercise of the management function within a policy framework agreed jointly by the representatives of capital and labour. We believe that this new legitimacy is essential for the long-term efficiency and profitability of the private sector and for the ultimate success of the economy itself."¹²⁰⁵

7.6.1 The feared economic consequences of the Bullock recommendations

Together with the dissatisfaction expressed about the Bullock recommendations, there were also fears of their impact on the struggling British economy, on industry, and on the financial system if they were adopted and implemented.¹²⁰⁶ As described by a reader of the *Financial Times* in 1977, expressing a lack of confidence in the Report's recommendations and their negative impact on the economy, "[i]mplementation of Bullock would not only damage direct and indirect shareholders, including pension funds. Side effects would include the break-up of successful management teams and a cessation of new equity (risk) investment in sizeable British companies. Also an unwillingness by successful groups to expand staff levels in the UK around the Bullock cut-off levels.... Of course, Bullock will mean less foreign interference in our economy since the hated multinationals will gradually go away taking their technology and employment with them."¹²⁰⁷ The anxiety generated by the Report, even in its diluted and compromised form, was felt at British companies and amongst financial institutions, including the pension funds and other investment vehicles that represented the workers that were their beneficiaries and in whose interests the Bullock Committee claimed to be acting.¹²⁰⁸

The City was amongst those raising the alarm at the consequences of the Bullock proposals, claiming that any legislative changes would harm confidence in the British

¹²⁰⁵ Bullock (1977), p. 95.

¹²⁰⁶ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 5

¹²⁰⁷ Taylor (1977), p. 15.

¹²⁰⁸ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 6ff.

financial system, with widespread negative effects.¹²⁰⁹ The City Company Law Committee warned in its 1975 report on employee participation that parity of worker representation on boards, realised through union mechanisms, would be a disincentive to the capital markets and would hurt efficiency, productivity, and profitability.¹²¹⁰ The opposition to the Majority proposals was widespread, with the City Company Law Committee declaring that “... we are strengthened in our belief that the *compulsory* introduction of employee board representation could damage rather than improve the efficiency and profitability of the private sector in the long term, while causing short term disruption to the management of every major company in the UK.”¹²¹¹

The Bullock Committee heard evidence from witnesses from the City who were concerned that “[c]onfidence might be damaged by the investors’ perception of what might happen as a result of board level representation – the possibility of interference with the efficiency of management, leading to a reduction in the profitability of companies.”¹²¹² Employer representatives gave evidence to the committee against the recommendations and the attempt to implement a standardised system, “[m]ost employer and independent evidence similarly stressed the need for flexibility... another theme running through the employer evidence was the need to build up participation from the bottom rather than impose it from the top if commitment from employees is to be achieved... There were many other criticisms of the TUC’s proposals on the grounds of democracy and accountability, but perhaps most of all there was criticism of the impact on efficiency...”¹²¹³ The Report explained that “[a] major source of concern, it was felt, would be that the objectives of employee representatives would be different from those of shareholder representatives. In consequence, lenders of capital would tighten their controls over existing loans and would be wary of lending money afresh to companies with employee representatives on their boards, and investors would look elsewhere for safe investment...”¹²¹⁴ The Majority proceeds to dismiss these considerations, claiming

¹²⁰⁹ Fatchett (1977), p. 25.

¹²¹⁰ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 329.

¹²¹¹ City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), p. 2.

¹²¹² Bullock (1977), p. 52.

¹²¹³ Thomson (1977), p. 38.

¹²¹⁴ Bullock (1977), p. 52.

that “... fears about the detrimental effects for investors are thought to be misplaced...” and that worker representation on boards will only strengthen private industry.¹²¹⁵

7.6.2 Industry’s reaction to worker participation and statutory changes

The unsurprising response by industry was to reject the Bullock recommendations: “[i]n contrast to the trade unions, most evidence from individual firms, and managers and employer associations, was at the best, unsympathetic to the notion of extending industrial democracy and, at worst, openly hostile.”¹²¹⁶ The CBI, as the representative of British industry, rejected the proposal to give statutory rights to employees to vote for their own directors on the basis that it is only the shareholders who have the right to appoint a company’s directors, although it did concede the need for greater participation by employees in the companies for which they worked, although below the level of the board.¹²¹⁷ This view was consistent with that taken by the Minority Report, which was presented “... in the confidence that our views will have the support of large sections of the industrial community...”, emphasising the importance of effective participation below the board level and broader representation by employees at all levels.¹²¹⁸ The CBI concluded that the Majority Report “... with its mechanistic obsession with Board level composition, was therefore a major disappointment.”¹²¹⁹ The CBI also expressed its support for the existing unitary board system and asserted that “... employers were, on the whole, very much on the defensive in their approach to the extension of industrial democracy, torn between outright opposition to the implications of trade union proposals and the need to make the best of what they gradually realised was inevitable in some form.”¹²²⁰

Industry, unlike the supporters of Bullock’s industrial-democracy proposals, was not particularly effective in communicating clearly their ideological opposition to the Majority Report in a way that gained wider public support, “... [t]his lack of a theoretical perspective has probably done more to hinder management opposition to the proposals than union promotion of them. The TUC effectively seized the initiative in its proposals

¹²¹⁵ Bullock (1977), p. 52.

¹²¹⁶ Fatchett (1977), p. 25.

¹²¹⁷ Furlong (1977), p. 101.

¹²¹⁸ Bullock (1977), p. 95; Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 5.

¹²¹⁹ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 4.

¹²²⁰ Lewis; Clark (1977), p. 330.

of 1973 based on the need to make large companies more responsive to the needs of society in general and of the employees in particular, whilst opposition by employers has tended to throw doubt either on the bona fides of those supporting such proposals or on the practicality of their schemes. Objections on the grounds of practicality are, of course, very important, but they do not directly address themselves to the question of the underlying rationale of private enterprise, implicitly raised by the report.”¹²²¹

Although there was clear opposition to the Bullock recommendations by industry, individual managers and company directors were seen to be more open to the principles of industrial democracy, as explained by Tony Benn in response to Callaghan’s concerns about alienating industry, “[w]e must also be careful not to be too much affected by the CBI view because working management was quite different, it was quite sympathetic, and managers were joining the trade unions in large numbers now.”¹²²² The attitudes of the leadership at individual British companies were, perhaps, more nuanced than those of the CBI, although they also almost universally rejected the Report’s recommendations.¹²²³ The Chairman of Clydesdale Bank expressed the mood amongst corporate leaders at the time of the Bullock Committee when addressing his company’s AGM, warning about the dual threats of nationalisations and of the impact of the Bullock Report’s recommendations.¹²²⁴ As had become the accepted and expected of the speeches made by corporate leaders at the time, and which is reminiscent of corporate scripts that pay tribute to the stakeholder interests, he first acknowledged the value to the employer, the employed, the country, and of management, including employees in the discussions on the running and growth of the business, then, in reference to the Bullock recommendations, explained that “... to suggest that the representation of shareholders and employees should be on an equal basis with a smaller number of outside Directors is surely going much too far.”¹²²⁵ Whereas there was general agreement that directors should consider the needs of stakeholders other than shareholders, this did not extend to accepting the statutory requirement for worker directors.¹²²⁶ Furthermore, company

¹²²¹ Davies (1978), p. 264.

¹²²² Benn (1989), p. 690. See Section 6.1.3 on the evolving trade union membership.

¹²²³ Elliot (1984), p. 244.

¹²²⁴ Report & Accounts (1977), p. 130.

¹²²⁵ Report & Accounts (1977), p. 130.

¹²²⁶ Davies (1978), p. 263.

boards needed to address the interests of a variety of stakeholders in addition to employees and shareholders, *e.g.*, consumers, creditors, suppliers, and the community, although the Bullock recommendations rejected the idea that the newly reconstituted boards should represent consumers or any broader ‘public interests’.¹²²⁷

By the time the Bullock Report was presented in 1977, industrial democracy was a mainstream policy issue, no longer the domain of radical socialists seeking to deconstruct the existing system, although it was still viewed with hostility by many in the establishment: “[a]t the door of industrial democracy in general, and Bullock in particular, will be laid the responsibility for the further decline of British capitalism.”¹²²⁸ The CBI described the broad-based reactions to the Bullock proposals, “[m]any of these themes [criticisms of the Majority Report] were echoed in the editorials and letter columns of the national press, on television, radio and political platforms in the weeks following publication.”¹²²⁹ Mainstream media was also accused by the political left of being complicit in the struggle to preserve the existing system, “[t]hus the capitalist press responded to the Bullock proposals with uniform hostility, and frequently misinformed, well orchestrated hysteria: of course, in damning the Bullock majority report, press commentators were keen to proclaim their democratic zeal, but then went on to suggest alternative schemes of the most paternalistic and disingenuous nature.”¹²³⁰ In condemnation of the Majority Report and the TUC’s motives, the CBI reports that “*The Times* leader coined a new word ‘syndiarchy’ [*sic*] for the extension of trade union power which the newspaper believed was at the root of the Bullock recommendation.”¹²³¹ *The Times* devoted 500 column inches to the Bullock Report the day after it was published, most of it critical and expressing fear of the ‘syndicarchy’; similarly, the *Daily Mirror* was critical of the Majority Report and objected to “shop steward power”.¹²³²

7.6.3 The 1978 White Paper

The Bullock Report was followed by the 1978 White Paper on industrial democracy legislation, a draft of which went before the cabinet committee in the summer

¹²²⁷ Kahn-Freund (1977), p. 79.

¹²²⁸ Fatchett (1977), p. 31.

¹²²⁹ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 7.

¹²³⁰ Clarke (1977), p. 366.

¹²³¹ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 6. The correct term is ‘syndicarchy’.

¹²³² Shackleton (1977), p. 232.

of 1977; the White Paper did not include a demand to codify the Report's recommendations and was the apex of this post-war industrial-democracy exercise as the Bullock recommendations did not become law.¹²³³ The Callaghan Government, which did not have the same commitment to the project as when the Committee was established by Wilson, consulted widely amongst the various constituents; the White Paper did not result in a proposal to impose a proscribed pattern for employee participation but that the recommendations be adopted voluntarily, with statutory fall back rights for employees and trade unions only for circumstances when voluntary arrangements could not be made.¹²³⁴ The White Paper was met with disappointment from all sides, *i.e.*, from the supporters of Bullock for not going nearly far enough and from its opponents for going too far, although the latter group were relieved at how diluted the White Paper was compared to the Majority Report, which was already a diminished version of the TUC's initial demands.¹²³⁵

In the end, no changes were made to the Companies Act and there was growing ambiguity in the Labour Government's attitude towards the responsibilities of directors and shareholder primacy.¹²³⁶ The optimism that industrial democracy legislation would be introduced did not convert to a unified approach to the issue of worker representation, resulting in many iterations of the Report as industry representatives and the unions struggled against each other in trying to influence the Government's policy decisions.¹²³⁷ Despite the focus on worker directors by the Bullock Committee, and the ongoing debate amongst supporters and critics, both the TUC and the CBI were reported to object to the Report's final proposals, and there was a view that "... Bullock's call for worker-directors was generally derided as utopian."¹²³⁸

The lack of statutory requirements for worker directors was indicative of the TUC's loss of political influence, whereas the emphasis on voluntary agreements that were based on the specific needs of individual companies reflected the position supported

¹²³³ Bullock is Dead. Long live Workers' Participation (1977), p. 125.

¹²³⁴ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 80; Ream; Industrial Society (1978), p. 3.

¹²³⁵ Williamson (2016), p. 136.

¹²³⁶ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 80.

¹²³⁷ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 80.

¹²³⁸ Morgan (1992), p. 430.

by the CBI.¹²³⁹ The CBI and the Institute of Directors, as well as other industrial supporters and members of the Conservative Party, may have viewed industrial democracy as inevitable, and may have even accepted certain aspects of it as potentially beneficial to businesses, but they took positions against the statutory enforcement of the White Paper recommendations.¹²⁴⁰ Thatcher's Conservatives were not against the principles underpinning industrial democracy, *i.e.*, to give labour more of a say in industry, even if it rejected the Labour Government's proposals.¹²⁴¹ Within the context of the industrial relations challenges of the 1970s and with its eye on regaining power, the Conservatives declared that "[t]he right of participation for the individual at work is as basic a tenet of Conservative philosophy as the right of the individual to participate in a political democracy."¹²⁴² How that participation was to be realised, however, deviated from the recommendations of the Bullock Report and the resulting White Paper and did not include mandatory worker directors and the dilution of shareholder primacy.¹²⁴³

7.6.4 The Post Office experiment

Although the leaders of industry were mostly opposed to the recommendations of the Report, the calls for worker representation were taken seriously and in 1978-1979 the Post Office, a public corporation, underwent an experiment in industrial democracy by introducing a comprehensive co-determination structure that included union participation on its board, reflecting the proposals of the Bullock Committee and the 2x+y formula for board composition.¹²⁴⁴ This example involved union-nominated worker representatives taking positions on the pre-existing management board and did not include any changes of ownership, with there being no increased share ownership by workers.¹²⁴⁵ The Post Office experiment was structured so that, in theory, the well-supported union representatives were able to challenge management, "[n]evertheless, in practice this influence was counterbalanced by the strategies of management and the divisions amongst the worker directors themselves. In particular, management curtailed the

¹²³⁹ Confederation of British Industry (1977), p. 4.

¹²⁴⁰ Ream; Industrial Society (1978), p. 18.

¹²⁴¹ Elliot (1984), p. 223; Britain's New Breed of Shareholders (1979), p. 31.

¹²⁴² Ream; Industrial Society (1978), p. 20.

¹²⁴³ Elliot (1984), p. 223.

¹²⁴⁴ Batstone; Ferner; Terry (1983), p. 1ff.; Poole (1986), p. 164.

¹²⁴⁵ Batstone; Ferner; Terry (1983), p. 2.

influence of the worker directors by holding informal meetings, keeping issues away from the board, inhibiting the floating of ideas and challenging the contributions of the unions nominees.”¹²⁴⁶

The Post Office experiment in worker representation on boards demonstrates that, even in relatively conducive conditions, worker directors needed the willing cooperation and ‘buy in’ from the other directors to succeed and that mere structural changes are not enough, with incumbents capable of undermining reforms by acting outside the new framework.¹²⁴⁷ Furthermore, the timing of the experiment at the Post Office almost certainly assured its failure, undertaken by a weakened minority Labour Government that, in its attempt to stay in power, adopted an increasingly commercial approach to the public sector; unsurprisingly, under the newly elected Conservative Government that followed, the Post Office experiment in industrial democracy, and the question of its continuation, came under review.¹²⁴⁸ The Post Office management was against continuing with union representation on its board, and even though it was a public corporation, the Conservative Government let the scheme lapse, a position that was consistent with its evolving economic policies of shrinking the public sector and weakening the trade unions.¹²⁴⁹ The unions wanted to continue with the experiment but, in the words of a unions official, “.... [t]here is no possibility of experiments in industrial democracy under the Tories. It is a socialist concept and needs a government sympathetic to that. To expect Tories to embrace such philosophies is totally naïve.”¹²⁵⁰ The Labour Party, meanwhile, was now in opposition and had more pressing political priorities in its struggle to rebuild the support that had led to its victories earlier in the 1970s.

¹²⁴⁶ Poole (1986), p. 165.

¹²⁴⁷ Elliot (1984), p. 300.

¹²⁴⁸ Batstone; Ferner; Terry (1983), pp. 41, 152.

¹²⁴⁹ Batstone; Ferner; Terry (1983), pp. 152-159.

¹²⁵⁰ Batstone; Ferner; Terry (1983), p. 157.

7.7 The end of the post-war consensus and the passing moment for industrial democracy

7.7.1 A weakened Labour Government

The blueprint and development of industrial democracy in post-war Britain were the result of ongoing negotiations and recalibrations by the interested parties, a movement that culminated with the Labour Government's Bullock Report in 1977, and then wilted under the leadership of James Callaghan, who took a cautious approach to industrial-relations reforms and did not pursue the implementation of the Report's recommendations.¹²⁵¹ With the CBI and British industry loudly opposing the Report and unwilling to negotiate with the TUC on fundamental aspects, members of Callaghan's cabinet began to indicate, at least privately, that they would not support the Bullock Report's recommendations.¹²⁵² The Labour Party's political failure to retain power in 1979 ensured that the Report's recommendations would not be implemented and would be banished to the archives of history; the movement for industrial democracy was subsequently thrown off its trajectory with the crumbling of the post-war consensus and the rise of union-busting Thatcherism in 1980s Britain.¹²⁵³

Socio-economic shifts and British society's growing focus on wealth and individual financial betterment did not bode well for the success of the Labour Party and its socialist ideology, creating divisions within the movement as it sought to retain power.¹²⁵⁴ The British public, grown weary of the industrial unrest and the overly confident unions, turned away from the principles of industrial democracy, at least for the time being; "...union workplace power that alienated customers and citizens provoked a political backlash. Moreover, the lack of formal participation structures underpinned by law, led to an uneven patchwork of joint regulation that was quickly and easily swept away by economic and political change after 1979."¹²⁵⁵ Ultimately, the efforts for worker representation on company boards and for statutory requirements supporting worker shareholders and other aspects of industrial democracy were undermined by the changing political backdrop before which they played out, with Labour losing its

¹²⁵¹ Morgan (2010), p. 141; Johnston (2020), p. 206.

¹²⁵² Middlemas (1991), p. 182.

¹²⁵³ Pollak (2013), p. 106.

¹²⁵⁴ Eatwell (1979), p. 154.

¹²⁵⁵ Ackers (2007), p. 95.

majority in 1977 followed by a Conservative Party victory under Margaret Thatcher in 1979.¹²⁵⁶ With the weakening of Labour and its return to the opposition benches, the trade unions lost its ally in government and their ability to influence industrial-democracy policy was weakened.¹²⁵⁷ The election of Thatcher saw a change in the British Government's approach to dealing with industrial unrest, "[i]n the previous decade both Labour and Conservative Governments had tried and failed to use law to tame the power of labour. Under Mrs Thatcher, however, there was not even the gesture of consultation with the trade unions when it came to reforming industrial relations."¹²⁵⁸

7.7.2 Core company law remains unchanged

Despite the great effort expended in its creation, and the potential it promised for an overhaul of the established system, the Bullock Report, and the subsequent White Paper, did not result in a change in UK company law or in the formalisation of industrial democracy, other than small technical changes requiring directors to take into consideration the interests of employees and not just of shareholders.¹²⁵⁹ Even at the time that the Bullock Report was delivered, it was not viewed as a model for change that could lead to worker control and an actual expansion of industrial democracy, with its contribution assessed in 1977: "[w]hat the report does achieve is to initiate discussion on the nature of collective bargaining and trade unionism, the function of management, the role of the shareholders and the out-datedness of British company law, and more generally the relation between politics, the law, economic management and industrial relations."¹²⁶⁰ The discussion on the various elements of industrial democracy is ongoing, coming in and out of fashion depending on the political, economic, and social cycles, with the same, or similar, arguments made in the name of reform, whereas underlying core law remains mostly static.¹²⁶¹

Ultimately, despite the noise suggesting and simulating change, the result is a societal consensus that preserves the existing system that is based on corporate power, "... in an important sense, corporations *are* the system – which means that all

¹²⁵⁶ Pollak (2013), p. 106.

¹²⁵⁷ Elliot (1984), p. 293.

¹²⁵⁸ Kavanagh (1992), p. 188.

¹²⁵⁹ Williamson (2016), p. 136.

¹²⁶⁰ Lewis; Clark (1977), pp. 333, 338.

¹²⁶¹ Pollak (2013), p. 105ff.

governments that wish, as all British governments do, to preserve the system must in the last resort help the corporations themselves. A further consequence of corporatism on the modern scale is that, given its massive all-pervasiveness, the individual is too easily conditioned and resigned to seeing it as inevitable and beyond the reach of major change except by an upheaval that is itself too daunting to contemplate.”¹²⁶² The power of the *status quo*, and of inertia, as well as the perception that implementing systemic change is a complex challenge, keeps the laws governing companies unchanged, even when the rhetoric of industrial leaders and lawmakers suggests advancements in corporate behaviour and evolution in stakeholder relationships.¹²⁶³

During the post-war period, the basic questions that fuelled the industrial-democracy movement reflected the evolving understanding of the company and company law. As observed in 1978, “... in a more fundamental way the report challenges the whole basis of our present company law, by posing the question: what is the company and for whom is it to be run?”¹²⁶⁴ The debate on industrial democracy was ongoing and intense, fuelling the industrial-relations conflicts, and drawing in the disparate constituents, each jostling to promote their position and protect, and grow, their power. The 1977 preface to *The Shop Steward’s Guide to the Bullock Report* declared that “[n]o question is more important today than that of industrial democracy. More and more people are keenly discussing the issue, which quite recently was of concern only to the smallest minority. In the next year or so, it is perfectly possible that general elections will be fought in order to decide upon proposals for the democratisation of work.”¹²⁶⁵

This prediction was realised with the Labour Party’s loss and the Conservative Government’s pivot away from the industrial-democracy initiatives that produced the Bullock Committee and Report. Although the British economy continued to evolve, “... the system has survived largely unscathed the challenge of the movement for industrial democracy which culminated in the Bullock report, the rise of institutional investors, and concern over the social obligations of companies. The Thatcher Government elected in

¹²⁶² Fox (2017), p. 213.

¹²⁶³ Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 52.

¹²⁶⁴ Davies (1978), p. 263.

¹²⁶⁵ Coates; Topham.; Great Britain. Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy (1977), prefatory note.

1979 was committed to increasing competition but was not interested in reorganising the way in which companies were run.”¹²⁶⁶

7.7.3 Abandoning Bullock

The Bullock Report of 1977 represents both the promise and the failure of the post-war movement for industrial democracy, and the election that returned the Conservatives to power in 1979 saw this opportunity dissipate and a new era of free-market capitalism begin.¹²⁶⁷ The industrial strikes during the ‘winter of discontent’ of 1978-1979 made the Labour Government’s position virtually indefensible to an exhausted public, demoralised by a sense of national decline, that turned against the trade unions and the Labour Party.¹²⁶⁸ Labour’s manifesto for the election of 1979 demonstrates how it eased away from its earlier push for industrial-democracy legislative changes, although the Party was still committed to the expansion of industrial-democracy principles and to establishing a committee to “... stimulate and monitor schemes of industrial democracy in the private sector and the nationalised industries...”; these are vague promises that lacked any new initiatives, possibly acknowledgement that the moment for radical action had passed, at least for the time being.¹²⁶⁹ The failure of the recommendations of the Bullock Report did not put an end to the industrial-democracy debate, and although the demands for the recognition of stakeholder interests have not progressed in a linear way, these issues remained central to the discourse on corporate behaviour and governance and regularly returned to be focal points of the discussions on equality, fairness, and societal norms that recur with the turns of the political and economic cycles.¹²⁷⁰ Politicians and activists that call for reforms of the existing capitalist system with the introduction of increased accountability and responsibility would do well to consider the historical circumstances within which the Bullock Committee was created, its recommendations delivered, and then abandoned.¹²⁷¹

¹²⁶⁶ Gamble; Kelly (2001), p. 112.

¹²⁶⁷ Elliot (1984), p. 310.

¹²⁶⁸ Dorey (2019), p. 208; Morgan (1992), p. 430.

¹²⁶⁹ Labour Party (1979); Dale (Ed.) (2000b), p. 230.

¹²⁷⁰ Coulter (2020), p. 4.

¹²⁷¹ See Pollak (2013) for a contemporary study by a Labour politician on the lessons that can be learnt from the Bullock Report affair.

The decades that make up the period of the post-war consensus demonstrate how company directors and corporate leaders can adapt effectively to echo the language of their critics and engage in a narrative that suggests change, whilst continuing to manage their companies within the existing system and for the paramount benefit of their equity shareholders. Using the right messages to divert criticism and to create the appearance of responsiveness allows companies to appeal to the broader public, and with the passage of time and shifting political winds, today's priorities become secondary to the more pressing demands of tomorrow, *e.g.*, industrial democracy movements were eclipsed by the promises of 1980s free-market capitalism. Even what appeared to be concessions by industry in the name of industrial democracy were rejected as genuine reforms, seen instead as attempts by the establishment to bring labour inside the tent of the existing capitalist system by integrating them into the mechanisms that perpetuate it.¹²⁷² Ultimately, the Bullock Report, and the TUC's overestimation of its position at the time when the Committee issued its recommendations, undermined the industrial-democracy project that was rejected by the new Conservative Government and the supporters that brought it to power.¹²⁷³

In April 1977, Bullock Committee member Prof. Wedderburn, optimistic that the Report would herald systemic change to company law, stated that "... I believe that if we are bold enough to confront the question of our own preconceptions, or [*sic*] our company law and of our labour relations, of the true issues of democracy in industry and society now, then the concluding works of the Report are true. Our descendants may indeed not only be grateful to us but probably will wonder what all the fuss was about in 1977."¹²⁷⁴ It was only a couple of years later that Prof. Wedderburn's predictions looked brash, with core company law remaining intact despite the growing public commitments to the principles of industrial democracy. The change in political fortunes in the late 1970s meant that the advocates of industrial democracy faced strengthening headwinds while the principles of shareholder primacy were reinforced and remained entrenched as an accepted foundational legal norm spurred on by the changing corporate landscape of

¹²⁷² Clarke (1977), p. 363.

¹²⁷³ Middlemas (1991), p. 183.

¹²⁷⁴ Wedderburn (1977b), p. 1.19.

the 1980s.¹²⁷⁵ The embrace of free-market capitalism in the Thatcher era saw the privatisations of state-owned companies, the result of which was that “[m]any hundreds of thousands of trade unionists were among those who became shareholders for the first time.”¹²⁷⁶ Thus the unionists saw a convergence of their interests with those of existing shareholders as they joined them in being capital providers to British industry. Alongside this expansion of the shareholder body, the 1980s saw an increase in shareholder protections with the Companies Act 1981 and the Financial Services Act 1986.¹²⁷⁷

7.7.4 A cautionary tale

By the time Labour was voted out of power in 1979, it was divided and politically weakened, and the defeated party watched as the recommendations of the Bullock Report were side-lined in favour of the capitalism of the Thatcher era that severely weakened the trade unions.¹²⁷⁸ The Labour Party’s post-war programmes and political manifestos no longer met the needs of the British electorate, leading to “... a cultural transformation culminating in New Labour’s early plans for industrial partnership and stakeholder capitalism being shelved for fear of association with 1970s corporatism and industrial unrest. It was a failure of politics that saw Labour squander the opportunity for enhanced employee influence in firms and public institutions, and with it the prospect of a more vocational economy and collaborative workplaces. Before Thatcher’s emasculation of union power, or even after the IMF loan and subsequent privatisations of 1978, the failure of Bullock was arguably the key point of divergence in modern British political economy”¹²⁷⁹ The Bullock Report can be pegged as the turning-point in post-war industrial democracy, after which the movement lost momentum (at least, until the cycle was repeated). The advocates of stakeholder capitalism, ESG, corporate purpose, and other movements calling for systemic reform, should heed this example as a warning that, whereas the current support for change may seem unassailable, entrenched systems are built to protect themselves and their position with effectiveness and resilience.¹²⁸⁰

¹²⁷⁵ Cheffins (2020), p. 36.

¹²⁷⁶ Morgan (1992), p. 469; Grout (1987a), p. 63.

¹²⁷⁷ Cheffins (2008), p. 358.

¹²⁷⁸ Dorey (2019), p. 210; Clift; Gamble; Harris (2001), p. 81. For a study of employee views of post-Bullock industrial democracy see Hanson; Rathkey (1984).

¹²⁷⁹ Pollak (2013), p. 106.

¹²⁸⁰ See Fox (1985).

The Bullock Report can be seen as an example of how political intention and administrative theatre create the semblance of evolution without resulting in real structural change. For all the Committee's promise and effort, as well as the shift in public opinion to accept the principles of industrial democracy, the Bullock Report recommendations did not result in legislation that adapted company law to reflect the empowerment of workers and the limiting of shareholder rights, with company law remaining unchanged in not giving workers much direct consideration.¹²⁸¹ It can be argued that, despite the failure to realise meaningful statutory reforms, there was cultural progress that benefitted the interests of labour, for example, with the CBI and industrial leaders acknowledging that workers had a right to a consultative role within company management, as well as the TUC's acceptance of the existing capitalist system to place worker representatives on company boards.¹²⁸² These developments cannot, however, be equated to statutory requirements, and although how the worker, the director, and the shareholder were seen and understood changed from 1945 to 1979, the core company laws that regulated their relationships, and the principle of shareholder primacy, remained mostly static.

The convergence of evolving political and social attitudes with the treatment of shareholders and stakeholders was evident in the ongoing debate on corporate democracy, shareholder democracy, and industrial democracy, which included promoting the creation of more worker shareholders, giving workers a say in management decisions, and recognising the rights of labour to be informed of companies' decision and plans for the future. Whereas there were attempts to align more closely the interests of shareholders and workers, including, but not limited to, turning workers into shareholders, these were not without concerns about how enforcing these policies might impact the existing system, as was expressed in the *Financial Times* "...[y]et unless we can establish a community of interest so that employees work for and welcome higher profits, there is a danger that, with the present balance of power in our society in favour of labour rather than capital, our version of the capitalist system as practiced in the U.K.

¹²⁸¹ Moore (2016), p. 27.

¹²⁸² Elliot (1984), p. 244.

will wither and die.”¹²⁸³ The ‘balance of interests’ concept of board responsibilities had broad approval from different quarters, and was even supported by some company directors, although how those responsibilities and duties should be addressed, and against what metric company boards should be judged, was by no means obvious.¹²⁸⁴

¹²⁸³ Russell (1975), p. 17.

¹²⁸⁴ Shenfield (1971), p. 20.

8 Contemporary corollaries and concluding considerations

8.1 Contemporary relevance

The post-war debates on shareholder and stakeholder rights and interests are once again resonating as the established system is under growing pressure to reform as various constituents seek to address the societal impacts of the global financial scandals, dislocations, and disruptions of the 2000s. The widespread appeals for action and demands for increased governance and accountability accompanied the declarations for a new era of stakeholderism and corporate purpose that came in the wake of the global financial crisis of 2007-2008, followed by the acute economic disruption of the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic, which are extreme ‘stress tests’ of the regulatory frameworks within which the financial markets function.¹²⁸⁵ The ESG, stakeholderism, and corporate purpose campaigns are the most recent expressions of long-standing phenomena that are cyclical in their popularity, and stubbornly constant in their seeming inability to achieve core legal reforms.¹²⁸⁶ These current calls for change and the questioning of the shareholder-primacy based system are part of a broader movement for greater corporate governance, a reaction to what is widely believed to be a systemic failure by what is seen by many as a broken, and mostly unaccountable and unrepentant, financial system.¹²⁸⁷ In many ways, the current climate is reminiscent of post-war Britain, which also faced political and social upheavals following economically challenging period of reconstruction, which offered the promise of reform, yet failed to yield statutory changes.¹²⁸⁸

Driven by grassroots calls for change, as well as political eagerness to appear responsive to swelling popular movements of discontent with the existing system, leaders in industry, finance, and politics seek to address publicly what they believe are the concerns of their constituents. In a post-crisis environment of widespread hostility towards the global financial system, ignoring the escalating demands for change was not a

¹²⁸⁵ The scholarship on the corporate governance and the global financial crisis is extensive. See, for example, Alrayes (2019); Sun; Stewart; Pollard (Eds.). (2011); Tomasic; Akinbami (2011); Kirkpatrick (2009).

¹²⁸⁶ Kershaw; Schuster (2019), p. 31; Bavoso (2014), p. 220.

¹²⁸⁷ See Davis (2021) on an iteration of industrial democracy, and possible nationalisations, as a requirement for successful governance.

¹²⁸⁸ Pollak (2013), p. 106.

viable option for the leaders of public companies who needed investors and regulators to perceive them as both suitably reactive and credibly proactive. In addition to the demands for reform generated by the global financial crisis, the more recent economic disruptions created by the global COVID-19 pandemic are also leading to calls for structural reforms of a system that was saved from collapse by cooperation between employers and employees, the result of the Government's fiscal activism that supported public-private partnerships and kept restructuring and nationalisations as possible options for British industry.¹²⁸⁹ The tone and tenor of these most recent calls for systemic reform have distinct similarities to those of the post-war period that demonstrated great urgency, seeming political commitment, public support, and rhetorical flourish that still fell short of disrupting the entrenched system.

The engagement with the issues of the broader shareholder / stakeholder debate continues to swell as more and more attention is paid to these key questions on the legal nature of the company, with there being a distinct divide between those that embrace the current enthusiasm for the stakeholder model as sincere and effective and those who view the corporate leaders, financial advisors, lawmakers, and thought leaders that endorse the movements as engaging in public-relations theatre that create the semblance of change while preserving the existing shareholder-centric system that serves their interests.¹²⁹⁰ This latest iteration in the discourse on the nature of the company goes back decades, involving legal opinions from both sides of the Anglo-American divide.¹²⁹¹ Although there are many participants disputing the stakeholder / shareholder dilemma, and many ways in which to address it, the ongoing exchange between Professor Colin Mayer (Oxford) and Professor Lucian Bebchuk (Harvard) is at the heart of the stakeholder capitalism / shareholder capitalism controversy, with the former a representative of the supporters of stakeholderism and the latter of those questioning its effectiveness.¹²⁹²

¹²⁸⁹ Coulter (2020), p. 534.

¹²⁹⁰ Lipshaw (2021), p. 347.

¹²⁹¹ Lipshaw (2021), p. 347.

¹²⁹² Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a); Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020b); Bebchuk; Tallarita (2021); Mayer (2019); Mayer (2020). Bebchuk's position questioning the movement for stakeholderism and corporate purpose has also drawn fire from prominent corporate lawyer Martin Lipton, who regularly publishes contributions to the debate, see, for example, Lipton; Savitt (2007) and, more recently, <https://corpgov.law.harvard.edu/2021/08/24/more-myths-from-lucian-bebchuk/>. Professor Alex Edmans is another key contributor whose research has reached the mainstream, see Edmans (2020b).

8.1.1 Rhetoric or reform?

Following the global financial crisis of 2007-2008, a narrative developed that “... we should use this moment to adjust corporate governance so as to situate corporations more dynamically within a broader social, political, and economic context.”¹²⁹³ Reminiscent of the post-war enthusiasm with which the Labour Party launched its nationalisation programme that then led to industrial-democracy policies that sought, unsuccessfully, to bring about systemic reforms, this contemporary stance is part of the broader discussion on the responsibilities of industry and the financial sector, following similar patterns of appeasing rhetoric, political positioning, promises of change, and very few real reforms.¹²⁹⁴ Similarly, there are identifiable transitions as corporate leaders adapt to changing expectations and adopt the language of their critics, assimilating the ideas of stakeholderism and corporate purpose into their narratives and letters to shareholders, although typically falling short of altering their corporate governance guidelines.¹²⁹⁵

The debate on governance responsibilities often intensifies in periods of economic or financial volatility, as was seen following the global financial crisis when “[m]any institutional shareholders, criticized for being absent owners during the financial crisis, have decided to challenge management on a host of issues, making the shareholder meeting season a bruising one for many companies in the United Kingdom.”¹²⁹⁶ To the powerful institutional investors, reluctant to shoulder the weight of governance but feeling the pressure brought by their beneficiaries for whom they create the impression of responsible engagement, today’s corporate leaders must appear responsive and committed to looking beyond just shareholder interests.¹²⁹⁷ By making appeasing statement, detached from any statutory reforms, shareholder interests and value are protected; like the post-war statements supporting stakeholder interests and questioning shareholder primacy, the recent announcements by corporate leaders that are widely

¹²⁹³ Greenfield (2014), p. 749.

¹²⁹⁴ Bainbridge (2021), 312; Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a), p. 4.

¹²⁹⁵ Bainbridge (2021), 312; Lipshaw (2021), p. 351; Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a), p. 4.

¹²⁹⁶ Baker (2012), p. 66. See also Ivanova (2017). For a discussion on institutional investors, agency problems, and corporate governance responsibilities, see Bebchuk; Cohen; Hirst (2017).

¹²⁹⁷ Bainbridge (2021), 314.

applauded for their fresh and progressive approach use a similar tone and language.¹²⁹⁸ If history is a guide, the public calls for change, and the corporate and political responses to them, lead to impassioned statements and gestures, especially when in the grips of a crisis or scandal, but fall short of legal reform, a dynamic that follows the evolution of the economic cycle as it moves from crisis and crash to stabilisation and growth.¹²⁹⁹

The post-war lessons are germane for evaluating the current wave of calls for stakeholder rights and a re-evaluation of the role of the company, with an emphasis on the repercussions when rhetoric and intent fall short of achieving statutory reform and legislative progress. The shifting public attitudes towards prioritising multiple interests and away from shareholder primacy represent potential existential challenges and the ability to communicate change whilst preserving the established system was an effective mechanism for survival. For observers of today's 'revolution' of stakeholder rights, these examples from the 1950s, 1960s, and 1970s are conspicuously familiar. Attempts to increase the involvement of non-shareholder stakeholders, and workers especially, including through legislative and regulatory means, were not necessarily at odds with the principles of capitalism, often trying to work within the existing system to make it more inclusive, equitable, and sustainable, or, at least, wanting to appear to be doing so.¹³⁰⁰

These clamorous movements for change appeal to the broader public, particularly in times of distress caused by economic challenges, *e.g.*, post-war reconstruction, the economic crisis of the 1970s, the global financial crisis in 2007-2008, and the economic collapse caused by the COVID-19 pandemic, whereas legislative reforms draw far less popular attention, leading to few changes.¹³⁰¹ With increasingly vocal critics commenting on the flaws in the existing system and making demands for more oversight

¹²⁹⁸ US Business Association Redefines the Purpose of a Corporation (2019), p. 360. Stakeholderism and corporate purpose are increasingly tied to value, although often without empirical backup, further amplifying the fervour for pithy taglines and eye-catching headlines; see, for example, Blackrock's revolving credit agreement with terms tied to diversity and inclusion targets; Turner (2021).

¹²⁹⁹ Fairfax (2006), p. 710. In a similar pattern, commenting on the gains for shareholder democracy in the US following the takeover battles of the 1980s and the possibility for legislation and reform, Professor Jayne W. Barnard remarked that "... when the scandals of the moment died down, so did the prospect of substantive reform." (Millman (2003), p. 46.). The example of the 'Shareholder Spring' of 2012, which was specifically aimed at executive pay, is a further example. Baker (2012), p. 66; Gerrard (2016); Ringe (2015), p. 398.

¹³⁰⁰ Cressey; MacInnes (1980), p. 6.

¹³⁰¹ Bainbridge (2021), 318.

and reforms of regulations and laws, supported by a largely sympathetic public that has experienced the harsh realities of austerity, muted wage growth, and the many byproducts of corporate scandals and economic failures, the leaders of finance and commerce are under increasing pressure to respond. Whether those responses correspond to meaningful, systemic changes, is another question, or, as queried in the *Financial Times*, “... will this time be different? Are the world’s companies really going to mend their ways?”¹³⁰²

8.2 Corporate purpose: A note on contemporary parallels

Since the global financial crisis in 2007-2008, there have been more calls to reassess shareholder primacy, with an emphasis on a stakeholder model, with recent research suggesting that more companies are embracing practices that address the interests of more stakeholders, expressing optimism that “... there is more openness to revisiting the core questions about what corporations are, to whom they owe obligations, and how best to conceptualize them and their regulation than in any time in a generation.”¹³⁰³ Following the global financial crisis scholars observed that “... there is more openness to revisiting the core questions about what corporations are, to whom they owe obligations, and how best to conceptualize them and their regulation than in any time in a generation.”¹³⁰⁴ The question of corporate purpose was again at the centre of the narrative on a company’s identity, behaviour, and responsibilities, and at the forefront of brand representation and corporate communications.¹³⁰⁵ The prioritisation of corporate purpose created an amplifying buzz amongst business, financial, and political leaders, as well as those that observe and advise them, leading to an intensification of how companies sought to promote themselves to investors and other stakeholders.¹³⁰⁶

The post-war period and the response to the global financial crisis of 2007-2008 both led to calls by politicians for systemic changes that echoed loudly in the public sphere, and received significant popular support, although proved mostly toothless. The political environment of the two eras were markedly different, however, as the more

¹³⁰² Skapinker (2019), p. 9.

¹³⁰³ Sneirson (2020), p. 84; Greenfield (2014), p. 749.

¹³⁰⁴ Greenfield (2014), p. 749.

¹³⁰⁵ For a recent broad discussion on purpose, see Fisch; Solomon (2021).

¹³⁰⁶ See, for example, Fleischer (2021); Fisch; Solomon (2021); Langford (2020); Kershaw; Schuster (2019).

recent demands for stakeholder rights and empowerment are occurring within the context of an entrenched and secure capitalist systems that had outlasted the collapse of the communist Soviet Union and the fall of the Iron Curtain, as well as the dismantling of socialist regimes across the world and the weakening of organised labour domestically, whereas in the post-war period the struggle between socialism and capitalism was still seen as very much alive and unresolved.¹³⁰⁷ The current movements for corporate change are, for the most part, not viewed as having the potential to overthrow capitalism but are part of broader currents calling for more enlightened and purpose-driven approaches within the existing capitalist order, with the focus on the laws, regulations, and governmental oversight of that system.¹³⁰⁸

8.2.1 The Business Roundtable

In August 2019, the Business Roundtable, an American organisation, released a new statement on the purpose of a corporation, endorsed by 181 CEOs, which included a commitment to all stakeholders, identified as customers, employees, suppliers, communities, and shareholders.¹³⁰⁹ This widely publicised statement by the CEOs of companies from the world's largest market, which was subsequently endorsed and applauded by an array of institutional investors, themselves the target of criticism for governance failings, was, by putting all stakeholders on equal footing, perceived by a broad global audience as disrupting the accepted premise of shareholder primacy.¹³¹⁰ In most cases, commentators reacted to the BRT's statement by promoting it as evidence of a new and tangible change in corporate intention; the mere act of these business leaders declaring a self-proclaimed redefinition of the purpose of the corporation was accepted as sufficient for creating a new framework and realignment of the parameters within which

¹³⁰⁷ For a summary of the shift to neoliberalism that followed the post-war era, see Shabani; Tyson; Toporowski; McKinley (2015), p. 208.

¹³⁰⁸ Chen; Hanson (2004), p. 107. See also Kershaw; Schuster (2019) on corporate purpose and the 2018 Corporate Governance Code.

¹³⁰⁹ See businessroundtable.org for statement and signatories; see US Business Association Redefines the Purpose of a Corporation (2019), p. 360. This statement by the BRT reiterates similar earlier views in support of stakeholders, for example those expressed in its 1981 Statement of Corporate Responsibility; see Cheffins (2020), p. 23; Bainbridge (2021), p. 288ff.

¹³¹⁰ See Harrison; Phillips; Freeman (2020) for an overview of the statement and reactions to it. For a debate on the legal implications of the statement, see Lipshaw (2021); Bainbridge (2021). On institutional investors, see Hertig (2018), p. 823. For a view on how the BRT's statement was a move against institutional shareholder power, see Pistor (2019), p. 47.

public companies function.¹³¹¹ Despite the attention it received, however, the 2019 statement was not particularly innovative but was reiterating and recycling its own prior public communications on stakeholder rights, which it repackaged to meet the demands of the current environment.¹³¹²

Notwithstanding its public posturing, the BRT has no authority and no enforcement powers; the 2019 statement does not reflect any changes in laws or regulations and it does not give the impression that core legal questions were of particular interest when the BRT took aim at shareholder primacy.¹³¹³ On the contrary, these forms of public statements can be seen as deflections away from the cause of legal reform.¹³¹⁴ The decisions by the CEOs that endorsed the BRT statement were taken without board-approved resolutions in all but one example, with all the signatories retaining shareholder-centric corporate governance policies; as observed by Professors Bebchuk and Tallarita, “[n]otwithstanding statements to the contrary, corporate leaders are generally still focused on shareholder value. They can be expected to protect other stakeholders only to the extent that doing so would not hurt share value. That conclusion will be greatly disappointing to some and welcome to others. But all should be clear-eyed about what

¹³¹¹ Despite the suggestion that the doctrine of shareholder primacy was uncomplicated and fully accepted (see, for example, Hansmann; Kraakman (2001), that “[t]here is no longer any serious competitor to the view that corporate law should principally strive to increase long-term shareholder value”), and that it leads to short-termism and unmitigated shareholder greed at the expense of all other stakeholders, there exists a long and detailed debate of its legal meanings and managerial implications that continues amongst legal scholars today; for the genesis of the debate, see Berle (1932), Dodd (1932). For an overview of the Berle-Dodd debate, see Sommer (1991). For a discussion of the concept of ‘the stakeholder’, including the coining of the term in 1963 at the Stanford Research Institute to refer to “... those groups without whose support the organization would cease to exist...”, see Freeman; Reed (1983), p. 89. For a description and historical survey of corporate rhetoric supporting stakeholder rights in the US and arguments supporting how companies have moved away from the doctrine of shareholder primacy despite the legal scholarship asserting that shareholder primacy is the victorious model, see Fairfax (2006). Fairfax, however, seems to accept the rhetoric as an indication of change, whereas this thesis posits that the rhetoric deflects attention from the static nature of core law. See also Bavoso (2014).

¹³¹² The BRT’s position on stakeholder rights and shareholder primacy has changed over the years, with the most current deceleration returning to the 1981 position, also similar to that of 2012, although in 1997 the Roundtable deviated from these positions and embraced the popular stance of Shareholder Value. For a review of these changes in position, see Mitzberg (2019). See also Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a).

¹³¹³ Whereas the BRT does not engage with the details of the legal debate, within the communities of legal scholars and interested practitioners there is, of course, a vibrant ongoing discussion on the implications of stakeholder capitalism, corporate purpose, industrial democracy, and shareholder democracy, which is mostly ignored by the business and financial players actively engaging with these topics and with the most conspicuous proclamations and calls for change. See Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020a), p. 4; Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020b), p. A15; Bebchuk; Tallarita (2021), p. A17.

¹³¹⁴ Bainbridge (2021), 317.

corporate leaders are focused on and what they intend to deliver.”¹³¹⁵ Company boards used appealing corporate statements and rhetoric as shields to keep lawmakers and policymakers from intervening in their business decisions and operations.¹³¹⁶ Larry Summers, the former U.S. Treasury Secretary, commented in the *Financial Times* in August 2019, “I’m wary... I worry the Roundtable’s rhetorical embrace of stakeholders is in part a strategy for holding off necessary tax and regulatory reform.”¹³¹⁷

The 2019 BRT’s Statement on the Purpose of a Corporation, a waypost on the current path of stakeholderism, was followed by similar proclamations from other organisations challenging the principle of shareholder primacy. A growing numbers of CEOs, investment managers, and thought leaders are positioning themselves as the initiators of a bold new approach and students of history will have a sense of *déjà vu*; a voyage back to before Thatcher’s Big Bang reveals that today’s movement for corporate purpose and stakeholder capitalism might have modernised its terminology and adjusted its lexicon for a contemporary audience, but the message is far from novel, demonstrating remarkable similarities to the discourses on industrial and corporate democracy, and the calls for systemic legal reforms, of the post-war period.¹³¹⁸ The language of the post-war movement for industrial democracy foreshadowed the current discourse on stakeholder capitalism that is being narrated in starkly similar terms, accompanied by comparable willingness to demote the interests of equity shareholders.¹³¹⁹ Examined through a wider historical lens, the challenges that contemporary corporate leaders face are the most recent in the cycle of disruptions, and their reactions are both predictable and with historical precedents.

Whereas it may be naïve to expect corporate and financial leaders to know the legal and business history of the issues on which they make definitive public statements, it is fair to claim that perspective helps to avoid the inefficiencies of repetition both for those seeking, and for those resisting, reforms, as well as providing more clarity on the methods used and the barriers encountered. Those who view the current movements for

¹³¹⁵ Bebchuk; Tallarita (2020b), p. A15. See also Bebchuk; Tallarita (2021), p. A17. See Martin Lipton’s response to these claims at <https://corpgov.law.harvard.edu/2021/08/24/more-myths-from-lucian-bebchuk/>.

¹³¹⁶ Fairfax (2006), p. 707.

¹³¹⁷ Henderson; Temple-West (2019).

¹³¹⁸ Coulter (2020), p. 7.

¹³¹⁹ For a brief historical context of the BRT statement, see Harrison; Phillips; Freeman (2020), p. 1226.

reform as exercises in diversion can point to post-war examples when similar calls for change echoed loudly in the public sphere, and received broad popular support and political endorsements, but core company law remained static. The test of the current commitments to systemic reform will come when there is a return to stability and growth – will there be a repeat of the retreat like that experienced at the end of the post-war period or will the most recent promises succeed in bringing change to the *status quo*?

8.2.2 Beyond the BRT

Although the BRT's statement originates in the US, neither the context in which it was made nor the nature of its content are limited to American companies and markets. In the UK, where there might not have been the same headline-grabbing statements by as high-profile a cohort of corporate leaders, there is, nonetheless, parallel developments in the cycle of increasingly vocal demands for changes in a system that is seen to be unfair and unrepresentative.¹³²⁰ The British Academy's Future of the Corporation initiative, "[a] major research and engagement programme examining the purpose of business and its role in society", published *Reforming Business for the 21st Century: A Framework for the Future of the Corporation*, followed by *Principles for Purposeful Business*, which did not propose specific actions but introduced eight principles for business leaders and policymakers.¹³²¹ Facing the same political, economic, and social disruptions as the BRT in the US, the arguments in support of stakeholderism have gained traction in this most recent iteration of challenges to shareholder primacy, as a senior *Financial Times* editor and columnist reported, "...[n]o surprise, then, that there is a groundswell at least in the

¹³²⁰ For example, the British Academy, which published a report on the future of the corporation in 2018 (British Academy Future of the Corporation Programme (2018)), responded to the BRT, "[w]e wholeheartedly applaud their initiative and this significant step forward for the corporate world. And, we now challenge the signatories of the Roundtable statement to engage with us and others on the question of how they will follow through to re-organise their businesses around these purposes."

¹³²¹ British Academy Future of the Corporation Programme (2019). See <https://www.thebritishacademy.ac.uk/publications/future-of-the-corporation-principles-for-purposeful-business/>. The World Economic Forum ("WEF"), a further example of an organisation adopting this approach, published on the difficult challenge of how to measure stakeholder capitalism and on stakeholder principles in the COVID era (World Economic Forum (2020)); along similar lines, the founder and executive chairman of the WEF published *The Davos Manifesto 2020: The Universal Purpose of a Company in the Fourth Industrial Revolution*, emphasising the importance of all stakeholders in its quest for a better kind of capitalism (World Economic Forum; Deloitte; EY; KPMG; PwC (2020)), see <https://www.weforum.org/reports/measuring-stakeholder-capitalism-towards-common-metrics-and-consistent-reporting-of-sustainable-value-creation>; http://www3.weforum.org/docs/WEF_Stakeholder_Principles_COVID_Era.pdf; Schwab (2019).

UK in favour of dethroning the shareholder and redefining directors' legal duties to other stakeholders. Investors are also placing more emphasis on environmental, social and governance factors in corporate performance.”¹³²²

The Company Act 2006 opened the door to the idea that directors, when promoting the success of the company, should have regard for stakeholder considerations in addition to those of shareholders, and the UK, like the US, has witnessed a shift in the content and tone of public comments made by the investing community on their expectations from company boards in relation to stakeholder demands.¹³²³ The Combined Codes on Corporate Governance of 2003 and 2006 made no mention of stakeholders, but the 2018 revision of the best-practices guidelines set forth in the UK Corporate Governance Code explicitly included the interests of stakeholders other than shareholders in the ‘quasi-voluntary’ ‘comply or explain’ code, although fell short of statutory requirements.¹³²⁴ The newly revised U.K. Stewardship Code 2020, which applies to asset owners, asset managers, and the service providers that support them, has also aligned itself with the Corporate Governance Code in elevating the importance of stakeholders.¹³²⁵ The current climate raises questions as to the unassailability of shareholder primacy, which ultimately depends on the acceptance by the British public, and suggests, “... a developing deficit of popular support for preserving the UK’s traditionally shareholder-centric corporate governance paradigm.”¹³²⁶

Despite the auguring of the demise of the existing system, a more probing consideration of the signposts of change should be undertaken. The Companies Act 2006 does gesture towards stakeholder interests in section 172(1)’s requirement to have regard

¹³²² Plender (2019), p. 11.

¹³²³ Companies Act 2006, s. 172. See Kershaw; Schuster (2019), p. 6ff; Konzelmann; Chic; Fovargue-Davies (2021), p. 19. Statements like those by institutional investor Blackrock’s CEO Larry Fink in his 2019 open letter to CEOs of the companies in which Blackrock invests, whereby he states that companies must have a ‘purpose’ and are responsible to all stakeholders, are increasingly prevalent. <https://www.blackrock.com/corporate/investor-relations/larry-fink-ceo-letter>. For examples of studies of UK institutional investors, see Allcock (2018); Becht; Franks; Mayer; Rossi (2010).

¹³²⁴ The Companies Act 2006, s. 172(1); Bebhuk; Tallarita (2020a), p. 15; The Combined Code on Corporate Governance (2003); The Combined Code on Corporate Governance (2006); The UK Corporate Governance Code (2018); Fairfax (2006), p. 697. See Kershaw (2018), p. 870ff., on ‘comply or explain’. Although compliance to the code is not mandatory, UK Listing Rules require that companies disclose how they have complied and, if not, to provide an explanation (Armour; Deakin; Konzelmann (2003), p. 539).

¹³²⁵ The UK Stewardship Code 2020 (2019, October).

¹³²⁶ Moore (2018), p. 144; Moore (2013), p. 31.

for the interests of employees, albeit it does so without interfering with the principles of shareholder primacy.¹³²⁷ The UK Corporate Governance Code's treatment of corporate purpose, which appears to address the deficiencies in the shareholder profit-centric *status quo*, falls short of its ambitions by virtue of its vague and undefined terminology, its 'comply or explain' nature, and the need to be aligned with the requirements of the Companies Act.¹³²⁸ Whereas those wanting to demonstrate change have ample fodder to meet the rhetorical requirements of a dissatisfied public, substantive systemic legal reform is still lacking.

8.3 Concluding thoughts

In the years of reconstruction following WWII and the post-war decades that brought political, social, and economic changes to Britain, there was a sense of momentum that seemed to be leading to systemic changes, an assumption revealed by history to be overstated. In the years that spanned 1945-1979, the shareholder body evolved dramatically, influencing how equity owners engaged with industry and the financial markets and its relationships with other stakeholders. By the end of the post-war consensus, the movements for nationalisations, shareholder democracy, and industrial democracy, however, were overtaken by the values espoused by Thatcher's policies of privatisations, deregulation, and free-market capitalism as the economic cycle turned and the 1980s embraced an interpretation of shareholder primacy that fixated on short-term returns and profits; "[i]n fact, given that little has changed institutionally and regulatorily, it is fair to say that despite its near fatal collapse in 2008-2009, the finance-led growth model that the UK erected in the 1980s is still with us today."¹³²⁹ Despite the lack of systemic reform, the questions that were prevalent in the post-war period are being revisited with growing urgency, including how to balance shareholder and stakeholder interests.¹³³⁰ In 2021, as the world endures the economic crisis caused by the COVID-19 pandemic, industrial democracy is repurposed and presented by reformers as the antidote for the breakdown of capitalism and the failure of shareholder primacy, arguing that

¹³²⁷ Companies Act 2006, s. 172; Fleischer (2021), p. 173ff.; Kershaw; Schuster (2019), p. 4.

¹³²⁸ The UK Corporate Governance Code (2018, July); Fleischer (2021), p. 173; Kershaw; Schuster (2019), p. 4.

¹³²⁹ Oren; Blyth (2019), p. 618.

¹³³⁰ Coulter (2020), p. 3.

“[g]reater workplace democracy can ensure that corporations stay true to their purpose.”¹³³¹

The arch that stretches from Clement Attlee’s nationalisations to Lord Bullock’s Report on Industrial Democracy in the 1970s spans decades of criticism of the established system based on shareholder primacy, with calls for core legal reform and the reassessment of corporate purpose intensifying with each financial challenge, crisis, and scandal. It is in times of flux and disorder that these movements gain momentum, only to be pushed to the margins when stability is restored and a sense of security dulls the urgency of the demands for systemic change.¹³³² By the mid-1970s, the political and social climate created the illusion that Britain was on the cusp of radical change, similar to the period of the Great Recession of the late 2000s, which followed the global financial crisis of 2007-2008; the post-war period did not result in systemic changes and neither have the more recent global financial crises. Were it not for the changing political, economic, and social winds that led first to a weakened Labour Party and then to Thatcher’s victory in 1979, the post-war movements for industrial democracy might have led to the promised legislative changes.¹³³³ A warning, perhaps, for the current promoters of stakeholderism of how changes in the political landscape, and the refocusing of social and economic priorities, can result in reversals of what appear to be irrevocable developments in the relationships amongst stakeholders and their treatment by industry, policymakers, and lawmakers.

¹³³¹ Davis (2021), p. 903.

¹³³² See Poole (1982), p. 193, on cyclical theory and industrial democracy.

¹³³³ Oren; Blyth (2019), p. 607.

9 Bibliography

- A Cordial Way of Shelling out Facts to Shareholders. (1977, December 2). *Financial Times*, 21.
- Abbott, S.; Conservative Research Department. (1973). *Employee Participation. (Old Queen Street Papers; No.19)*. London: Conservative Research Department.
- Ackers, P. (2007). Collective Bargaining as Industrial Democracy: Hugh Clegg and the Political Foundations of British Industrial Relations Pluralism. *British Journal of Industrial Relations* 45(1), 77-101.
- Acton Society Trust. (1959). *Wider Shareholding*. London: Acton Society Trust.
- Addison, P. (1985). *Now the War is Over: A Social History of Britain 1945-51*. London: British Broadcasting Corporation.
- Ads & Takeovers. (1973, March 24). *Economist*, 105.
- Admati, A.; Pfleiderer, P. (2009). The "Wall Street Walk" and Shareholder Activism: Exit as a Form of Voice. *The Review of Financial Studies* 22(7), 2645-2685.
- Aldington, T. (1959). *Everyman a Capitalist: Some Proposals for the Small Saver in Industry (Conservative Political Centre. Publications; No.201)*. London: Conservative Political Centre.
- Allcock, D. (2018), The "Invisible" Hand: Views from UK Institutional Investors. *Corporate Governance* 18(6), 1074-1088.
- Alrayes, S. A. (2019). Shareholder Empowerment, Steps Forward and Steps Back. *Journal of Financial Regulation and Compliance* 27(2), 169-196.
- An Association of Investors? (1949, February 28). *Financial Times*, 4.
- An Association of Investors? (1949, March 1). *Financial Times*, 2.
- An Association of Investors? (1949, March 2). *Financial Times*, 4.
- An Association of Investors? (1949, March 3). *Financial Times*, 2.
- Armour, J. (2020). Shareholder Rights. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy*, 36(2), 314-340.
- Armour, J.; Deakin, S.; Konzelmann, S. J. (2003). Shareholder Primacy and the Trajectory of UK Corporate Governance. *British Journal of Industrial Relations* 41(3), 531-555.
- Attenborough, D. (2009). How Directors Should Act When Owing Duties to the Companies' Shareholders: Why We Need to Stop Greenhalgh. *International Company and Commercial Law Review* 20(10), 339-346.
- Avi-Yonah, R. S. (2005). The Cyclical Transformations of the Corporate Form: Historical Perspective on Corporate Social Responsibility. *Delaware Journal of Corporate Law* 30(3), 767-818.
- Bainbridge, S. M. (2021). Making Sense of the Business Roundtable's Reversal on Corporate Purpose. *Journal of Corporation Law* 46(2), 285-318.

- Baker, N. (2012). A Closer Look at Britain's 'Shareholder Spring'. *Compliance Week* 9(102), 66-67.
- Barker, B. (1982). The Relationship Between Public Companies and Their Shareholders. In K. Midgely (Ed.). *Management Accountability and Corporate Governance* (pp. 85-90). London: The Macmillan Press.
- Barratt Brown, M.; Coates, K. (1975). *Accountability and Industrial Democracy (Institute for Workers' Control. Pamphlet Series; No.50)*. Nottingham.
- Barry, E. (1965). *Nationalisation in British Politics: The Historical Background*. London: J. Cape.
- Bartlett, S.; Chandler, R. (1997). The Corporate Report and the Private Shareholder: Lee and Tweedie Twenty Years On. *The British Accounting Review* 29(3), 245-261.
- Batstone, E.; Ferner, A.; Terry, M. (1983). *Unions on the Board: An Experiment in Industrial Democracy (Warwick Studies in Industrial Relations)*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- Bavoso, V. (2014). The Global Financial Crisis, the Pervasive Resilience of Shareholder Value and the Unfulfilled Promises of Anglo-American Corporate Law. *International Company and Commercial Law Review* 25(6), 213-220.
- Bebchuk, L.; Cohen, A.; Hirst, S. (2017). The Agency Problems of Institutional Investors. *The Journal of Economic Perspectives* 31(3), 89-112.
- Bebchuk, L.; Tallarita, R. (2020). The Illusory Promise of Stakeholder Governance. *Cornell Law Review* 106, 91-178, *Harvard Law School John M. Olin Center Discussion Paper 1052, Harvard Law School Program on Corporate Governance Working Paper 2020-1*.
- Bebchuk, L.; Tallarita, R. (2020, August 7). 'Stakeholder' Capitalism Seems Mostly for Show. *Wall Street Journal*. Eastern Edition. A15.
- Bebchuk, L.; Tallarita, R. (2021, August 19). 'Stakeholder' Talk Proves Empty Again. *Wall Street Journal*. Eastern Edition. A17.
- Becht, M.; Franks, J.; Mayer, C.; Rossi, S. (2010). Returns to Shareholder Activism: Evidence from a Clinical Study of the Hermes UK Focus Fund. *The Review of Financial Studies*, 23(3), 3093-3129.
- Beck, W. (1962, February 14). Worker Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 12.
- Beer, S. (1982). *Modern British Politics: Parties and Pressure Groups in the Collectivist Age*. (3rd ed.). London: Norton.
- Benn, T. (1989). *Against the Tide: Diaries 1973-1977*. London: Hutchinson.
- Benoit, D. (2016). The Rise of the Reluctant Activist. *Wall Street Journal*, C.1.
- Berle, A. (1931). Corporate Powers as Powers in Trust. *Harvard Law Review* 44(7), 1049-1074.
- Berle, A. (1932). For Whom Corporate Managers Are Trustees: A Note. *Harvard Law Review* 45(8), 1365-1372.

- Berle, A.; Means, G. C. (1967). *The Modern Corporation and Private Property*. (2nd ed.). New York: Harcourt, Brace & Wood.
- Bhagat, S.; Hubbard, R. G. (2020, September). Should the Modern Corporation Maximize Shareholder Value? *AEI Economic Perspectives*. <https://www.aei.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/09/Should-the-Modern-Corporation-Maximize-Shareholder-Value.pdf?x91208>.
- Black, B. (1990). Shareholder Passivity Reexamined. *Michigan Law Review*, 89(3), 520-608.
- Black, B.; Coffee, J. (1994). Hail Britannia?: Institutional Investor Behavior under Limited Regulation. *Michigan Law Review* 92(7), 1997-2087
- Blanden, M. (1971, June 11). The Role of the Shareholder. *Financial Times*, 19.
- Blanden, M. (1974, September 30). Shareholders: The Silent Majority. *Financial Times*, 7.
- Blumberg, P. (1971). *Industrial Democracy: The Sociology of Participation (Sociology and Social Welfare Series; 2)*. London: Constable.
- Bogdanor, V. (1970). The Labour Party in Opposition, 1951-1964. In V. Bogdanor and R. Skidelsky (Eds.). *The Age of Affluence, 1951-1964* (pp. 78-116). London: Macmillan.
- Bogdanor, V. (1994). The Rise and Fall of the Post-War Settlement. *Parliamentary History* 13(3), 351-362.
- Booboisie and Boardoisie. (1966, January 1). *Economist*, 53.
- Brannen, P.; Batstone, E.; Fatchett, D.; White, P. (1976). *The Worker Directors: A Sociology of Participation (Industry in Action)*. London: Hutchinson.
- Breckenfelder, J. (2020, December 17). Competition Among High-Frequency Traders and Market Liquidity. *VoxEu*. <https://voxeu.org/article/competition-among-high-frequency-traders-and-market-liquidity>.
- Britain Needs Wider Share Ownership. (1960, February 23). *Financial Times*, 12.
- Britain's New Breed of Shareholders. (1979, October 31). *Financial Times*, 31.
- British Academy Future of the Corporation Programme (2018). *Reforming Business for the 21st Century: A Framework for the Future of the Corporation*. London: The British Academy.
- British Academy Future of the Corporation Programme (2019). *Principles for a Purposeful Business: How to Deliver the Framework for the Future of the Corporation: An Agenda for Business in the 2020s and Beyond*. London: The British Academy.
- Bruner, C. (2013). *Corporate Governance in the Common-Law World: The Political Foundations of Shareholder Power*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bullock, A. (1977). *Report of the Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy*, Cmnd 6706. London: H.M.S.O.
- Bullock is Dead. Long Live Workers' Participation. (1977, May 14). *Economist*, 125.

- C. & W. Ltd. 1946 Div. (1946, December 24). *Financial Times*, 1.
- Carr, Lord, of Hadley. (1982). The Function of Ownership and the Role of Institutional Shareholders. In K. Midgely (Ed.). *Management Accountability and Corporate Governance* (pp. 91-101). London: The Macmillan Press.
- Caste, N. J. (1994). Corporate Democracy. *Journal of Social Philosophy* 25(2), 168-78.
- Cheffins, B. R. (2008). *Corporate Ownership and Control: British Business Transformed*. Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press.
- Cheffins, B. R. (2015). The Rise of Corporate Governance in the UK: When and Why. *Current Legal Problems* 68(1), 387-429.
- Cheffins, B. R. (2020). Stop Blaming Milton Friedman! *University of Cambridge Faculty of Law Research Paper* 9/2020, 1-46.
- Cheffins, B. R.; Black, B. S. (2006). Outside Director Liability Across Countries. *Texas Law Review* 84(6), 1385-1480.
- Chen, R.; Hanson, J. (2004). The Illusion of Law: The Legitimizing Schemas of Modern Policy and Corporate Law. *Michigan Law Review* 103(1), 1-149.
- Chester, D. (1975). *The Nationalisation of British Industry, 1945-51 (Peacetime History)*. London: H.M.S.O.
- Chiplin, B.; Coyne, J.; Sirc, L.; Institute of Economic Affairs. (1977). *Can Workers Manage?: Post-Bullock Essays in the Economics of the Inter-Relationships between Ownership, Control and Risk-Taking in Industry, with Special Reference to Participation by Employees (Hobart Papers; 77(0073-2818))*. London: Institute of Economic Affairs.
- Churchill, W. (1945). *General Election 1945. Mr. Churchill's Declaration of Policy to the Electors*. London: S.H. Benson.
- Churchill, W. (1951). *The Manifesto of the Conservative and Unionist Party, General Election, 1951*. London: Conservative and Unionist Party.
- City Company Law Committee. (1975). *First Report: Employee Participation*. London.
- City Company Law Committee; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy. (1977). *A Reply to Bullock*. London.
- Clarke, T. (1977). Industrial Democracy: The Institutionalized Suppression of Industrial Conflict? In T. Clarke and L. Clements (Eds.). *Trade Unions Under Capitalism* (pp. 351-382). Glasgow: Fontana.
- Clegg, H. A. (1951). *Industrial Democracy and Nationalisation: A Study Prepared for the Fabian Society*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- Clegg, H. A. (1960). *A New Approach to Industrial Democracy*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- Clements, L. (1977). Reference Groups and Trade Union Consciousness. In T. Clarke and L. Clements (Eds.). *Trade Unions Under Capitalism* (pp. 309-332). Glasgow: Fontana.

- Clift, B.; Gamble, A.; Harris, M. (2001). The Labour Party and the Company. In J. Parkinson, G. Kelly, and A. Gamble (Eds.). *The Political Economy of the Company*. Oxford; Portland, Or.: Hart.
- Coates, K. (Ed.). (1968). *Can the Workers Run Industry?* London: Sphere in association with the Institute for Workers' Control.
- Coates, K. (1995). *Common Ownership: Clause IV and the Labour Party*. Nottingham: Spokesman.
- Coates, K.; Topham, T. (1968). Participation or Control? In K. Coates (Ed.). *Can the Workers Run Industry?* (pp. 227-240). London: Sphere in association with the Institute for Workers' Control.
- Coates, K.; Topham, T. (1968). *The Labour Party's Plans for Industrial Democracy (Institute for Workers' Control. Pamphlet Series; No.5)*. Nottingham.
- Coates, K.; Topham, T. (1975). *Schools for Democrats: A Book of Readings and Witnesses for Worker's Control, Vol. 1.* (3rd ed., Industrial Democracy in Great Britain). Nottingham: Spokesman
- Coates, K.; Topham, T. (1975). *Shop Stewards and Workers' Control: A Book of Readings and Witnesses for Worker's Control, Vol. 2.* (3rd ed., Industrial Democracy in Great Britain). Nottingham: Spokesman Books.
- Coates, K.; Topham, T. (1975). *Industrial Democracy and Nationalization: A Book of Readings and Witnesses for Workers' Control. Vol. 3.* (3rd ed., Industrial Democracy in Great Britain). Nottingham: Spokesman Books.
- Coates, K.; Topham, T.; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy. (1977). *The Shop Steward's Guide to the Bullock Report*. Nottingham: Spokesman Books.
- Colchester, N. (1978, February 20). CBI Urges Closer Contact with Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 34.
- Confederation of British Industry. (1973). *A New Look at the Responsibilities of the British Public Company: An Interim Report for Discussion*. London: Confederation of British Industry.
- Confederation of British Industry. (1973). *The Responsibilities of the British Public Company: Final Report of the Company Affairs Committee Endorsed by the CBI Council on 19 September 1973*. London: Confederation of British Industry.
- Confederation of British Industry. (1977). *In Place of Bullock*. London: C.B.I.
- Conscience Calls. (1975, August 23). *Economist*, 70.
- Conservative Central Office. (1950). *This is the Road: The Conservative and Unionist Party's Policy: General Election, 1950*. London: Conservative Central Office.
- Conservative Party. (1955). *United for Peace and Progress: The Conservative and Unionist Party's Policy, General Election 1955*. London: Conservative Party.
- Conservative Party. (1959). *The Next Five Years, General Election 1959*. London: Conservative Party.

- Conservative Party. (1964). *Prosperity with a Purpose, General Election 1964*. London: Conservative Party.
- Conservative Party. (1966). *Action, Not Words: The New Conservative Programme: Manifesto for the General Election of 1966*. London: Conservative Party.
- Conservative Trade Unionists. (1970). *Participation: A New Way Ahead*. London: C.T.U.
- Conservative Unionist Party. (1970). *A Better Tomorrow: The Conservative Programme for the Next 5 Years*. London.
- Conservative Unionist Party. (1979). *The Conservative Manifesto 1979*. London.
- Conservative Unionist Party; Conservative Central Office. (1974). *Firm Action for a Fair Britain: The Conservative Manifesto, 1974*. London.
- Conservative Unionist Party; Conservative Central Office. (1974). *Putting Britain First: A National Policy from the Conservatives*. London.
- Copeman, G. (1958). *The Challenge of Employee Shareholding: How to Close the Gap between Capital and Labour*. London: Business Publications.
- Copeman, G. (1975). *Employee Share Ownership and Industrial Stability (Management in Perspective)*. London: Institute of Personnel Management.
- Copeman, G.; Rumble, T. (1972). *Capital as an Incentive*. London; New York: Leviathan House.
- Cornish, W.; Banks, S.; Mitchell, C.; Mitchell, P.; Probert, R. (2019). *Law and Society in England 1750-1950*. (2nd ed.). Oxford: Hart Publishing.
- Cottrell, S. A. (1978). Abroad: On "Industrial Democracy". *Challenge* 20(6), 58-59.
- Coulter, S. (2020). All in it Together? The Unlikely Rebirth of Covid Corporatism. *The Political Quarterly* 91(3), 534-541.
- Cressey, P.; MacInnes, J. (1980). Voting for Ford: Industrial Democracy and the Control of Labour. *Capital & Class* 4(2), 5-33.
- Crosland, C. A. R. (1959, February). What Does the Worker Want? *Encounter*, 10-17.
- Daily News Shareholder Wins £1.12m. Action. (1962, June 7). *Financial Times*, 19.
- Dale, I. (Ed.). (2000). *Conservative Party General Election Manifestos, 1900-1997*. London & New York: Routledge.
- Dale, I. (Ed.). (2000). *Labour Party General Election Manifestos, 1900-1997*. London & New York: Routledge.
- Dale, I. (Ed.). (2000). *Liberal Party General Election Manifestos, 1900-1997*. London & New York: Routledge.
- Daniel, W.; McIntosh, N. (1972). *The Right to Manage?: A Study of Leadership and Reform in Employee Relations (Reports (Political and Economic Planning))*. London: Macdonald.
- Davenport, N. (1961, March 10). Wider Share Ownership - I. *The Spectator* 206, 341-342.

- Davenport, N. (1961, March 17). Wider Share Ownership - II. *The Spectator* 206, 376-378.
- David, R. (1972, December 16). Distillers' Shareholders in Thalidomide Move. *Financial Times*, 15.
- Davies, A. (2017). *The City of London and Social Democracy (Oxford Historical Monographs)*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Davies, A. (2019). Pension Funds and the Politics of Ownership in Britain, c. 1970-86. *Twentieth Century British History* 30(1), 81-107.
- Davies, P. (1978). The Bullock Report and Employee Participation in Corporate Planning in the U.K. *Journal of Comparative Corporate Law and Securities Regulation* 1, 245-272.
- Davies, P. (1991). Institutional Investors: U.K. View. *Brooklyn Law Review* 57(1), 129-144.
- Davies, P. (1994). Institutional Investors in the United Kingdom. In T. Baums, R. M. Buxbaum, and K. J. Hopt (Eds.). *Institutional investors and Corporate Governance* (pp. 257-285). Berlin: W. de Gruyter.
- Davies, P. (2010). *Introduction to Company Law* (2nd ed., Clarendon Law Series). Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press.
- Davies, P. (2015). Shareholders in the United Kingdom. In J. G. Hill and R. S. Thomas (Eds.). *Research Handbook on Shareholder Power* (pp. 355-382). Cheltenham: Edward Elgar Publishing.
- Davies, P.; Wedderburn of Charlton (1977). The Land of Industrial Democracy. *Industrial Law Journal* 6(1), 197-211.
- Davis, G. F. (2021). Corporate Purpose Needs Democracy. *Journal of Management Studies* 58(3), 902-913.
- De Haas, R; Van Horen, N. (2013). Running for the Exit? International Bank Lending During a Financial Crisis. *The Review of Financial Studies* 26(1), 244-285.
- Deakin, S. (2005). The Coming Transformation of Shareholder Value. *Corporate Governance: An International Review* 13(1), 11-18.
- Divided We Stand. (1978, September 23). *Economist*, 125.
- Dodd, E. (1932). For Whom Are Corporate Managers Trustees? *Harvard Law Review* 45(7), 1145-1163.
- Dorey, P. (1995). *British Politics since 1945*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Dorey, P. (2019). *Comrades in Conflict: Labour, The Trade Unions and 1969's In Place of Strife*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Draper, H. (1974). Marx on Democratic Forms of Government. *Socialist Register* 11, 101-124.
- Du Cann, E. (1959). *Investing Simplified: A Guide to Unit Trusts, Investment Clubs and Other Share-Purchase Schemes*. London: Neane.

- Durham, M. F. (1982). The Companies Act, 1980: Its Effects on British Corporate Law. *Northwestern Journal of International Law & Business* 4(2), 551.
- Dutton, D. (1997). *British Politics Since 1945: The Rise and Fall of Consensus (Historical Association Studies)*. (2nd ed.). Oxford: B. Blackwell.
- Eatwell, R. (1979). *The 1945-1951 Labour Governments*. London: Batsford.
- Edgerton, D. (2018). *The Rise and Fall of the British Nation: A Twentieth-Century History*. London: Penguin Books.
- Edmans, A. (2020). Company Purpose and Profit Need Not Be in Conflict if We ‘Grow the Pie’. *Economic Affairs (Harlow)* 40(2), 287-294.
- Edmans, A. (2020). *Grow the Pie*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Edwards, A. (2016). ‘Manufacturing Capitalists’: The Wider Share Ownership Council and the Problem of ‘Popular Capitalism’, 1958–92. *20th Century British History* 27(1), 100-123.
- Edwards, R. B. (1970, August 13). BLMC Workers as Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 2.
- Elliot, J. (1984). *Conflict or Cooperation?: The Growth of Industrial Democracy*. (2nd ed.) London: Kogan Page.
- Elliott, J. (1978, June 16). Only Shareholder Should Choose Board, Urges CBI. *Financial Times*, 7.
- Equity Investment and its Responsibilities. (1964, July 4). *Economist*, 75.
- Evershed, A. (1968, April 9). Use Pay Rises to Foster Employee Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 6.
- Every Worker a Shareholder. (1973, February 28). *Financial Times*, 17.
- Fairfax, L. M. (2006). The Rhetoric of Corporate Law: The Impact of Stakeholder Rhetoric on Corporate Norms. *Journal of Corporation Law* 31(3), 675-718.
- Fairfax, L. M. (2019). From Apathy to Activism: The Emergence, Impact, and Future of Shareholder Activism as the New Corporate Governance Norm. *Boston University Law Review* 99(3), 1301-1346.
- Fama, E. F. (1980). Agency Problems and the Theory of the Firm. *Journal of Political Economy* 88(2), 288-307.
- Fama, E. F.; Jensen, M. C. (1983). Separation of Ownership and Control. *Journal of Law Economics* 26(2), 301-326.
- Fatchett, D. (1977). *Industrial Democracy: Prospects after Bullock*. (University of Leeds. Occasional Papers in Industrial Relations; 2). Leeds.
- Financial Times Reporter. (1968, December 31). Shareholders to Vote on £5,000 Gift to Tories. *Financial Times*, 2.
- Fisch, J. E; Solomon, S. D. (2021). Should Corporations Have a Purpose? *Solomon Texas Law Review* 99(7), 1309-1346.

- Fleischer, H. (2021). Corporate Purpose: A Management Concept and its Implications for Company Law. *European Company and Financial Law Review* 18(2), 161-189.
- Fleming, S. (1975, February 21). Institutional Muscle Flexing to Test Shareholder Power. *Financial Times*, 16.
- Fleming, S. (1976, January 23). For Shareholder Democracy. *Financial Times*, 7.
- Foote, G. (1986). *The Labour Party's Political Thought: A History*. (2nd ed.). London: Croom Helm.
- For the Shareholders to Decide. (1973, May 12). *Economist*, 96.
- Fox, A. (1985). *History and Heritage: The Social Origins of the British Industrial Relations Systems*. London: Allen & Unwin.
- Fox, A. (2017). Corporatism and Industrial Democracy: The Social Origins of Present Forms and Methods in Britain and Germany (1977). *Historical Studies in Industrial Relations* 38, 171-219.
- Francis, M. (2012). 'A Crusade to Enfranchise the Many': Thatcherism and the 'Property-Owning Democracy'. *Twentieth Century British History* 23(2), 275-297.
- Franks, J.; Mayer, C.; Rossi, S. (2004). *Spending Less Time with the Family: The Decline of Family Ownership in the UK*. Cambridge: National Bureau of Economic Research, Inc.
- Franks, J.; Mayer, C.; Rossi, S. (2009). Ownership: Evolution and Regulation. *The Review of Financial Studies* 22(10), 4009–4056.
- Freeman, R. E. (1994). The Politics of Stakeholder Theory: Some Future Directions. *Business Ethics Quarterly* 4(4), 409–421.
- Freeman, R. E.; Liedtka, J. (1997). Stakeholder Capitalism and the Value Chain. *European Management Journal* 15(3), 286-296.
- Freeman, R. E.; Reed, D. L. (1983). Stockholders and Stakeholders: A New Perspective on Corporate Governance. *California Management Review* 25(3), 88.
- Frege, C. M. (2003). Industrial Relations in Continental Europe. In P. Ackers and A. Wilkinson (Eds.). *Understanding Work and Employment: Industrial Relations in Transition* (pp. 242-262). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Friedman, M. (1962). *Capitalism and Freedom*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Friedman, M. (1970, September 13). A Friedman Doctrine - The Social Responsibility of Business is to Increase its Profits. *New York Times*, SM17.
- Furlong, J. C. (1977). *Labor in the Boardroom: The Peaceful Revolution*. Princeton, N.J.: Dow Jones Books.
- Future of Henry Briggs Son & Co. (1946, August 22). *Financial Times*, 1.
- Gamble, A.; Kelly, G. (2001). Shareholder Value and the Stakeholder Debate in the UK. *Corporate Governance: An International Review* 9(2), 110-117.

- Garrard, J. (2001). *Democratisation in Britain: Elites, Civil Society and Reform Since 1800 (British Studies Series)*. New York: Palgrave.
- Garrett, R. (1956-1957). Attitudes on Corporate Democracy - A Critical Analysis. *Northwestern University Law Review* 51(3), 310-336.
- Gatti, M.; Ondersma, C. (2020). Can Broader Corporate Purpose Redress Inequality? The Stakeholder Approach Chimera. *Journal of Corporation Law* 46(1), 1-74.
- Gatti, M.; Ondersma, C. (2021, February 26). Stakeholder Syndrome: Does Stakeholderism Derail Effective Protections for Weaker Constituencies? *Rutgers Law School Research Paper* No. Forthcoming.
- Gerrard, B. (2016). Shareholder Spring Shows No Sign of Abating. *Investors Chronicle*.
- Gindis, D. (2020). On the Origins, Meaning and Influence of Jensen and Meckling's Definition of the Firm. *Oxford Economic Papers* 72(4), 966–984.
- Gleeson, A. (1981). *People and their Money: 50 Years of Private Investment*. London: M. & G. Group.
- Golumbia, D. (2013). High-Frequency Trading: Networks of Wealth and the Concentration of Power. *Social Semiotics* 23(2), 278-299.
- Goss, J. (1973). *Employee Participation in British Companies: An Examination of all Levels of Employee Participation in Industry: John Goss, convener. (Bow Group Reports)*. London: Bow Publications Limited.
- Gould, W. (1972). Taft-Hartley Comes to Great Britain: Observations on the Industrial Relations Act of 1971. *The Yale Law Journal* 81(8), 1421-1486.
- Greenfield, K. (2014). The Third Way. *Seattle University Law Review* 37(2), 749-774.
- Grey, W. (1978, September 21). Workers as Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 19.
- Grout, P. (1987). The Wider Share Ownership Programme. *Fiscal Studies* 8(3), 59-74.
- Grout, P. (1987). Wider Share Ownership and Economic Performance. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* 3(4), 13-29.
- Gumbrell-McCormick, R.; Hyman, R. (2019). Democracy in Trade Unions, Democracy through Trade Unions? *Economic and Industrial Democracy* 40(1), 91-110.
- Hague, D.; Wilkinson, G. (1983). *The IRC: An Experiment in Industrial Intervention: A History of the Industrial Reorganisation Corporation*. London: Allen & Unwin.
- Hailsham of St. Marylebone, Q. (1958). *Prospect for Capitalism: Strength and Stress: (Six Oxford Lectures)* (Conservative Political Centre. Publications; No.191). London: Conservative Political Centre.
- Hansmann, H.; Kraakman, R. (2001). The End of History for Corporate Law. *Georgetown Law Journal* 89(2), 439-468.
- Hanson, C.; Rathkey, P. (1984). Industrial Democracy: A Post-Bullock Shopfloor View. *British Journal of Industrial Relations* 22(2), 154-168.
- Harman, A. A. J. (1974, July 11). Shareholder Control. *Financial Times*, 2.

- Harris, K. (1995). *Attlee* (New and rev. ed.). London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson.
- Harrison, J. S.; Phillips, R. A.; Freeman, R. E. (2020). On the 2019 Business Roundtable “Statement on the Purpose of a Corporation.” *Journal of Management* 46(7), 1223–1237.
- Head, F. D. (1945, October 17). Powers of the Board. *Financial Times*, 3.
- Heller, F.; Anglo-German Foundation for the Study of Industrial Society. (1979). *What Do the British Want from Participation and Industrial Democracy?* London: Anglo-German Foundation for the Study of Industrial Society.
- Henderson, J.; Industrial Society. (1977). *A Guide to the Bullock Report*. London: Industrial Society.
- Henderson, R.; Temple-West, P. (2019, August 19). Group of US Corporate Leaders Ditches Shareholder-First Mantra. *FT.com*.
- Hennessy, P. (2007). *Having It So Good: Britain in the Fifties*. London: Penguin Books.
- Hertig, G. (2018). Governance by Institutional Investors in a Stakeholder World. In J. N. Gordon and W.-G. Ringe (Eds). *The Oxford Handbook of Corporate Law and Governance* (pp. 821-838). Oxford: Oxford University Press USA.
- Hill, J. G. (2015). Images of the Shareholder – Shareholder Power and Shareholder Powerlessness. In J. G. Hill and R. S. Thomas (Eds). *Research Handbook on Shareholder Power* (pp. 53-73). Cheltenham, UK: Edward Elgar Publishing.
- HM Treasury (1961). *The Financial and Economic Obligations of the Nationalized Industries*. London: Public Administration 39, 263-269.
- Höchstädter, A.; Scheck, B. (2015). What's in a Name: An Analysis of Impact Investing Understandings by Academics and Practitioners. *Journal of Business Ethics* 132(2), 449-475.
- Horn L. (2012). Company Law in the European Union – From Industrial to Shareholder Democracy? In L. Horn (Ed.). *Regulating Corporate Governance in the EU. International Political Economy Series* (pp. 80-103). London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Horner, J. (1974). *Studies in Industrial Democracy*. London: Gollancz.
- Institute of Chartered Accountants. (1954, May 6). *Financial Times*, 2.
- Ireland, P. (1996). Corporate Governance, Stakeholding, and the Company: Towards a Less Degenerate Capitalism? *Journal of Law and Society* 23(3), 287-320.
- Ireland, P. (1999). Company Law and the Myth of Shareholder Ownership. *Modern Law Review* 62(1), 32-57.
- Ivanova, M. R. (2017). Institutional Investors as Stewards of the Corporation: Exploring the Challenges to the Monitoring Hypothesis. *Business Ethics (Oxford, England)* 26(2), 175-188.
- Jackson, B. (2005). Revisionism Reconsidered: ‘Property-owning Democracy’ and Egalitarian Strategy in Post-War Britain. *Twentieth Century British History* 16(4), 416–440.

- Jackson, J. B. H. (1982). Board Structures. In K. Midgely (Ed.). *Management Accountability and Corporate Governance* (pp. 15-26). London: The Macmillan Press.
- Jefferys, K. (2007). *Politics and the People: A History of British Democracy Since 1918*. London: Atlantic.
- Jensen, M. (2001). Value Maximisation, Stakeholder Theory, and the Corporate Objective Function. *European Financial Management* 7(3), 297-317.
- Jensen M. C.; Meckling, W. H. (1976). Theory of The Firm: Managerial Behavior, Agency Costs and Ownership Structure. *Journal of Financial Economics* 3(4), 305-360.
- Jervis, F. (1966). *The Company, the Shareholder and Growth. (Hobart Papers; 37)*. London: Institute of Economic Affairs.
- Jobson, R. (2013). 'Waving the Banners of a Bygone Age', Nostalgia and Labour's Clause IV Controversy, 1959–60, *Contemporary British History* 27(2), 123-144.
- Johnson & Phillips, Limited (Cable Makers, Electrical & General Engineers & Contractors). (1956, May 18). *Financial Times*, 4.
- Johnston, A. (2020). Market-Led Sustainability through Information Disclosure. In B. Sjøfjell and C. M. Bruner (Eds.). *The Cambridge Handbook of Corporate Law, Corporate Governance and Sustainability* (pp. 204-217). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Jordan, A. G, Richardson, J. J.; Kimber, R. H. (1977). The Origins of the Water Act of 1973. *Public Administration (London)* 55(3), 317-334.
- Jung, J.; Dobbin, F. (2012). Finance and Institutional Investors. In K. Cetina and A. Preda, (Eds.). *The Oxford Handbook of the Sociology of Finance* (pp. 52-74). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Kahn-Freund, O. (1946). Company Law Reform: A Review of the Report of the Committee on Company Law Amendment. *Modern Law Review* 9(3), 235-256.
- Kahn-Freund, O. (1977). Industrial Democracy. *Industrial Law Journal* 6(1), 65-84.
- Kavanagh, D. (1992). The Postwar Consensus. *Twentieth Century British History* 3(2), 175–190.
- Kavanagh, D.; Morris, P. (1989). *Consensus Politics from Attlee to Major*. (2nd ed., Making Contemporary Britain). Oxford: Blackwell.
- Keay, A. (2006). Enlightened Shareholder Value, the Reform of the Duties of Company Directors and the Corporate Objective. *Lloyd's Maritime and Commercial Law Quarterly* 3, 335.
- Keay, A. (2007). Tackling the Issue of the Corporate Objective: An Analysis of the United Kingdom's Enlightened Shareholder Value Approach. *Sydney Law Review* 29(4), 577-612.
- Keay, A. (2010). Shareholder Primacy in Corporate Law: Can it Survive? Should it Survive? *European Company and Financial Law Review* 7(3), 369-413.

- Keim, G.; Baysinger, B.; Meiners, R. (1981). The Corporate Democracy Act: Would the Majority Rule? *Business Horizons* 24(2), 30-35.
- Kelf-Cohen, R. (1958). *Nationalisation in Britain: The End of a Dogma*. London: Macmillan.
- Kellett, R. (1962). *Ordinary Shares for Ordinary Savers*. (Hobart Paper; 16). London: Institute of Economic Affairs.
- Kershaw, D. (2012). *Company Law in Context*. (2nd ed.). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Kershaw, D. (2018). Corporate Law and Self-Regulation. In J. N. Gordon and W.-G. Ringe (Eds). *The Oxford Handbook of Corporate Law and Governance* (pp. 869-905). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Kershaw, D.; Schuster, E.-P. (2019). The Purposive Transformation of Company Law. *LSE Legal Studies Working Paper* 4/2019.
- Keynes, J. (1936). *The General Theory of Employment, Interest and Money*. London: Macmillan.
- Kiarie, S. (2006). At Crossroads: Shareholder Value, Stakeholder Value and Enlightened Shareholder Value: Which Road Should the United Kingdom Take? *International Company and Commercial Law Review* 17(11), 329-343.
- Kirkpatrick, G. (2009). Corporate Governance Lessons from the Financial Crisis. *OECD Journal: Financial Market Trends* 2009(1), 61–87.
- Knight, Sir A. (1982). The Aims and Objectives of Corporate Bodies. In K. Midgely (Ed.). *Management Accountability and Corporate Governance* (pp. 3-14). London: The Macmillan Press.
- Kolb, R. (2008). *Encyclopedia of Business Ethics and Society*. Los Angeles; London: SAGE.
- Konzelmann, S. J.; Chic, V.; Fovargue-Davies, M. (2020). Shareholder Value or Public Purpose? From John Maynard Keynes and Adolf Berle to the Modern Debate. *Centre for Business Research, University of Cambridge -- Law Working Paper* 520.
- Konzelmann, S. J.; Chic, V.; Fovargue-Davies, M. (2021, May). Keynes, Capitalism and Public Purpose. *Cambridge Journal of Economics* 45(3), 591–612.
- Konzelmann, S. J.; Deakin, S. F.; Fovargue-Davies, M.; Wilkinson, F. (2018). *Labour, Finance and Inequality: The Insecurity Cycle in British Public Policy (Routledge Critical Studies in Finance and Stability)*. London; New York: Routledge.
- Kynaston, D. (1999). *The City of London. Vol. III: Illusions of Gold, 1914-1945*. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Kynaston, D. (2001). *The City of London. Vol. IV: A Club No More, 1945-2000*. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Kynaston, D. (2007). *Austerity Britain: 1945-51*. London: Bloomsbury.

Labour Editor. (1976, July 5). Tory Trade Unionists Reject Call for Worker-Directors. *Times*, 3.

Labour Party. (1945). *Let Us Face the Future: The Labour Party Manifesto 1945*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1950). *Let Us Win Through Together: A Declaration of Labour Policy for the Consideration of the Nation*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1955). *Forward with Labour: Labour's Policy for the Consideration of the Nation, 1955*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1956). *Towards Equality: Labour's Policy for Social Justice*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1957). *Industry and Society: Labour's Policy on Future Public Ownership*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1959). *Britain Belongs to You: The Labour Party's Policy for Consideration by the British People, General Election, Thursday 8 October 1959*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1964). *Let's Go with Labour for the New Britain: The Labour Party's Manifesto for the 1964 General Election*. London: The Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1966). *Time for Decision: Manifesto of the Labour Party, General Election, 1966*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1967). *Report of the Labour Party Working Party on Industrial Democracy*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1970). *Now Britain's Strong -- Let's Make it Great to Live In: The Labour Party's Manifesto for the 1970 General Election*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1974). *Let Us Work Together: Labour's Way Out of the Crisis: Labour Party Manifesto, February 1974*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1974). *Britain Will Win with Labour: Labour Party Manifesto, October 1974*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1976). *Labour's Programme for Britain: Annual conference 1976*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (1979). *The Labour Way is the Better Way: The Labour Party Manifesto, 1979*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (2017). *For the Many Not the Few: The Labour Party Manifesto 2017*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party. (2019). *It's Time for Real Change: For the Many Not the Few: The Labour Party Manifesto 2019*. London: Labour Party.

Labour Party National Executive Committee. (1953). *Challenge to Britain: A programme of Action for the Next Labour Government*. London: Labour Party.

- Labour Party National Executive Committee. (1975). *Labour and Industry: The Next Steps: A Statement by the NEC Presented to the Labour Party Annual Conference, Blackpool, 1975*. London.
- Langevoort, D. (2020). The Effects of Shareholder Primacy, Publicness, and "Privateness" on Corporate Cultures. *Seattle University Law Review* 43(2), 377.
- Langford, R. (2020). Purpose-Based Governance: A New Paradigm. *University of New South Wales Law Journal* 43(3), 954-976.
- Laporte. (1974, October 5). *Economist*, 48.
- Laufer, W. (2003). Social Accountability and Corporate Greenwashing. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 43(3) 253-261.
- Lee, T.; Tweedie, D. P.; Institute of Chartered Accountants in England Wales Research Committee. (1977). *The Private Shareholder and the Corporate Report: A Report to the Research Committee of the Institute of Chartered Accountants in England and Wales*. London: Institute of Chartered Accountants in England and Wales.
- Lewis, R.; Clark, J. (1977). The Bullock Report. *The Modern Law Review* 40(3), 323-338.
- Lex. (1947, June 4). Apathetic Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 1.
- Lex. (1968, April 8). Plotting How Shareholders React to Bids. *Financial Times*, 1.
- Liberal Party. (1959). *People Count: The Liberal Manifesto 1959*. London: Liberal Party.
- Licht, A. N. (2019). Stakeholder Impartiality: A New Classic Approach for the Objectives of the Corporation (September 13, 2019). *European Corporate Governance Institute - Law Working Paper* 476/2019.
- Lines Bros. Ltd. (1970, September 5). *Economist*, 96.
- Lipshaw, J. M. (2021). The False Dichotomy of Corporate Governance Platitudes. *Journal of Corporation Law* 46(2), 345-384.
- Lipton, M.; Savitt, W. (2007). The Many Myths of Lucian Bebchuk. *Virginia Law Review* 93(3), 733-758.
- Littlewood, J. (1998). *The Stock Market: 50 Years of Capitalism at Work*. London: Financial Times Management.
- Look Who the Owners Are. (1977, January 29). *Economist*, 82.
- Lowe, R. (1990). The Second World War, Consensus, and the Foundation of the Welfare State. *Twentieth Century British History* 1(2), 152-182.
- Lund, D. S. (2020, March 25), Corporate Finance for Social Good. *USC CLASS Research Paper No. CLASS20-3, USC Law Legal Studies Paper No. 20-3. Columbia Law Review* 121.
- Mace, C. A. (1961, May 1). The Faceless Ones. *Financial Times*, 8.
- MacNeil, I. (2010). Activism and Collaboration among Shareholders in UK Listed Companies. *Capital Markets Law Journal* 5(4), 419-438.

- Maltby, J.; Wilkinson, R. (1997). U.K. Corporate Governance in Historical Perspective. *Global Economic Review* 26(3), 37-58.
- Manne, H. G. (1962). The "Higher Criticism" of the Modern Corporation. *Columbia Law Review* 62(3), 399-432.
- Manne, H. G. (2007). The 'Corporate Democracy' Oxymoron. *Wall Street Journal*, A.23.
- Martin, R. (2003) Politics and Industrial Relations. In P. Ackers and A. Wilkinson (Eds.). *Understanding Work and Employment: Industrial Relations in Transition* (pp. 161-175). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Matthews, D. (1989). The British Experience of Profit-Sharing. *The Economic History Review* 42(4), 439-464.
- Mayer, C. (2019). *Prosperity: Better Business Makes the Greater Good*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Mayer, C. (2020, June 3). Shareholderism Versus Stakeholderism – a Misconceived Contradiction. A Comment on 'The Illusory Promise of Stakeholder Governance' by Lucian Bebchuk and Roberto Tallarita. *European Corporate Governance Institute - Law Working Paper* 522/2020.
- McDonald, A. (1978, January 27). Can British Leyland Survive? *New Statesman* 95, 108.
- McLachlan, S. (1972, December 23). Pressure on Distillers Mounts from Shareholders and Unions. *Financial Times*, 24.
- Meeting the Shareholders. (1964, February 15). *Economist*, 646.
- Melling, J. (2003). Managing the White-Collar Union: Salaried Staff, Trade-Union Leadership, and the Politics of Organized Labour in Postwar Britain, c. 1950–1968. *International Review of Social History* 48(2), 245-271.
- Middlemas, K. (1979). *Politics in Industrial Society: The Experience of the British System Since 1911*. London: Deutsch.
- Middlemas, K. (1986). *Power, Competition and the State. Vol.1, Britain in Search of a Balance, 1940-61*. Basingstoke: Macmillan.
- Middlemas, K. (1990). *Power, Competition and the State. Vol.2, Threats to the Postwar Settlement: Britain, 1961-74*. Basingstoke: Macmillan.
- Middlemas, K. (1991). *Power, Competition and the State. Vol.3, The End of the Postwar Era: Britain since 1974*. Basingstoke: Macmillan.
- Millman, G. J. (2003). Shareholder Democracy. *Chief Executive* (192), 44-47.
- Millon, D. (2013). Radical Shareholder Primacy. *University of St. Thomas Law Journal* 10(4), 1013-1044.
- Mintzberg, H. (2019, November 16). *Round and Round Goes the Business Roundtable* [Blog Post]. Retrieved from <https://mintzberg.org/blog/round-and-round-goes-the-business-roundtable>.
- Moore, M. T. (2013). *Corporate Governance in the Shadow of the State (Contemporary Studies in Corporate Law)*. Oxford; Portland, OR: Hart Publishing.

- Moore, M. T. (2016). Shareholder Primacy, Labour and the Historic Ambivalence of UK Company Law. *University of Cambridge Faculty of Law Research Paper* 40/2016.
- Moore, M. T. (2018). Shareholder Primacy, Labour and UK Company Law. In H. Wells (Ed.). *Research Handbook on the History of Corporate and Company Law* (pp. 142-169). Cheltenham, UK: Edward Elgar Publishing.
- Mor, F. (2018, October 8). *Bank Rescues 2007-2009: Outcomes and Costs*. House of Commons Library Briefing Paper 5748.
- Moran, M. (2001). The Rise of the Regulatory State in Britain. *Parliamentary Affairs* 54(1), 19–34.
- Morgan, E. V.; Thomas, W. A. (1962). *The Stock Exchange: Its History and Functions*. London: Elek Books.
- Morgan, K. O. (1992). *The People's Peace*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Morgan, K. O. (2010). James Callaghan, 1976-1979. In Bogdanor, V. (Ed.). *From New Jerusalem to New Labour: British Prime Ministers from Attlee to Blair* (pp. 123-143). Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Moss, J.; Clarke, N.; Jennings, W.; Stoker, G. (2016). Golden Age, Apathy or Stealth? Democratic Engagement in Britain, 1945–1950. *Contemporary British History* 30(4), 441-462.
- Moyle, J. (1971). *The Pattern of Ordinary Share Ownership, 1957-1970*. (University of Cambridge. Department of Applied Economics. Occasional Papers; 31). London.
- Mukwiri, J. (2013). Myth of Shareholder Primacy in English Law (2013). *European Business Law Review* 24(2), 217-241.
- Munro, C. (2012). The Fiscal Politics of Savings and Share Ownership in Britain, 1970-1980. *The Historical Journal* 55(3), 757-778.
- Myners, P. (2001). *Institutional Investment in the United Kingdom: A Review*. London: HM Treasury.
- Naylor, G. (1960). *Company Law for Shareholders*. (Hobart Papers; 7). London: Institute of Economic Affairs.
- Naylor, G.; Wider Share Ownership Council. (1968). *Sharing the Profits: An Inquiry into the Habits, Attitudes and Problems of Employees' Shareholdings Schemes*. London: Garnstone Press.
- New Basis for Markets? (1951, September 29). *Economist*. 758.
- Nolan, R. (2006). The Continuing Evolution of Shareholder Governance. *Cambridge Law Journal* 65(1), 92-127.
- Ogden, S. (1982). Trade Unions, Industrial Democracy and Collective Bargaining. *Sociology* 16(4), 544-563.
- Oren, T.; Blyth, M. (2019). From Big Bang to Big Crash: The Early Origins of the UK's Finance-led Growth Model and the Persistence of Bad Policy Ideas. *New Political Economy* 24(5), 605-622.

- Owen, G. (1977, May 17). Fade-out Time for Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 2.
- Owen, N. (1973, November 27). Reform Plans 'Must Protect Shareholders'. *Financial Times*, 28.
- Palmer, T. J. (1982). Social Responsibility and the Institutional Investor. In K. Midgely (Ed.). *Management Accountability and Corporate Governance* (pp. 102-113). London: The Macmillan Press.
- Pickard, J. (2019). Labour Would Cost UK Companies £300bn by Shifting Shares to Staff. *Financial Times*, 1.
- Pint, E. (1990). Nationalization and Privatization: A Rational-Choice Perspective on Efficiency. *Journal of Public Policy* 10(3), 267-298.
- Pinto-Duschinsky, M. (1970). Bread and Circuses? The Conservatives in Office, 1951-1964. In V. Bogdanor and R. Skidelsky (Eds.). *The Age of Affluence, 1951-1964* (pp. 55-77). London: Macmillan.
- Pistor, K. (2019, August 28). Why America's CEOs Have Turned Against Their Shareholders. *The Australian Financial Review*, 47.
- Plender, J. (1982). *That's the Way the Money Goes: The Financial Institutions and the Nation's Savings*. London: Deutsch.
- Pollak, L. (2013). Labour's Kryptonite? The Lessons of the Bullock Commission on Industrial Democracy. *Renewal (London, England)* 21(2-3), 105-109.
- Pollard, S. (1992). *The Development of the British Economy: 1914-1980*. (4th ed.). London: Edward Arnold.
- Poole, M. (1982). Theories of Industrial Democracy: The Emerging Synthesis. *The Sociological Review (Keele)* 30(2), 181-207.
- Poole, M. (1986). *Towards a New Industrial Democracy: Workers' Participation in Industry*. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Prentice, D.D. (1981). A Company and its Employees: The Companies Act 1980. *Industrial Law Journal* 10(1), 1-9.
- Privileged Shareholders. (1957, June 29). *Economist*, 1183.
- Profile of the Small Investor. (1959, December 14). *The Guardian*, 8.
- Radice, G.; Fabian Society (1974). *Working Power: Policies for Industrial Democracy*. (Fabian Tract; No.431). London.
- Radice, G; Lewis, R.; Fabian Society (1976). *Workers in the Boardroom*. (Fabian Tract; No.441). London.
- Ramsay, H. (1977). Cycles of Control: Worker Participation in Sociological and Historical Perspective. *Sociology* 11(3), 481-506.
- Readhead, P. (1971, November 26). Auntie Mabel's View of Bids. *Financial Times*, 19.
- Ream, B.; Industrial Society. (1978). *A Guide to the White Paper on Industrial Democracy*. London: Industrial Society.

- Reforming Company Law. (1960). *Political Quarterly* 31(2), 142-150.
- Regan, R. L. (1962, February 12). Worker-Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 6.
- Regan, R. L., Chairman. (1962, February 27). Worker-Shareholder. *Financial Times*, 8.
- Report & Accounts. (1977, April 2). *Economist*, 130.
- Reports and Awards: Industrial Democracy (1975). *Industrial Law Journal* 4(4), 249-253.
- Riddell, P. (1977, April 23). Decline of Small Shareholder Continues. *Financial Times*, 11.
- Riddell, P. (1997) The End of Clause IV, 1994–95. *Contemporary British History* 11(2), 24-49.
- Rideout, R. W. (1971). The Industrial Relations Act 1971. *Modern Law Review* 34(6), 655-675.
- Ringe, W.-G. (2015). Shareholder Activism: a Renaissance. In J. N. Gordon and W.-G. Ringe (Eds.). *The Oxford Handbook of Corporate Law and Governance* (pp. 387-424). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Rissman, P.; Kearney, D. (2019). Rise of the Shadow ESG Regulators: Investment Advisers, Sustainability Accounting, and their Effects on Corporate Social Responsibility. *Environmental Law Reporter News & Analysis* 49(2), 10155-10187.
- Robertson, N.; Sams, K. I. (1972). The New Legal Framework for Britain's Industrial Relations. *Monthly Labor Review* 95(3), 48-52.
- Roe, M. J. (2001). The Shareholder Wealth Maximization Norm and Industrial Organization. *University of Pennsylvania Law Review* 149(6), 2063-2081.
- Roe, M. J. (2021). Corporate Purpose and Corporate Competition. *European Corporate Governance Institute - Law Working Paper* 601/2021.
- Role of the Shareholder. (1967, November 10). *Financial Times*, 14.
- Rose, S. (1989). *The Shareholder: The Truth about Wider Share Ownership*. London: Mercury.
- RTZ. (1974, May 25). *Economist*, 42.
- Rubner, A. (1966). *The Ensnared Shareholder: Directors and the Modern Corporation*. Middlesex, England: Pelican Books. (Original work published by Macmillan 1965)
- Rugby Portland Cement. (1952, March 31). *Financial Times*, 2.
- Rugby Portland Cement. (1960, April 30). *Economist*, 470.
- Runciman, W. (1966). *Relative Deprivation and Social Justice: A Study of Attitudes to Social Inequality in Twentieth-Century England (Reports of the Institute of Community Studies)*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Russell, G. R. (1975, June 4). Fair Play for Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 17.

- Rutterford, J. (2012). The Shareholder Voice: British and American Accents, 1890-1965. *Enterprise & Society* 13(1), 120-153.
- Rutterford, J.; Sotiropoulos, D. (2017). The Rise of the Small Investor in the United States and United Kingdom, 1895 to 1970. *Enterprise & Society* 18(3), 485-535.
- Ryder, Sir D. (1975). *Return to an Order of the Honourable the House of Commons Dated 23rd April, 1975 for British Leyland: the Next Decade an Abridged Version of a Report Presented to the Secretary of State for Industry by a Team of Inquiry led by Sir Don Ryder*. London: H.M.S.O.
- S. E. Chairman's Call for 5m. Shareholders. (1956, March 16). *Financial Times*, 9.
- Sampson, A. (1965). *Anatomy of Britain*. London: Hodder and Stoughton.
- Sampson, A. (1971). *The New Anatomy of Britain*. London: Hodder and Stoughton.
- Sánchez Serrano, A. (2020). High-Frequency Trading and Systemic Risk: A Structured Review of Findings and Policies. *Review of Economics* 71(3), 169-195.
- Scarlett, A. M. (2011). Imitation or Improvement? The Evolution of Shareholder Derivative Litigation in the United States, United Kingdom, Canada, and Australia. *Arizona Journal of International and Comparative Law* 28(3), 569-628.
- Schons, L.; Steinmeier, M. (2016). Walk the Talk? How Symbolic and Substantive CSR Actions Affect Firm Performance Depending on Stakeholder Proximity. *Corporate Social Responsibility & Environmental Management* 23(6), 358–372.
- Schwab, K. (2019, December 2). 'Davos Manifesto 2020: The Universal Purpose of a Company in the Fourth Industrial Revolution.' Davos: World Economic Forum. <https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2019/12/davos-manifesto-2020-the-universal-purpose-of-a-company-in-the-fourth-industrial-revolution/>.
- Seldon, A. (1994). Consensus: A Debate Too Long? *Parliamentary Affairs* 47(4), 501-514.
- Seldon, A. (1994) The Rise and Fall (and Rise Again?) of the Post-War Consensus. In B. Jones, (Ed.) *Politics UK*. (2nd ed.) (pp. 42-59). Hemel Hempstead: Harvester Wheatsheaf.
- Shabani, M.; Tyson, J.; Toporowski, J.; McKinley, T. (2015). *The Financial Systems in the U.K. Studies in Financial Systems (Report No. 14)*. Leeds, U.K.: FESSUD.
- Shackleton, J. R. (1977). Bullock on Industrial Democracy. *The Political Quarterly* 48(2), 228-233.
- Shades of the Prison House. (1973, December 22). *Economist*, 87.
- Shareholder Pressure. (1973, January 5). *Financial Times*, 18.
- Shareholders and Directors. (1959, February 14). *Economist*, 612.
- Shareholders and Dividend Restraint. (1951, Dec 21). *Financial Times*, 4.
- Shareholders on the Rack. (1975, January 24) *Financial Times*, 38.
- Shareholders Oppose State Steel. (1958, January 31). *Financial Times*, 8.

- Shareholders: Why So Few? (1966, July 2). *Economist*, 52.
- Shenfield, B. (1971). *Company Boards: Their Responsibilities to Shareholders, Employees, and the Community*. London: Allen and Unwin for Political and Economic Planning.
- Shleifer, A.; Vishny, R. (1997). A Survey of Corporate Governance. *Journal of Finance* 52(2), 737-783.
- Shonfield, A. (1958). *British Economic Policy Since the War (Penguin Special; 170)*. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books.
- Shorter Note. (1965, September 11). *Economist*, 1029.
- Should British Leyland Have More Worker-Shareholders. (1974, December 21). *Economist*, 91.
- Silent Shareholders. (1963, July 27). *Economist*, 385.
- Singer, M. W. (1950, July 7). Small Investors and Dividend Limitation. *Financial Times*, 4.
- Singer, A.; Ron, A. (2018). Models of Shareholder Democracy: A Transnational Approach. *Global Constitutionalism* 7(3), 422-446.
- Skapinker, M. (2019, December 17). Responsible Business: Is this Time Different? *Financial Times*, 9.
- Small Mercies. (1974, July 27). *Economist*, 80.
- Smith, D. (1998). The Shareholder Primacy Norm. *Journal of Corporation Law* 23(2), 277-324.
- Sneirson, J, F. (2020). The History of Shareholder Primacy, from Adam Smith through the Rise of Financialism. In B. Sjøfjell and C. M. Bruner (Eds.). *The Cambridge Handbook of Corporate Law, Corporate Governance and Sustainability* (pp. 73-85). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Sommer, A. (1991). Whom Should the Corporation Serve — the Berle-Dodd Debate Revisited Sixty Years Later. *Delaware Journal of Corporate Law* 16(1), 33-56.
- Soohun K.; Yoon, A. (2020, March 17). *Analyzing Active Managers' Commitment to ESG: Evidence from United Nations Principles for Responsible Investment*. Available at SSRN: <https://ssrn.com/abstract=3555984> or <http://dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3555984>.
- Sorry, We Slept. (1979, May 12). *Economist*, 122.
- Speaker's Worker Shareholders. (1974, January 16). *Financial Times*, 20.
- Spiegelberg, R. (1973). *The City: Power Without Accountability*. London: Blond and Briggs.
- Stapledon, G. P. (1996). *Institutional Shareholders and Corporate Governance*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Steady as She Sinks. (1976, October 9). *A Survey of London's Financial Markets. Economist*, 47.

Stewart, F. (2011). Berle's Conception of Shareholder Primacy: Forgotten Perspective for Reconsideration During the Rise of Finance. *Seattle University Law Review* 34(4), 1457-1500.

Stewarts and Lloyds, Limited. (1958, January 29). *Financial Times*, 10.

Stewarts and Lloyds Ltd. (1960, February 13). *Economist*, 660.

Stone, O. (Director). (1987). *Wall Street*. American Entertainment Partners; Amercent Films.

Sun, W.; Stewart, J.; Pollard, D. (Eds.). (2011). *Corporate Governance and the Global Financial Crisis: International Perspectives*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Sunday Times of London Insight Team. (1979). *Suffer the Children: The Story of Thalidomide*. London: Deutsch.

Swift, D. B.; Fagan, H.A. (1959, February 21). Shareholders and Directors. *Economist*, 680.

Takeover Without Tears? (1965, March 27). *Economist*, 1426.

Tate & Lyle, Limited. (1949, September 26). *Financial Times*, 6.

Taylor, P. (1977, February 15). Shareholders' Rights. *Financial Times*, 15.

That Old Black Magic. (1973, June 2). *Economist*, 103.

The Combined Code on Corporate Governance. (2003, July). London: Financial Reporting Council.

The Combined Code on Corporate Governance. (2006, June). London: Financial Reporting Council.

The Modern Shareholder. (1949, July 30). *Economist*, 256.

The State as Shareholder. (1978, March 4). *Economist*, 93.

The Thalidomide Issue. (1973, January 6). *Economist*, 9.

The TUC Goes for Parity. (1976, September 4). *Economist*, 79.

The U.K. Corporate Governance Code. (2018, July). London: Financial Reporting Council.

The U.K. Stewardship Code 2020. (2019, October). London: Financial Reporting Council.

The United Steel Companies Limited. (1966, January 8). *Economist*, 133.

The United Steel Companies Limited. (1967, January 28). *Economist*, 359.

The Wall Street Journal London Bureau. (1946, January 23). Bank of England's Fate Under Nationalization "Up to Administrators". *The Wall Street Journal*. Eastern Edition, 4.

Thomson, A. W. (1977). New Focus on Industrial Democracy in Britain. *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* 431(1), 32-43.

- Titmuss, R.; Fabian Society. (1960). *The Irresponsible Society*. (Fabian Tract; No.323). London: Fabian Society.
- Tomasic, R.; Akinbami, F. (2011). Towards a New Corporate Governance After the Global Financial Crisis. *International Company and Commercial Law Review* 22(8), 237-249.
- Trades Union Congress. (1944). *Post-War Reconstruction: Interim Report*. London: Trades Union Congress.
- Trades Union Congress. (1973). *Industrial Democracy: Interim Report by the TUC General Council*. London: Trade Union Congress.
- Trades Union Congress. (1974). *Industrial Democracy: A Statement of Policy by the Trade Union Congress*. London: Trade Union Congress.
- Trades Union Congress; Great Britain Committee of Inquiry on Industrial Democracy. (1977). *TUC Guide to the Bullock Report on Industrial Democracy*. London.
- Trafford, J. (1974, July 17). Why Fisons Examines Its Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 17.
- Turner, M. (2021, April 8). BlackRock Signs ESG ‘Milestone’ Loan Tied to Employee Equality. *Global Capital*.
- Two Diamonds. (1975, August 2). *Economist*, 12.
- UK Parliament. (1948). *Companies Act 1948*. London.
- UK Parliament. (1967). *Industrial Reorganisation Corporation Bill*. Bill 77. London.
- UK Parliament. (1968). *Royal Commission on Trade Unions and Employers' Associations 1965-1968. Chairman: The Rt. Hon. Lord Donovan. Report*, Cmnd 3623. London.
- UK Parliament. (1969). *In Place of Strife. A Policy for Industrial Relations*, Cmnd 3888. London.
- UK Parliament. (1971). *Industry Bill*. Bill 92. London.
- UK Parliament. (1972). *Industry Act 1972*, c. 63. London.
- UK Parliament. (1973). *Department of Trade and Industry. Company Law Reform*, Cmnd 5391. London.
- UK Parliament. (1973-1974). *Companies Bill*. Bill 52. London.
- UK Parliament. (1975). *Royal Commission on the Distribution of Income & Wealth. Report No. 2: Income from Companies and Its Distribution*, Cmnd 6172. London.
- UK Parliament. (1978). *Finance Act 1978*. London.
- UK Parliament. (1980). *Companies Act 1980*. London.
- UK Parliament. (1985). *Companies Act 1985*. London.
- UK Parliament. (2006). *Companies Act 2006*. London.

- UK Parliament Board of Trade. (1945). *Company Law Amendment, Committee on (Chairman: Mr. Justice Cohen). Report. June 11, 1945, Cmnd 6659*. London.
- US Business Association Redefines the Purpose of a Corporation. (2019). *Company Lawyer* 40(11), 360.
- Vernon, R.; Middleton, M.; Harper, D. G. (1973). *Who Owns the Blue Chips?: A Study of Shareholding in a Leading Company*. Epping: Gower Press.
- Very Interesting. (1974, June 1). *Economist*, 96.
- Vote for Reform. (1966, March 19). *Economist*, 1170.
- Webb, S. (1918). *The New Constitution of the Labour Party, a Party of Handworkers and Brainworkers, etc.* (Labour Party (Great Britain). Leaflets. New Series; No.1). London.
- Webb, S.; Webb, B. (1897). *Industrial Democracy*. London: Longmans Green & Co.
- Wedderburn, B. (1977, July 29). Industrial Democracy Revisited. *New Statesman* 94, 137.
- Wedderburn, K. W. (1977). Industrial Democracy and Company Law. In R. Benedictus, C. J. Bourn, and A. C. Neal (Eds.). *Industrial Democracy, the Implications of the Bullock Report: Proceedings of a Conference Held at the University of Leicester, 4-5 April 1977* (pp. 1.0-1.19). Leicester: Department of Adult Education, University of Leicester.
- Wells, C. (2002). Cycles of Corporate Social Responsibility: An Historical Retrospective for the Twenty-First Century. *University of Kansas Law Review* 51(1), 77-140.
- Wheeler, H. (2008). A New Frontier for Labor. *Labor Studies Journal* 33(2), 163-178.
- Whiting, R. (2004). The City and Democratic Capitalism 1950–1970. In R. Michie and P. Williamson (Eds.). *The British Government and the City of London in the Twentieth Century* (pp. 96-114). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press
- Who is the Small Investor? (1959, December 14). *Financial Times*, 6.
- Who Owns What? (1972, January 8). *Economist*, 73.
- Who Owns What? (1976, November 13). *Economist*, 22.
- Williams, C. A. (2018). Corporate Social Responsibility and Corporate Governance. In J. N. Gordon and W.-G. Ringe (Eds.). *The Oxford Handbook of Corporate Law and Governance* (pp. 634-678). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Williamson, A. (2016). The Bullock Report on Industrial Democracy and the Post-War Consensus. *Contemporary British History* 30(1), 119-149.
- Wilson, H.; Labour Party. (1973). *Democracy in Industry: A Speech Delivered at the N.W. Regional Conference of the Labour Party, 17 March 1973 (Edinburgh series of Policy speeches; No.3)*. London: Labour Party.
- Wincott, H. (1968, July 30). How Not to Make Workers Shareholders. *Financial Times*, 12.
- With a Quaint Device, the Banquet Vanishes. (1972, April 29). *Economist*, 102.

World Economic Forum (2020, April). *Stakeholder Principles in the COVID Era*. World Economic Forum.

http://www3.weforum.org/docs/WEF_Stakeholder_Principles_COVID_Era.pdf.

World Economic Forum; Deloitte; EY; KPMG; PwC. (2020, September). *Measuring Stakeholder Capitalism: Towards Common Metrics and Consistent Reporting of Sustainable Value Creation*. World Economic Forum: Geneva, Switzerland.

<https://www.weforum.org/reports/measuring-stakeholder-capitalism-towards-common-metrics-and-consistent-reporting-of-sustainable-value-creation>.

Yeung, K. (2010). In R. Baldwin, M. Cave and M. Lodge (Eds.) *The Oxford Handbook of Regulation (Oxford Handbooks in Business and Management)* (pp. 64-83). Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Zweig, F. (1961). *The Worker in an Affluent Society: Family Life and Industry*. New York: The Free Press of Glencoe.

Zzzzz. (1976, November 13). *Economist*, 138.